

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2601: Chapter 2597: Collision of the Dao Intent Avatar_1

Anger and tension mixed together.

The Extinct Sect was completely unsettled.

The Strongest Dao Intent stood at the top of the pyramid of Dao Intents, making it impossible for anyone to remain calm when they heard about it.

That's why the words "Strongest Dao Intent" spread like wildfire, quickly becoming common knowledge.

This was exactly what the Extinct Sect intended.

The Holy Domain has the owner of the strongest Dao Intent as their trump card?

I'll expose your trump card right now, let everyone know about it. Even if I can't do anything to you, I'll at least annoy you.

In an instant, the news of Yang Chen possessing Space-Time Dao Intent spread rapidly.

Different people had different thoughts.

For example, when Lin Feiyu heard that Yang Chen actually possessed Space-Time Dao Intent, he recalled the various encounters he had with Yang Chen and couldn't help but shrink his pupils, finally understanding why he was no match for Yang Chen.

He gulped and his heart filled with shock.

Meanwhile, many masters from various forces, from the Extinct Sect to the less powerful, could not help but harbor ill intentions when they learned that Yang Chen was actually displaying Space-Time Dao Intent.

If this Space-Time Dao Intent were to become theirs...

How powerful would their strength become?

There were quite a few people with such thoughts.

At this moment, Yang Chen revealed his Space-Time Dao Intent, aware that its exposure. He had thought about not using it, but after carefully considering, he decided to display the Space-Time Dao Intent.

Without it, he would lose. Luo Hen was not someone he could beat without giving his all.

Just like now, if it wasn't for his Space-Time Dao Intent, he would have been unable to stand within the Shadow Domain due to the pursuit of the Shadow Claw.

“Space-Time Dao Intent!”

Luo Hen became aware of Yang Chen's Dao Intent and gritted his teeth, exclaiming, “Space-Time Dao Intent, you actually possess Space-Time Dao Intent.”

He felt a wave of jealousy in his heart.

He should have been the Chosen One, the strongest genius. However, he didn't possess the Strongest Dao Intent, yet Yang Chen did!

“Hmph, even if you have the strongest Dao Intent, Yang Chen, in my Shadow Domain, can you only run using your Space-Time Dao Intent?” Luo Hen roared.

But at this moment, Yang Chen suddenly teleported behind Luo Hen.

This surprise caused Luo Hen to almost panic. He immediately tried to execute the Windless Step to retreat. As long as he was within the Shadow Domain, he could always sense Yang Chen's location.

However, Yang Chen wouldn't let him leave so easily. The Space-Time Dao Intent directly altered the surrounding space, making both time and space extremely slow.

As Luo Hen was greatly shocked, he struck back with a Shadow Palm, which collided with Yang Chen's Hand of the Giant Golden Bell.

However, this collision caused Luo Hen to retreat violently.

"Something's not right!"

Initially, when his Shadow Palm collided with Yang Chen, it was evenly matched. Why, then, did he become weaker during this encounter?

Gritting his teeth, Luo Hen used all his strength to escape from the area affected by Yang Chen's slowed space-time.

Yang Chen, on the other hand, spoke casually, "You made a mistake. My Space-Time Dao Intent is not only for escape within your Shadow Domain. It's undefeatable in your Shadow Domain."

Hearing this, Luo Hen trembled and couldn't deny Yang Chen's words.

Indeed, he couldn't do anything about Yang Chen's technique at all.

Originally, no one could succeed within his domain. But Yang Chen was different. With Space-Time Dao Intent, the one who should've been invincible was Luo Hen, but now it turned out to be Yang Chen.

But how could Luo Hen admit it? He growled, "How is it possible? Watch as I kill you!"

When the conversation ended, he struck with another Shadow Palm, colliding with Yang Chen again.

Yang Chen casually struck back with another palm, clashing with Luo Hen's Shadow Dao Intent.

The collision still left Luo Hen at a disadvantage. He retreated violently, almost losing control and spitting out a mouthful of blood.

"How... how is this possible?!" Luo Hen couldn't understand why his Shadow Palm couldn't overpower Yang Chen's palm technique.

"Very strange?"

With his hands on his back, Yang Chen replied, "You've been using your Shadow Dao Intent continuously to try and grab me, so how much of your Daoist Intent Power can you still use? Even divine power must be quite exhausted."

“As if you haven’t been dodging all this time!” Luo Hen growled.

He naturally realized this problem. But the Shadow Dao Intent was indeed excessively consumed, so when he used the Shadow Palm against Yang Chen’s Hand of the Giant Golden Bell, he was substantially weaker.

He understood what was happening, but he couldn’t understand why Yang Chen seemed to show no signs of exhaustion.

Yang Chen calmly replied, “My teleportation just now was due to my Space-Time Dao Intent ability, not a Dao Technique. And the technique I used against your palm is another one of my Dao Intent. So, through all of this, I’ve only consumed my Space-Time Dao Intent, while I haven’t used any divine power or the Dao Intent to attack you. As I said, I am invincible in your domain.”

His simple statement completely disrupted Luo Hen’s state of mind.

It was true that Luo Hen’s Shadow Dao Intent was overconsumed, but if he had calmed down, he would’ve only been at a disadvantage.

However, Yang Chen’s confident words made Luo Hen suddenly feel that he was unable to deny the truth, which made him unable to even accept himself.

“You think you’ve won already? Dao Intent Avatar, come forth!” Luo Hen exclaimed in anger.

Then, an Avatar emerged directly from his body, it was the Dao Intent Avatar.

Seeing this, Yang Chen shook his head.

“Do you think you’re the only one with a Dao Intent Avatar?” Yang Chen asked with his hands behind his back.

Suddenly, he made a slight movement, and also gave birth to a Dao Intent Avatar.

The Dao Intent Avatar separated directly from his body.

“You!” Enraged, Luo Hen commanded his Dao Intent Avatar to attack first.

Yang Chen also controlled his Dao Intent Avatar to counterattack.

The two Dao Intent Avatars collided and began to fight.

Luo Hen originally wanted to help his Dao Intent Avatar, but he knew very well that if he intervened, Yang Chen would also intervene. At that point, he would still have a hard time winning against Yang Chen.

So, with his thoughts racing, Luo Hen could only stand still and watch.

“Shatter him.” Luo Hen muttered in his heart.

His Dao Intent Avatar had to win, completely eliminating Yang Chen’s Dao Intent Avatar.

Logically speaking, the Dao Intent Avatars had just appeared, and there hadn’t been too much Dao Intent consumed. Their strengths should be more or less the same when they clashed.

Reality seemed to be just like this as well.

However, Luo Hen soon couldn’t feel happy anymore.

Because his Dao Intent Avatar’s moves had become outmatched when clashing with Yang Chen’s Dao Intent Avatar!

He couldn’t win!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2602: Chapter 2598: Soul and Life and Death Dao Intent_1

This made Luo Hen's thoughts run wild, completely unable to understand what was going on.

Why couldn't his Dao Intent Avatar fight against Yang Chen's Dao Intent Avatar.

Moreover, the more they fought, the more he fell into a disadvantage, looking somewhat helpless.

This scene was clearly seen by everyone else.

"The difference in purity is too great."

"Luo Hen's Dao Intent Avatar is no match for Yang Chen's Dao Intent Avatar."

"No need to even mention it, Yang Chen's Dao Intent Avatar is the strongest Dao Intent gathered by the strongest intents. Its purity is far beyond what special Dao Intents can compare. Using Dao Intent Avatars like this, Luo Hen's strength against Yang Chen's is not wise at all."

"Now it's over, will Luo Hen exhaust the energy of his Dao Intent Avatar in advance and still be able to fight with Yang Chen?"

The people in the Holy Domain were now completely astonished.

How could they imagine that Yang Chen would turn the tables in such a way?

Especially in the stage of Dao Intent Avatar, Yang Chen directly suppressed Luo Hen.

Luo Hen is now in such a disadvantage, which their Holy Domain could not have predicted. This made a group of people in the Holy Domain extremely happy.

Originally, they were still gloomy and worried that once they lost, they would lose face. But now, it seems that they don't have to lose anymore.

Who wants to lose face?

No one does.

It's not surprising that Yang Chen's Dao Intent Avatar could gain an advantage. Just now, he deliberately explained it so clearly to Luo Hen in order to anger him.

Luo Hen was indeed provoked, creating his Dao Intent Avatar to fight individually with Yang Chen's.

How terrifying must the power of Dao Intent Avatar gathered by his two strongest Dao Intent be?

He didn't even know what level he was at, but at least crushing Luo Hen should be no problem.

Luo Hen now realized that something was wrong. Seeing that his Dao Intent Avatar could not hold on any longer, he shouted loudly and hurriedly retracted it.

When he retrieved his Dao Intent Avatar, Luo Hen was panting, covered in sweat.

Just now, his Dao Intent Avatar collided with Yang Chen's, consuming a lot of his energy. In contrast, Yang Chen was completely unaffected!

"Luo Hen, you lost." Yang Chen said with his hands behind his back.

"You think you have surely won?" Luo Hen completely rejected Yang Chen's goodwill, and with a turn of his palm, numerous souls emerged from his body.

Among these souls, various powers resided, most of which were ancient beasts, along with some humans.

When these soul forces were born, they all showed extremely terrifying auras, attacking Yang Chen one after another, like a transcendent army.

"Yang Chen, you've done well to force out my trump card. Unfortunately, you still have to lose to me. This is my true strength, the Soul Dao Intent!" Luo Hen laughed loudly.

"Soul Dao Intent!"

Upon hearing these words, Yang Chen's eyebrows furrowed and his expression turned solemn.

Soul Dao Intent is one of the special Dao Intents and is quite rare among them.

This kind of Dao Intent can collect the souls of people and various creatures, tame them, connect them with Dao Intent Inscriptions, and manipulate them for their own use.

Once this power is cultivated well, it can be said to increase combat strength multiple times.

Although Yang Chen's Space-Time Dao Intent and Life and Death Dao Intent are powerful, they could not find the Dao Techniques to cultivate, so it is still slightly inadequate compared to the power of Soul Dao Intent.

Yang Chen now took a deep breath.

Right, he should have guessed that Luo Hen still had a trump card.

Just the three lower-grade Dao Intents of Dark Dao Intent, Swiftiness Dao Intent, and Wind Dao Intent are not enough to give birth to a Daoist Divine Body.

"Yang Chen, how do you feel about the power of my souls? Hahaha, among them, there are even the soul forces of Mahayana Stage that I have captured." Luo Hen mocked.

Yang Chen couldn't win the Mahayana Stage with his own strength. It was his sect who helped him capture it!

This is also the source of his confidence!

"Damn it!"

The expressions of the people in the Holy Domain turned panicked. The spark of hope that had just ignited seemed to be extinguished by a bucket of cold water poured on them!

"This is too despicable! The Extinct Sect specifically captured several Mahayana Stage killer souls for Luo Hen. Although they cannot exert the peak strength of Mahayana Stage when residing in souls, having several Mahayana Stage souls still equates to almost two Mahayana Stage powerhouses helping him."

"The people of the Extinct Sect are too despicable!"

"If it wasn't for Luo Hen's too weak strength to control the Boundaryless Level soul power, I'm afraid the Extinct Sect would have hunted Boundaryless Level ancient beasts for him, right?"

"How to fight this!"

The people from the Holy Domain couldn't help but panic.

And Yang Chen, staring with his eyes wide open, also felt the strong power mixed within these souls!

"Yang Chen, just admit defeat!" Luo Hen smashed all the souls over to Yang Chen.

Upon seeing this, Yang Chen's face turned cold, and he immediately activated The Hand of the Giant Golden Bell, this time mingling with Life and Death Dao Intent and other Dao Intents.

With the Dao Intent Avatar still there, they launched a two-pronged attack.

Even if it's the souls of Mahayana Stage, so what!

Yang Chen was now filled with fighting intent. With a single palm, he fought against many souls.

In an instant, the souls completely shattered, and Yang Chen's Hand of the Giant Golden Bell entered a world of no one, utterly annihilating everything about the souls!

This made Luo Hen's pupils shrink, and everyone present seemed to be dreaming, unable to believe the scene before them.

All the souls disappeared in an instant?

They vanished at the hands of Yang Chen?

What on earth had happened?

It's important to know that Yang Chen's palm just now was almost the same as his previous palm power. It would be good enough to resist these soul Dao Intents, let alone completely annihilate them!

And it happened in an instant.

What on earth happened?

No one knew. Even Yang Chen himself was puzzled, looking at his own power in astonishment.

He had not even used the Dao Intent Avatar's Hand of the Giant Golden Bell, so what had happened?

"Wait, could it be the Life and Death Dao Intent?" Yang Chen suddenly thought of something.

Life and Death Dao Intent, connected with life and death.

The soul, situated in the very center between life and death, in this state, he could let it live or let it die!

It should have such power with life and death.

And just now, what he added to the Hand of the Giant Golden Bell was mostly Life and Death Dao Intent...

"First, let's test whether it's really the case!" Yang Chen refocused and returned to his serious demeanor.

At this moment, Luo Hen was sweating coldly.

"Impossible, how can this be possible!"

Luo Hen clenched his teeth.

His batch of Soul Dao Intents were wiped out?

He could only bring out his backup Soul Dao Intents.

"Try this one more time!" Luo Hen said in a low, oppressive voice.

Yang Chen, this time, didn't use the Hand of the Giant Golden Bell, but only used the Life and Death Dao Intent to create a casual palm.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2603: Chapter 2599: Seeing the Nine Suns King Again_1

No one knew what Yang Chen was planning to do, and some even thought he was seeking death.

Only Yang Chen knew what he was doing.

Life and Death Dao Intent, transformed into power, condensed, and released. This seemingly simple palm was actually a life-or-death decision.

Luo Hen thought Yang Chen had a problem with his brain, subconsciously thinking that he was bound to win.

But in the blink of an eye, the backup souls that he had prepared were completely shattered. All the souls were gone.

This shocked Luo Hen, causing him to fall to the ground in disbelief.

What on earth was happening?

Yang Chen also took a deep breath, not expecting the outcome to be so smooth. He had originally prepared to use the Slaughter God Spear and the Daoist Divine Body to have a good fight with Luo Hen.

Although it was difficult, he claimed to be unbeatable.

He just didn't expect that this match would go so smoothly.

Life and Death Dao Intent directly and perfectly restrained Soul Dao Intent.

“So, does my Life and Death Dao Intent counter souls? But it’s not right. Why didn’t this phenomenon occur when I was dealing with Dragon Souls before?” Yang Chen wondered.

However, thinking about it, Yang Chen couldn’t help but feel amused.

“No such phenomenon? Those Dragon Souls were born with powerful soul strength, so they weren’t destroyed by my Life and Death Dao Intent. Despite this, they were still bitterly oppressed by my Life and Death Dao Intent, all the way to the last level.”

“Moreover, my Life and Death Dao Intent had very good effects on those Netherworld Ghosts. It is clear that Life and Death Dao Intent does indeed have a good restraining effect on soul-related things. It’s just that I haven’t developed it well enough yet.”

As he said this, Yang Chen felt discouraged.

If he had the strongest Dao Intent and Dao Technique, why would he have to fight Luo Hen so intricately?

With the perfectly developed strongest Dao Intent and Dao Technique, Luo Hen would be no match for him!

Of course, Luo Hen is not his opponent now either.

His Soul Dao Intent was completely restrained and broken by Yang Chen's Life and Death Dao Intent. Luo Hen had no strategy left, and his eyes were filled with despair and fear as he looked at Yang Chen.

Yang Chen gathered his palm technique, preparing to deliver the finishing blow.

But at this moment, Luo Hen, full of humiliation and wisdom, said, "I admit defeat!"

He knew that if he didn't surrender now, he would have no strength to resist Yang Chen's final blow. But he couldn't understand how Yang Chen neutralized his last blow.

Many others were also confused, not knowing what means Yang Chen had used.

Life and Death Dao Intent was not as obvious as Space-Time Dao Intent when displayed.

Of course, those powerful individuals like the Nine Suns King discerned some clues, but even they found it implausible that one could possess two strongest Dao Intents, as it seemed too shocking.

And now, nobody thought that how Yang Chen won was important anymore.

What was important was that Yang Chen had won.

Extinct Sect had shot themselves in the foot by hosting this competition with no way out, bringing trouble upon themselves!

People from the Holy Domain were overjoyed, laughing out loud and looking at the people of Extinct Sect with a triumphant air.

“Hahaha, Extinct Sect, I heard that you have been considering yourselves the number one sect in the area for all these years. Well, do you have any other geniuses who want to compare with Yang Chen from our Holy Domain?”

“This is the strength of your Extinct Sect!”

People from the Holy Domain seized this opportunity to make a scene.

After all, that’s how the Extinct Sect had caused trouble for them earlier.

The people of the Holy Domain had been holding in their frustration for so long that they nearly fell ill. Now that they had a chance, they wouldn’t miss it and would take the opportunity to mock the Extinct Sect before they left.

Hearing these voices, Luo Hen felt extremely humiliated. He looked at Yang Chen with hatred, but couldn’t say anything in the end.

He knew that he had lost, completely and utterly.

It seemed Yang Chen hadn't even used his full strength!

He hadn't even used up all the energy of the Daoist Divine Body...

Back at the Extinct Sect, the members were also in a miserable state, as they had no opportunity to retaliate against the jeers from the Holy Domain, and could only leave hastily without any dignity.

When they thought back to the arrogant attitude they had when they first arrived and their determination to win, all they wanted now was to get away as quickly as possible.

Other observing forces also began to discuss the matter.

Today's battle would undoubtedly spread at an extremely fast speed, and the news of Yang Chen defeating Luo Hen of the Extinct Sect would be unstoppable, spreading like wildfire!

Who was the number one genius in the two Sacred Districts had finally been settled.

Seeing this, the Nine Suns King laughed heartily.

“Hahaha, this Yang Chen kid has won a lot of glory for our Holy Domain. You guys, tell him to come to the Jade Pavilion later to meet me.” The Nine Suns King waved his hand.

“Yes, Nine Suns King Sir.”

The Boundless Stage Experts quickly went to pass on the order.

Yang Chen had expected that he would be meeting Nine Suns King after defeating Luo Hen, but he didn’t expect that several Boundless Stage Experts would personally pick him up.

The arrival of these Boundary-less Level Experts made Yang Chen jumpy.

He knew that for him now, the Boundary-less Level Experts were still a little out of reach.

“Yang Chen, Old Man Nine Suns King wants to see you, come with us.” Several Boundary-less Stage Experts smiled.

Although they hid it deep inside, Yang Chen could still see the hint of greed in the eyes of these Boundless Stage Experts.

It was just that they held it back out of fear and disguise.

Yang Chen was keenly aware of this and began to ponder.

What were they greedy for? Unquestionably, it was his recently demonstrated Space-Time Dao Intent, as there was nothing else valuable on him.

He had anticipated this before.

As for what they were afraid of, Yang Chen didn't know. Were they scared of the rules within the sect that forbade them to make a move on each other? Or was it something else?

But in any case, Yang Chen knew that his situation would be difficult.

If his own sect members harbored ill intentions but couldn't act out of fear and restraint, what about people from other forces?

Who would say that they didn't covet him?

Yang Chen sighed.

Indeed, there are pros and cons to everything. In today's battle, he had gained advantages, but there were also many disadvantages.

With these thoughts in mind, Yang Chen followed the people and arrived at the Jade Pavilion.

In the Jade Pavilion, Nine Suns King stood with his hands behind his back, hovering in mid-air, waiting for Yang Chen's arrival.

Seeing Yang Chen coming, Nine Suns King smiled amiably and said, "Kid, you're here. Congratulations on defeating Luo Hen and on our Holy Domain's victory. Now, this old man will talk to you about other matters."

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2604: Chapter 2600: Three Tasks_1

Yang Chen showed respect, knowing that Nine Suns King was about to discuss some important matters.

Nine Suns King calmly said: "I'm a straightforward person. Since you've defeated Luo Hen, you now have the qualifications to become the Young Master of my Sacred Domain. I'll just ask you, do you want to be the Young Master of my Sacred Domain?"

"Junior wants to." Yang Chen did not hesitate much.

Although his goal was Heaven Lord Pavilion, it was incredibly far away for him at the moment. Going to Heaven Lord Pavilion was not as good as establishing a foothold in the Sacred Domain as soon as possible.

Looking at it now, although the Heaven Lord Pavilion was stronger than the Sacred Domain, he couldn't reach it just yet.

“Very good, your choice is wise. Of course, even if you want to become the Young Master of my Sacred Domain like myself and enter the Sun Domain, it is just a qualification to become the Young Master for you now. You understand what I mean, right?” Nine Suns King said.

“Whatever the task is, Junior will do his best.” Yang Chen respectfully replied.

Nine Suns King was quite satisfied upon hearing this: “It's good that you can say that. You are a smart person. Let the old man speak directly to you. To become the Young Master of the Sacred Domain, one must complete at least one of the three tasks in the assessment. What are the three tasks?”

Yang Chen asked curiously.

“First, kill fourteen Great Stage Ancient Beasts and hunt the Frost Giant Beast of Frost Mountain Range. This is the most recent task. Frost Mountain Range is not far from our Sacred Domain, it's within our jurisdiction and is specifically designed for testing our Sanctuary's disciples. Moreover, this task is tailored to your Nirvana Stage. If you reach the Great Stage or Realmless, the task difficulty will increase.” Nine Suns King said.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen took a deep breath.

Fourteen Great Stage Ancient Beasts?

And a Frost Giant Beast?

Killing them at his Nirvana Stage level?

This was too exaggerated.

Moreover, it seemed that this task might be the simplest one.

Yang Chen didn't rush to a conclusion and asked, "What about the other two tasks?"

"The second task is to find the Tai Xuan Crystals. Tai Xuan Crystals are the essence found in the body of a Tai Xuan Ancient Beast. The Tai Xuan Ancient Beast is much more ferocious than ordinary Ancient Beasts, and only Great Stage Tai Xuan Ancient Beasts can produce the Tai Xuan Crystals. You need to gather twelve of them to complete the task!" Nine Suns King said.

Yang Chen couldn't help but smile bitterly.

Gosh, this task wasn't easier than the first one at all. On the contrary, it might be even more challenging!

“What about the third one?” Yang Chen asked again.

Nine Suns King said: “The third task is to go to the River of Extreme Yin and join the battlefield in hunting Netherworld Ghosts.”

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen became interested.

Hunting Netherworld Ghosts?

River of Extreme Yin?

The place he wanted to go the most was the River of Extreme Yin, not because he wanted to compete with the Netherworld Ghosts, but because of the Life and Death Dao Technique from the Three Flowers Sect!

This was what he was most interested in.

If he could obtain this, it would bring a qualitative change to his strength.

“Of course, there’s no requirement for which cultivation level of Ghost Creatures you should hunt, but it’s based on their rank!” Nine Suns King said.

“Rank?” Yang Chen asked, puzzled.

“Yes. Ghost Creatures are divided into Low-Grade Ghosts, Mid-Rank Ghost Beings, High-Class Ghosts, King-Rank Ghost Beings, and Emperor-Rank Ghost Beings. What you need to do is to hunt eleven High-Class Ghosts, regardless of their cultivation level. Even if the High-Class Ghost you hunt is only at the True God Realm, as long as you succeed, you will have completed this basic condition. Of course, it’s just a basic condition.” Nine Suns King explained.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen fell into deep thought.

“Are there any additional conditions?” Yang Chen asked puzzledly.

“There isn’t, but I should have told you earlier, aside from you, there are two other people also participating in the Sacred Domain Young Master Assessment. If both of them also complete the tasks, which one among the three of you do you think I should choose?” Nine Suns King said with a faint smile.

Yang Chen understood when he heard this.

“So, try to increase your accomplishments in the task as much as possible. If you just aim to complete the basic target, you may likely be surpassed by the other two competitors.” Nine Suns King said.

Yang Chen nodded: “Junior understands. I’ll choose the third task.”

Hunting the Ghost Creatures at the River of Extreme Yin would coincide with his plan to visit the Three Flowers Sect, so why not?

“Oh? Are you planning to start the task immediately?” Nine Suns King was quite surprised.

“Yes, as Elder said, the competition is fierce, so the sooner the better.” Yang Chen smiled.

Yang Chen thought that although his current cultivation in the Sacred Domain was advancing rapidly, there was not much substantive change.

What Yang Chen needed to focus on was going to the Three Flowers Sect and obtaining the Life and Death Dao Technique.

This was his top priority.

It was also one of the reasons why he was so eager.

Hearing Yang Chen’s thoughts, Nine Suns King smiled warmly: “You seem quite eager. But Yang Chen, I must remind you. Your Space-Time Dao Intent is probably well-known by now. Many people know about it, and that’s disadvantageous for you. Your Space-Time Dao Intent is too tempting. Even our own members of the Sacred Domain harbor greed towards you. If it weren’t for me suppressing it, those people would have already harbored ill intentions against you. You can imagine how others would react.”

Yang Chen took Nine Suns King's words seriously.

He had thought about it before, but now hearing Nine Suns King's words, he was afraid that revealing his Space-Time Dao Intent would make the situation even more severe.

"Of course, it's not like you can never leave the Sacred Domain. I'm just telling you to be extra cautious. Once you reach the River of Extreme Yin battlefield, you'll be relatively safer. What's dangerous is the journey there." Nine Suns King advised.

Yang Chen said: "Thank you for Elder Nine Suns King's reminder."

Nine Suns King waved it off: "All right, I just don't want to see a talented person like you getting hurt. I've made all the necessary arrangements, and from now on, what to do and when to do it will be up to you."

Yang Chen knew what to do, and he had a plan in his heart. He bowed: "Junior is taking his leave now."

After leaving, Yang Chen began pondering.

What Nine Suns King said was indeed a key point that could not be ignored.

However, while it worried others, Yang Chen didn't.

With his Face Changing Technique, he could easily change his appearance wherever he wanted. He just needed to be careful not to reveal his Qi and Dao Intent Inscriptions to prevent others from identifying his identity.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2605: Chapter 2601: Spirit of Divine Sea_1

After Yang Chen returned, he made a simple travel plan.

King Jiuyang's words were quite reasonable. Traveling without planning was practically seeking death. Considering his current sensitive status, Yang Chen could not simply stay put.

With his current level, staying in the Sanctuary had no meaning. After much deliberation, Yang Chen had found a solution.

Ten days after Yang Chen's match with Luo Hen, his fame spread far and wide. Mysterious people appeared in the vicinity of the Sanctuary, claiming to be tourists. They lingered around, refusing to leave.

Many others hid in the shadows of the Sanctuary. Though the powerful ones of the Sanctuary tried to chase them away once before, it only attracted more people.

Others didn't know why, but how could Yang Chen not guess?

These mysterious visitors, even guessing with their toes, were targeting him!

However, Yang Chen wasn't afraid. A few days later, he suddenly announced that, half a month later, he would officially leave the Sanctuary and head to the Cold Frost Mountain Range to complete a mission related to becoming the Young Master!

When this announcement was made, everyone knew about Yang Chen's plans to leave in half a month.

Almost everyone was paying attention to this matter, holding different intentions. Their thoughts were focused on it.

Without a doubt, half a month later would become the most important day.

But no one knew that on the third day after the news was released,

A small team from the Great Cloud Pavilion, seemingly unnoticed, left the Sanctuary for the Dragon Prosperity Sea Area to complete their task.

The team had a total of twelve people, led by a pair of twin siblings and a member of the Divine Maiden Clan.

This member of the Divine Maiden Clan was none other than Yu Menghen, whom Yang Chen had met before.

As for the twin sisters, they were born either with an outstanding appearance or beauty, but their strength was remarkable.

With these three leaders, the strength of the other members was also extraordinary, except for one person who looked odd, and was curiously eyed by the other members.

"Brother Yang Yi, are you really from the Great Cloud Pavilion? I've never seen you before. If you were in the Great Cloud Pavilion, I should have met you." A handsome man said.

This man named Yang Yi gently smiled, "This Brother, as I said earlier, I'm a newcomer to the Great Cloud Pavilion. It's normal that you don't recognize me. This is my token from the Great Cloud Pavilion, as you've seen."

"This token from the Great Cloud Pavilion is indeed genuine." The handsome man murmured to himself.

"Humph, I really wonder, Yu Menghen, why did you bring a useless newbie into our team? You should know that the Dragon Prosperity Sea Area is extremely dangerous. Everyone there must be an elite who has reached the limit of the Nirvana Stage. You're allowing a newcomer with just a little Dao Intent Inscriptions to join us and drag us down?" The younger twin sister scolded.

Her eyes obviously held envy as she looked at Yu Menghen.

Although she had a beautiful face with flawless beauty, compared to Yu Menghen, she was still inferior.

This difference in appearance made her extremely displeased with Yu Menghen. Why should she be born beautiful, yet because of some stupid Divine Maiden Clan, her limelight was overshadowed by Yu Menghen?

The twin brother tried to mediate, "Furong, it's not all Menghen's fault. After all, this Yang Yi was thick-skinned and insisted on joining our team, so Menghen couldn't refuse, right?"

Ye Furong knew that her brother was interested in Yu Menghen, which made her even more jealous. She angrily said, "She still had to agree to it, didn't she? And now, we can't even get rid of him. Did Yu Menghen lead the team for so long without developing any judgment?"

As the twin siblings argued, accusing the youth named Yang Yi, he maintained a calm smile without any counterarguments.

Yu Menghen was extremely displeased, listening to the twin siblings' nagging. She scolded, "The decision to have Yang Yi in the team was mine. If he really drags us down and hinders the team, I will take full responsibility and shoulder it alone."

At that moment, she also wondered why she had made that decision.

Indeed, Yang Yi had just recently joined, was unknown to her, and seemed to have no impressive strength. He would only drag the team down in their journey to the Dragon Prosperity Sea Area.

But at the time, she merely felt an inexplicable familiarity, and strangely agreed to let him join.

Thinking about it now, where would she know him from? She had never met him before, and no one named Yang Yi ever crossed her mind.

Since the decision had been made, Yu Menghen simply sneered coldly and countered, "How will you take responsibility if the mission fails? Yu Menghen, can you bear it?"

Yang Yi watched all this, but his thoughts were elsewhere.

Yang Yi was none other than Yang Chen himself.

Having changed his name to Yang Yi and altered his appearance was a necessary move, as there were too many people trying to get their hands on his Space-Time Dao Intent. There were so many that he felt a bit overwhelmed.

Having no other choice, Yang Chen resorted to a ruse.

He gave his adversaries a specific time, acting as though he would brazenly leave to complete a mission without knowing the situation.

Then, he secretly left the Sanctuary early by using a different identity.

Once his adversaries learned that he had escaped, they would naturally head to the Frost Mountain Range to look for him.

The smarter ones would stay in the Sanctuary to wait for him. Regardless of their move, they wouldn't know that he had already left the Sanctuary.

As for the Frost Mountain Range?

That was just a distraction. His real target was the Extreme Yin Land, and only Nine Suns King knew this. Who else could know?

After laying the diversion, Yang Chen changed his appearance and identity to "Yang Yi" which he had previously used in the Spirit Realm.

After turning into Yang Yi, he used a small trick to steal a token from the Great Cloud Pavilion and altered it a bit, turning himself into the newcomer, Yang Yi of the Great Cloud Pavilion.

Afterward, Yang Chen took an interest in Yu Huapling's team.

It wasn't without reason that he selected Yu Huapling's team since there were many teams leaving the Sanctuary at the same time.

He was most interested in Yu Huapling's team heading to the Dragon Prosperity Sea Area because, according to the information Zhang Guihe provided him, there was a Spirit of the Divine Sea he needed in the Dragon Prosperity Sea Area!

But, what exactly is the Spirit of the Divine Sea?

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2606: Chapter 2602: Taking the Opportunity to Seek Revenge_1

His Five Elements Dao Intent of Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, and Earth need to be fused, requiring all five Dao Insights be evolved to their extreme states. Only then can they automatically merge into the strongest Five Elements Dao Intent.

At that time, he devoured Mu Taiqing's three souls and eventually refined the five Five Elements Dao Insights that he treasured.

To reach the extreme state of the five Dao Insights, different conditions are required!

For the Golden Dao Intentions, the Golden Pattern Bird is needed!

This bird is only found in the Southern Realm. Yang Chen is still searching for it.

As for the Fire Dao Intention, it requires the Origin of Strange Fire!

Yang Chen has the Origin of Strange Fire, but his Clone of Strange Fire cannot perfectly refine it in a short time.

As for the Dao intention of Water, it requires the Spirit of Divine Sea he just mentioned.

As for Wood and Earth, it requires refining Peng Wanli's body as part of the Spirit God Race before it can be available.

It can be said that once he acquires the Spirit of Divine Sea, Yang Chen would have taken the first step towards the extreme of these Dao Insights.

In such a situation, Yang Chen still has to rely on the two experts. Having such a team, how can he miss it? He joined their ranks for now.

Although these two brothers, Ye Furong and Ye Nanfeng, didn't seem to like him much, he didn't worry too much about it.

After all, he is hiding his identity by using these people, and that's the most crucial thing.

However, he could tell the coldness of their hearts at a glance.

Ye Furong and Ye Nanfeng's attitude towards Yang Chen was obviously colder, making others reluctant to talk to him as well.

Yang Chen felt quite helpless, but he didn't feel lonely either, as he practiced along the way, waiting to reach the Dragon Prosperity Sea Area.

So, he traveled at a moderate speed using an ancient beast-drawn carriage provided by the team.

Indeed, nobody talked to him during the journey, and sometimes he even received cold looks.

Especially Ye Furong, who disliked Feather Dream Mark, deliberately said a few bad things about Yang Chen, making both of them feel upset.

Yang Chen's temper wasn't that good, but he was just too lazy to get revenge on Ye Furong for the time being.

So they continued like this, finally leaving the Sacred District of the Holy Domain and getting closer and closer to the Dragon Prosperity Sea Area.

The road to the Dragon Prosperity Sea Area is also the road to the Extreme Yin Land.

Yang Chen's goal was to capture the Spirit of Divine Sea in the Dragon Prosperity Sea Area before heading to the Extreme Yin Land, achieving two purposes at once.

It has to be said that things were fine before leaving the Sacred District. Their team traveled smoothly, but once they left the Sacred District, things changed.

On the way, many bandits appeared, trying to attack them.

Unfortunately for the bandits, these experts were from the Holy Domain. In the Sacred District, perhaps experts at the Nirvana Stage aren't considered very strong, but in other areas, they are not weak.

Especially the disciples from the Holy Domain, whose strength transcended others, could easily overcome two opponents at the Nirvana Stage without any problem.

When the bandits appeared, the team's strength was not difficult to defend against them.

However, the appearance of these bandits provided Yang Chen an opportunity to get revenge on Ye Furong.

Now Ye Furong was fighting with a Nirvana Stage expert who had only just over two thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions, and the fight was rather intense.

With Ye Furong's strength of six thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions, fighting against a bandit with only just over two thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions should be easy. It was as if she was suppressing the bandit.

But Ye Furong deliberately prolonged the fight, playing with the bandit just for fun, making him neither able to fight back nor die easily.

Wasn't this the perfect opportunity for Yang Chen to get his revenge?

You want to play with others?

Let me play with you too then! Yang Chen didn't even need to move, as the Space-Time Dao Intent activated, instantly enveloping Ye Furong's entire body.

Ye Furong was originally enjoying fighting vigorously, laughing loudly. At the same time, her smile was filled with ferocity.

"Let you taste the pain of having no legs!" Ye Furong shouted softly, and the Dao Intent Inscriptions turned into a sharp sword, ready to cut off the bandit's legs right then and there.

However, at this moment, she suddenly realized that she could not move!

Her actions were completely frozen!

This caused Ye Furong to shrink her body, not knowing what had happened.

"What is going on?" Ye Furong was horrified.

The bandit fighting Ye Furong was also clueless.

"Slap her face, and I promise you won't die."

When the bandit was at a loss, a sudden voice echoed in his mind.

The bandit knew that this matter was related to the owner of the voice. He wouldn't miss this opportunity to vent his anger. He immediately slapped Ye Furong's face.

Ye Furong was hit by the slap, blood gushing out, her eyes widened, and her fury surged like a torrent.

A trifling little bandit she had just tormented dared to slap her face.

Angry, she wanted to tear him apart, but she found that no matter what, she couldn't break free from this restraint.

"Keep slapping!"

The bandit saw the ferocious look on Ye Furong's face and was frightened, but the voice reappeared at this moment and ordered him to continue.

The bandit steeled himself, knowing that the person communicating with him must be an extraordinary being. He dared not disobey, and if he wanted to survive, naturally, he had to slap her hard.

With this slap, the bandit had his fill of satisfaction.

One slap, two slaps, a total of more than ten slaps. Ye Furong was completely dazed.

Ye Furong couldn't figure it out, how could a mere bandit possess such power?

"You can leave now." Seeing that the bandit had hit her enough, Yang Chen ordered him to leave.

At this time, Ye Furong's brother Ye Nanfeng also came rushing over, sensing that something was wrong.

But the bandit had already fled as he knew the situation was unfavorable.

Yang Chen also released his Space-Time Dao Intent.

At this moment, Ye Furong finally regained her freedom. Just now, she was completely unable to move, and even her blood could not flow. Such a bizarre state made her feel desperate.

Ye Furong roared angrily, "Brother, I want to kill him, I want to kill him!"

Blinded by anger, Ye Furong wanted to chase after him.

But Ye Nanfeng hurriedly stopped her, "Furong, calm down. It's just a few bandits. We are almost at the Dragon Prosperity Sea Area now. Don't cause additional troubles."

Ye Furong roared, "What do you mean don't cause additional troubles? That bandit slapped me so many times, I... I cannot live without killing him!"

Hearing this, everyone around couldn't help but laugh, which enraged Ye Furong even more.

Ye Nanfeng's face was also embarrassing now, "If you want to chase, fine, but how can you chase him? He's already far away. Which direction would you chase?"

When Ye Furong heard this, her body trembled, and she was completely at a loss.

Yeah, people had already run far away. Where could she chase them?

Only Feather Dream Mark, who had been carefully thinking, saw clearly the situation Ye Furong was in just now. Others might not have noticed it, but she had observed it meticulously.

Ye Furong was not simply restrained, but controlled by some kind of spatial means!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2607: Chapter 2603: Three Key Points_1

This control was absolute control.

Other than having self-awareness, Ye Furong's body couldn't move at all, and even her blood didn't flow until the moment the space was released, when her blood finally spurted out.

From this, it can be seen that this was undoubtedly a spatial technique.

Thinking of space, Ye Furong couldn't help but recall Yang Chen, whom she always longed for.

Ever since Yang Chen saved their Divine Maiden Clan, not just her alone, but probably everyone in their clan's team, had been missing this powerful existence.

The Divine Maiden Clan is more proactive and attached to those who are stronger.

For them, only the strong can control them.

They didn't know what kind of miraculous technique Yang Chen had used at the time, but after Yang Chen's battle with He Luo, everyone found out.

Space-Time Dao Intent.

So now when she saw space, she thought of Yang Chen.

"What am I thinking about? Yang Chen should be on a mission in the Frost Mountain Range. Our destinations are in opposite directions, north and south. How could he be here?" Yu Menghen mocked herself in secret.

Now that Ye Furong was furious, she had no choice but to give up. Just then, she turned her eyes and met Yang Chen's.

Seeing Yang Chen looking at her, Ye Furong scolded, "What are you looking at? If it weren't for this girl here personally dealing with those bandits, you would have been killed with your strength."

Yang Chen didn't respond and could only shrug his shoulders and remain silent.

"Alright, let's get started." Ye Nanfeng's mood was very bad as his sister had been hit.

Only Yu Menghen saw Yang Chen sitting there, seemingly isolated in one corner, and could only go over gently. Then she opened her red lips slightly, "Yang Yi, since I brought you along, I naturally have to be responsible for you. Since you have weak strength and are new to the Great Cloud Pavilion, try to follow the team when we go to the Dragon Sheng Sea Area later. Don't make a move if you can avoid it, do your best to help us with cover, observe the nearby situation, and play a supporting role. Don't try to take individual action!"

Upon hearing Yu Menghen's words, Yang Chen smiled slightly, "I see."

Yu Menghen glanced at Yang Chen and didn't seem like an idiot, so she didn't say anything more and left.

Seeing this, Ye Furong covered her swollen face and said viciously, "Yu Menghen is really naive. Does she expect a useless person to change by telling him all this? A waste is a waste, even if it can help from the side, it won't play much of a role!"

...

And so, they finally arrived at the Dragon Sheng Sea Area on their way.

The Dragon Sheng Sea Area was a vast ocean with many ancient beasts living in it. It could be considered a very dangerous sea area.

Yang Chen had some understanding of the sea area before coming. It was rumored that there were small-scale True Dragon Clans appearing in this sea area, just like the Golden Claws.

As for what level of the Dragon Clan it was, Yang Chen didn't know much about it.

When Yang Chen arrived at the Dragon Sheng Sea Area, what he was most interested in were the Dragon Ancestor and the Spirit of the Divine Sea.

But this team was different.

The goal of this team was to hunt down the Overlord of the Prosperous Sea!

The Overlord of the Prosperous Sea was a type of ferocious whale, but its size was astonishingly huge. In this sea area, it should be at least a thousand Zhang in size, and once it starts rolling, it could easily cause unrest in the entire area.

Killing this Overlord of the Prosperous Sea and taking its materials was the main goal of the mission.

"Everyone, the Overlord of the Prosperous Sea is our main target for this mission. When you enter the Dragon Sheng Sea Area later, be sure to observe your surroundings closely in case of an emergency. Upon noticing the movement of the Overlord of the Prosperous Sea, immediately notify the team. Besides that, everyone must be cautious of other creatures in this sea area!"

Yu Menghen sternly reminded, "There are three ancient beasts in the Dragon Sheng Sea Area that must not be provoked. If you encounter them, flee immediately. Firstly, the Blue Striped Sea Beast. These beasts appear in groups, and when they do, they come in dozens. Their strength is around the Nirvana Stage, making them extremely difficult to deal with. If caught up by them, even if our entire team is united, we might not necessarily be able to escape."

"Secondly..."

"Alright, alright, why are we still talking about this? Who doesn't know about the situation in the Dragon Sheng Sea Area? The only one who might not know is probably this new guy, Yang Yi. I think you just want to tell him specifically, right?" Ye Furong said in a deep voice.

Yu Menghen scolded, "These are the rules of survival for our team. If you don't want to listen, you don't have to. But don't interrupt me."

Ye Furong was a bit angry, but after all, Yu Menghen was the captain, so she couldn't say anything more.

"Secondly, it's the Sea Insect of the Prosperous Sea. Although it is an insect, it doesn't appear in groups. Instead, it operates individually. This insect carries a highly poisonous venom, and although it is small in size, if hit, the situation would become extremely dire.

"Lastly, it's the huge dragon in the Dragon Sheng Sea Area. The dragons here are extremely aggressive and their nature is prideful. However, this is their territory after all, so it's better for us to act carefully when we meet them. Otherwise, since we are not on our own turf, it will be easy for us to fall into a disadvantage."

When the conversation ended, Yu Menghen added a few more words.

"Alright, everyone, go and patrol on your own. If you encounter the Overlord of the Prosperous Sea, be sure to send a notification at the fastest speed possible, so that other companions will know the situation and can rush to reinforce in time." After instructing, Yu Menghen looked at Yang Chen, "Yang Yi, you don't have to go. Just stay here and wait for the signal."

Considering Yang Chen's strength, Yu Menghen took care of him a little bit. As she said, after all, Yang Chen was the one she personally brought with her.

"Why does this Yang Yi get to enjoy such treatment?" Ye Furong, unable to get along with Yu Menghen, yelled.

She was in a bad mood now and just wanted to cause trouble.

Yu Menghen was worried that Ye Furong would stand up and confront her, so she said angrily, "Ye Furong, what do you mean? You know that Yang Yi has weak strength!"

"Is his weak strength my fault? Should I also be responsible for his incompetence?" Ye Furong scolded angrily.

Yu Menghen now felt a bit embarrassed.

Indeed, her protecting Yang Chen like this was a bit unreasonable, as a team should be fair. She wanted to let Yang Chen's situation pass, but Ye Furong insisted on speaking out.

This made her very frustrated.

Yang Chen saw the situation and grinned, "It's okay. If Miss Ye thinks it's better for me to patrol with everyone else, then I will do it."

"Overestimating yourself will get you killed!" Seeing Yang Chen agree, Ye Furong didn't forget to put pressure on him and added another sentence.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2608: Chapter 2604: Saving the Water Dragon_1

Feather Dream Mark couldn't understand why Yang Chen suddenly spoke up.

If he hadn't said anything, she could have insisted on protecting him. Could Ye Furong change any decisions based on her protection?

However, now that Yang Chen had stepped forward, even if she wanted to protect him, she couldn't.

With Yang Chen's strength, patrolling within the Dragon Prosperity Sea Area, if he encountered any trouble, wouldn't he be inviting disaster?

But now, she could only comply, saying: "Alright, since it's like this, Yang Yi, you should also patrol around. Remember the precautions I told you."

Yang Chen nodded: "No problem, I got it."

Others laughed, especially Ye Furong, whose mockery was more obvious. It seemed like they thought that once Yang Chen left the team, he would encounter disaster in the Dragon Prosperity Sea Area at any moment.

After all, they knew how dangerous the Dragon Prosperity Sea Area was. Even with their strength, they had to be careful within it. Only with some experience could they survive better.

So, the team split up in all directions.

Yang Chen also separated from the team and began his own patrol to search for traces of Dragon Victory Tyrant.

Feather Dream Mark was quite responsible as she advised him to be cautious when leaving. He could pretend to patrol, and later, return to the position he was at before.

It was better to be scolded than to lose one's life.

Yang Chen pretended to agree, but how could he not participate in the patrol in reality?

Of course he had to patrol, but his purpose was not to find Dragon Victory Tyrant, but the Spirit of Divine Sea.

To him, the Spirit of Divine Sea was the most crucial thing.

It was difficult to extend his reach while following the team. Now he had the chance to leave, so he wouldn't miss it.

Yang Chen murmured to himself, "Spirit of Divine Sea..." His Lingxi Divine Pupil expanded, piercing through infinite distance, and combined with his soul, he began searching for it in the vast ocean.

Searching for it randomly like this, naturally he couldn't find any clues.

But Yang Chen had no choice; this clumsy method of searching was better than having no method at all.

As a result, Yang Chen reached the center of the Dragon Prosperity Sea Area.

He encountered some dangers along the way.

Of course, these were only dangers for others.

For example, the Blue-patterned Ancient Beasts.

According to Feather Dream Mark, these Blue-patterned Ancient Beasts indeed moved in groups. They were as powerful as the beetles he encountered in the Great Desert. They traveled in groups, numbering around 20 or 30, and he happened to run into them.

If ordinary humans had encountered the Blue-patterned Ancient Beasts, they would have sighed about their bad luck and fled far away.

However, these Blue-patterned Ancient Beasts encountered Yang Chen, so it was they who were unlucky.

To Yang Chen, those dozens of Blue-patterned Ancient Beasts amounted to nothing.

With his ten thousand and seven thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions, it was easy to destroy these Blue-patterned Ancient Beasts, killing them effortlessly.

It was precisely because of this that the other ancient beasts in the Dragon Prosperity Sea Area would quickly avoid him when they saw him, as if they had seen a disaster star. Their ferocity was suppressed by Yang Chen's terrifying strength, and they didn't dare to raise their heads!

Yang Chen was also in a bit of a dilemma now.

"These fierce beasts mostly lack spiritual wisdom. If they had some spiritual wisdom, it would be better, at least I could communicate with them. But without spiritual wisdom, how can I communicate?" Yang Chen muttered to himself.

If communication was possible, he might be able to get some clues about the Spirit of Divine Sea from the mouths of these ancient beasts.

But as things stood now, he couldn't get any information.

There were only humans and ancient beasts in the Southern Realm.

Yang Chen had no choice but to continue his search.

However, at this moment, he suddenly stopped.

"What a powerful heavenly disaster and earthly calamity!" Yang Chen murmured to himself, looking ahead.

He saw that ahead, electric light connected the sky and earth, crackling and flashing. It seemed as if ocean water was being sucked up into the sky, making the entire ocean surface turbulent, as if it was the end of the world.

Quite a few ancient beasts were swept up by the water connecting heaven and earth, and they completely disappeared, their Qi dissipating.

Seeing this, Yang Chen stopped.

Sea disasters were more likely to occur in the sea, which was why humans didn't choose to live there.

This heavenly disaster was like that - although he wasn't afraid, there was no need to join the chaos.

However, as soon as this thought crossed his mind, Yang Chen saw a small Water Dragon of not a big size struggling in the disaster.

This Water Dragon was at the True God Realm, not very powerful.

Just now, quite a few ancient beasts at the Nirvana Stage were swept into the storm and vanished. This True God Realm Water Dragon would be no exception.

One should always have a sense of awe before the heavens and earth!

Seeing this, Yang Chen, hands behind his back, began to ponder.

If this Water Dragon was pulled in, it would surely die.

After weighing his options, he waved his sleeve lightly. In an instant, his Dao Intent Inscriptions turned into a giant hand and directly entered the disaster. With immense power, it tore apart the water curtain of the disaster, forcibly grabbed the panicking Water Dragon, and saved it from the disaster.

With Yang Chen's means, it was an effortless task.

Once the little Water Dragon was saved, the heavenly disaster continued to spread toward Yang Chen. He flickered his Space-Time Dao Intent and disappeared without a trace just as the disaster reached him.

After the fluctuations, the heavenly calamity subsided. The entire sea returned to its calm state, as if nothing had happened before.

Yang Chen then released the rescued Water Dragon.

The Dragon Clan's nature was proud, and Yang Chen didn't want to save this Water Dragon initially. But since he had no clue about the Spirit of Divine Sea, he had to save it. Otherwise, he wouldn't know how long it would take to find the Spirit of Divine Sea.

Now that the little Water Dragon was saved by Yang Chen, it looked at Yang Chen with confusion and exclaimed, "You're a human!"

"Yes, that's right," Yang Chen said calmly.

"A human would actually save me?" The little Water Dragon's voice was tender, and its big eyes were filled with innocence and brilliance.

Yang Chen smiled slightly and said, "If you don't believe it, then I'll be honest with you. I did save you for a reason."

Upon hearing this, the little Water Dragon blinked, frightened. "What are you going to do? You humans are the worst. My father said you might swallow our dragon blood and eat our flesh. Are you saving me to eat my flesh and drink my blood?"

"Of course not," Yang Chen said, laughing and crying.

This greatly relieved the little Water Dragon. In front of Yang Chen's astonished eyes, it transformed into a little girl with dragon horns on her head.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2609: Chapter 2605: Dragon Clan's Forbidden Area_1

This little girl has a fair and tender appearance, especially her two little tiger teeth, which are very cute.

Besides that, she also has two small dragon horns, revealing her identity as a member of the Dragon Clan.

With her big innocent eyes, the little girl looked at Yang Chen and giggled, "Since you won't eat my flesh or drink my blood, that's great. You saved me, so we're friends now. Otherwise, I would've been scared to death by that Heavenly Calamity just now. I finally sneaked out to play without my father knowing, but I was swept up by the calamity before I even started playing. That would've been such a pity."

Yang Chen's eyes widened, did this little girl really believe him?

He couldn't help but feel amused and grateful that she had met him; otherwise, if she had encountered someone else, this little girl might have been deceived without even knowing it.

At the same time, Yang Chen was filled with doubts: “Tell me, Little Water Dragon, how did you transform into a human being?”

“Huh? It’s just Legal Body Transformation! It’s very simple. You humans are always playing in our sea area, so when we catch one of your kind and study them a little, we can transform into humans. Human bodies are quite interesting. Our dragon bodies are too big, unlike humans, which are very convenient.” The little girl giggled.

Only then did Yang Chen realize his own ignorance.

Why would humans be the only ones with their own spells? What about other demonic beasts?

The only thing that surprised him was why Golden Claw couldn’t transform into a human. However, upon further thought, he realized that it was probably because Golden Claw hadn’t particularly researched it.

“Big brother, you said you would save me, not eat my flesh, and not drink my blood. So what do you want me to do for you?” The innocent little girl asked.

Instead of asking her immediately, Yang Chen asked, “How old are you this year? What’s your name?”

“My name is Lili, and this year, um...” Lili started counting on her fingers, “I’m 124 years old this year.”

“...”

This cute little girl is over a hundred years old? She's even older than him!

It seemed that the concept of age in the Dragon Clan was completely different from humans. This little girl, over a hundred years old, still had the appearance of a pure and innocent child, making it impossible for anyone to have any harmful thoughts about her.

“Big brother, what's your name, and how old are you?” The little girl asked.

“My name is Yang Chen, and as for my age, that's a secret.” Yang Chen said awkwardly.

How could he tell his age?

Everyone kept calling him big brother, but he was only around fifty years old in terms of cultivation!

“Big brother... Well, I'm here to find something called the Spirit of the Divine Sea.” Yang Chen explained without any omissions.

When referring to big brother, Yang Chen felt a little embarrassed.

With his current age, he probably shouldn't call himself a big brother to this young girl.

"The Spirit of the Divine Sea?" Upon hearing these four words, Lili suddenly became excited: "Big brother, I know where the Spirit of the Divine Sea is."

"You know? That's great, please take me there quickly." Yang Chen said.

"But my father told me we can't go there." Lili suddenly said with a serious face.

"Huh, we can't go? Why?" Yang Chen was baffled.

Lili's cute little face nodded seriously, "Mm-hmm, we can't go. My father said that's the Dragon Clan's forbidden area. The Spirit of the Divine Sea is the essence of the ocean's birth, protected by our Dragon Clan's Elders. We're not allowed to enter."

Yang Chen knew that acquiring the Spirit of the Divine Sea wouldn't be that easy, and couldn't help feeling a bit helpless.

"Is there any other way?" Yang Chen asked, "The Spirit of the Divine Sea is very important to me."

Seeing Lili's stern face suddenly change to a cunning, adorable expression, she said: "Big brother, if you really want to go, then Lili will take you there. But if we're discovered, you can't sell me out. You have to say that you found the place yourself, and that it has nothing to do with me."

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen could easily tell that Lili had her own agenda in mind.

This little girl was quite amusing. Although she clearly wanted to go to the forbidden area of the Divine Sea Spirit, she pretended that she was being dragged there by him, putting all the responsibility on his shoulders.

It made sense, however. This little girl managed to sneak out of her home, and she was rebellious in her heart. If her father forbade her from going somewhere, she probably wanted to go there even more.

Yang Chen had a rough idea about her and knew that she didn't really care about responsibility.

"No problem, if we are discovered, I will take full responsibility." Yang Chen smiled.

"You have to take me to have fun along the way, and you can't rush me or be impatient, otherwise, I won't take you there." Lili added another request.

Yang Chen didn't think too much about it. After all, where could this little girl go to play? He replied, "Alright, no problem."

"Alright then, let's go!" Lili excitedly began to dance, as if she hadn't had anyone to play with in a long time.

“Big brother, follow me.”

Lili led Yang Chen towards the Dragon Clan’s Forbidden Area.

Yang Chen set out with Lili.

On the way there, he discovered just how playful this little girl was. When they encountered sea waves, she wanted to play in them.

When they encountered a sea storm, she wanted to play as well.

If they saw other fierce beasts, she wanted to tease them, and if they couldn’t win, she wanted him to help.

Not only that but he had to join her in teasing the sea beasts.

It made him quite exasperated to think that, as a powerful Nirvana Stage cultivator, he had nothing better to do than to join her in teasing some ancient beasts that hadn’t even reached the True God Realm.

But Yang Chen had no choice, since he still needed Lili to lead him to the Dragon Clan's Forbidden Area. Even though he felt frustrated, he had to go along with Lili's wishes.

Yang Chen considered himself a patient person.

However, there were several times when he couldn't help but feel impatient. Now, he could somewhat empathize with why this little girl's father didn't let her out.

If he were her father, he would also keep a tight control over her and not let her out.

Taking care of her was simply exhausting.

Fortunately, the location of the Dragon Clan's Forbidden Area wasn't too far away, and Yang Chen and Lili finally arrived at their destination.

The Dragon Clan's Forbidden Area was located in the depths of the seabed and was an extremely remote Seabed Dragon Palace that was guarded by many True Dragons.

Looking at them, Yang Chen noticed that these dragons had green bodies, in other words, they were Azure Dragons or Water Dragons.

It seemed that the True Dragon Clan in this area all looked like Azure Dragons?

Yang Chen didn't think too much about it. The Dragon Clan's Forbidden Area was heavily guarded, with Enlightenment Stage True Dragons protecting it, clearly preventing others from entering.

Lili didn't seem to care at all about leading him into the heart of the Dragon Clan's territory. She excitedly said, "Big brother, this is our Dragon Clan's Forbidden Area. I've always wanted to play here for a long time, but I never had a chance."

Upon saying this, little Lili let out a sigh.

"Don't just play around. I'm taking you in, so you have to listen to me, otherwise, we'll be discovered. If you're punished by your father, getting spanked or confined, what are you going to do then?" Yang Chen tried to

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2610: Chapter 2606: Obtaining the Spirit of Divine Sea_1

Yang Chen didn't expect his words to be so effective. As soon as he said them, little Lili began to tremble with fear. She panicked and said, "Don't scare me! I'm most afraid of my father locking me up. He would do it for one or two years at a time. Ah, please be careful, big brother, so the two of us don't get caught."

"If you ask me, your best bet is to hide here and not make any moves. If something happens, you won't be involved. If you go in with me and something goes wrong, your father will definitely punish you. You decide." Yang Chen said.

He thought the little girl would be scared, but he underestimated her wildness. Even though she was terrified, she still said, “I have to go with you. I’ve never played in the Dragon Clan’s Forbidden Area before. Wouldn’t it be a pity not to go in?”

“Alright then, but you have to listen to me. If anything happens, I won’t be responsible for you.” Yang Chen said.

“Don’t worry, big brother, I’ll be on my best behavior.” Lili promised earnestly.

Yang Chen didn’t find the little girl well-behaved at all.

Lili opened her mouth curiously and asked, “Big brother, the guard is so strict, how are we going to get in?”

Yang Chen snapped his fingers: “Watch me.”

With a sweep of his Space-Time Dao Intent, he silently entered the interior of the Dragon Clan’s Forbidden Area.

He had already examined the interior with his Divine Soul Detection, so he could use his Space-Time Dao Intent to perfectly position himself in an unguarded area.

Little Lili had never seen such a skill before. She was stunned by Yang Chen's technique and immediately asked curiously, "Big brother, what kind of ability is this? It's so powerful! I just felt dizzy and then ended up here. Even my father isn't that powerful."

Yang Chen rolled his eyes.

This was the technique of Space-Time Dao Intent. Very few people in the world had it, so of course, her father couldn't have it.

He didn't know how to explain it either, so he just patted Lili's head, "I'll explain it to you after we leave."

"No, I want to know now." Lili pouted.

"Do you not want to come in with me anymore?" Yang Chen asked, trying to scare her. "Or do you want your father to find out and punish you severely?"

Hearing this, Lili finally became scared. With her big, pitiful eyes, she reluctantly said, "Alright, I won't ask."

Yang Chen then led the little girl deeper into the palace.

Once inside, Lili immediately began looking around.

“Wow, this place really deserves to be the Forbidden Area. I’ve never seen so many things before. What’s this? It looks so soft.” Lili curiously reached out to touch it.

“Don’t touch it, it’s a prohibition!”

“Huh, why can’t I move?”

Lili suddenly thought.

Her hand was clearly very close to the soft object in front of her, but she couldn’t touch it.

Yang Chen sighed with relief. This little girl really didn’t give him a break.

“Don’t touch it. That’s a prohibition. If you touch it, we’ll be discovered.” Yang Chen scolded.

Lili, not understanding, exclaimed, “It’s that powerful? Then, I won’t touch it. I don’t want to be discovered.”

Yang Chen was somewhat helpless. He led the little girl deeper into the palace, constantly observing their surroundings with his Divine Soul Detection and Lingxi Divine Pupil, hoping to find the location of the Spirit of Divine Sea.

“Found it.”

Finally, hard work paid off.

In the Dragon Clan’s Forbidden Area, there were not only treasures like the Spirit of Divine Sea, but also many other treasures. Yang Chen, however, had no intention of taking them.

For him, the main purpose of coming here today was the Spirit of Divine Sea.

Yang Chen now stepped into the position where his Divine Soul Detection had located the treasure.

“This is the place.”

He looked at an entirely water-formed sphere, not big, just the size of a fist, but full of essence. At one glance, he knew that this water sphere was extraordinary and different from anything else.

“What a beautiful water sphere!” Lili exclaimed, her eyes wide.

“Don’t touch it,” Yang Chen warned.

From the looks of it, this item was indeed the Spirit of Divine Sea.

However, the Dragon Clan seemed to have taken precautions with the Spirit of Divine Sea. There were prohibitions around it, and if anyone tried to take it, they would trigger the prohibition and be discovered.

To Yang Chen, breaking a prohibition was simply the easiest thing to do.

His Lingxi Divine Pupil could easily see through prohibitions, and besides that, he had learned from the Fishman Tribe and had some artifacts that could remove them.

With the outer prohibition easily broken, Yang Chen finally felt at ease putting his hand on the Spirit of Divine Sea.

“Wow, the feeling of stealing is so thrilling!” Lili’s excited little face turned red. She was as excited as could be.

Yang Chen didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. This little girl was interesting, finding the act of stealing thrilling?

If they were discovered, they wouldn’t be able to escape unscathed.

However, worry begets itself.

Feeling that everything was taken care of, the moment Yang Chen grabbed the Spirit of Divine Sea, the surrounding space suddenly began to tremble.

“Not good!”

Yang Chen’s pupils contracted, and he quickly checked the Spirit of Divine Sea itself.

At this sight, his expression became tense.

“The Dragon Clan people are really cunning. There’s another layer of prohibition around the Spirit of Divine Sea that I couldn’t detect. This prohibition is impossible to break without either destroying the treasure or inevitably triggering the prohibition.”

Yang Chen took a deep breath, and with the prohibition now triggered, he hastily put the water sphere into his storage bag.

“Were we... discovered?” Lili asked nervously.

She clenched her fists, not looking scared at all, but rather excited.

Yang Chen said, “Yes, we were discovered.”

With the surrounding space trembling so violently, it would be impossible not to be discovered.

As expected, in a short time, several individuals appeared in an instant.

More accurately, several gigantic dragons.

When these huge dragons appeared, they roared loudly, looking down from above.

“Kid, you dare to break into our Dragon Clan’s Forbidden Area! Give me your life!”

“Don’t act rashly. The princess seems to be with him. Don’t make any abrupt moves.”

Several Azure Dragon Elders at the Great Ascension Stage appeared, baring their teeth and claws, and staring coldly at Yang Chen, their expressions tense and confrontational.

Yang Chen hadn’t expected little Lili to have such an important status. Just by standing next to him, these huge dragons didn’t dare to move.

Yang Chen's original intention was to just take the Spirit of Divine Sea, without caring about anything else.

Now that he had obtained the Spirit of Divine Sea, there was no more need for wasting words. He slowly said, "Lili, you should go back."

Lili looked worried and asked, "Big brother, what will you do if I go back? The Azure Dragon grandpas won't dare to hurt you if I'm by your side. If I go back, they will definitely come after you."

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2611: Chapter 2607: Whose Dragon Might_1

Yang Chen could see that deep down, Lili was still very kind-hearted.

Having said that, he no longer wished to keep things hidden from these people.

Actually, he didn't want to negotiate with the Dragon Clan, because they were proud and arrogant. How could it be possible to have successful negotiations with them?

But with Lili present, Yang Chen had no choice but to change his mind.

"Everyone, I had no choice but to enter your forbidden area today. I have no intention of harming Lili, and she is with me because of some other special reasons," Yang Chen replied.

Lili also chimed in, "Dear elders, I left my father to explore and encountered a heavenly calamity. It was this older brother who saved me. If not for him, you might have lost your lovely Lili forever. You must not bully Yang Chen."

"Young Lady, how can you recognize a human as your older brother? Isn't that nonsense? How can a human be worthy of being your older brother?" several Azure Dragon Elders immediately said.

Yang Chen frowned upon hearing this. It was indeed as he had expected.

These Dragon Clan members were all the same.

In an instant, Lili pouted, "If you don't agree, I won't go back. Staying with my older brother is much more fun than looking at your stern faces all day. He's even willing to play with me."

"Young lady, please don't do such a thing. Humans are the most cunning. You mustn't let his appearance deceive you," one of the Azure Dragon Elders worriedly said.

Two other Azure Dragon Elders exchanged glances and spoke, "Human, your name is Yang Chen, right? What were you trying to tell us just now? Go on, say it."

Seeing that the Azure Dragon Elders were finally willing to talk to him, Yang Chen said, "Just now, I took the Spirit of the Divine Sea. You should know what's going on."

"Yes, we know," several Azure Dragon Elders replied coldly.

"I took the Spirit of the Divine Sea for a special purpose, and I hope you can understand. If possible, I am willing to pay a price to exchange it from your Clan," Yang Chen said.

Hearing this, several Azure Dragon Elders exchanged glances and said, "No need, just take the Spirit of the Divine Sea and return our Young Lady Lili to us."

At this, Yang Chen was slightly surprised.

Were these Dragon Clan members really so easygoing?

It was inevitable that Lili would have to be returned eventually.

He gently patted Lili on the shoulder, "Little Lili, go back."

"Yes, Young Lady, come back. We have already discussed it with this human brother, so come back quickly," several Azure Dragon Elders anxiously said.

Although Lili was unwilling, seeing that Yang Chen and the other dragons were insisting, she could only say, "Brother, you must come and find me when you have the chance."

With that, Lili reluctantly returned.

As soon as she was not completely back, the Azure Dragon Elders quickly took action and grabbed Lili, fearing that Yang Chen would harm her in any way.

After completing these actions, several Azure Dragon Elders suddenly shouted, "Seize this audacious human! He dares to take the Spirit of our Divine Sea in the forbidden area. He must pay with his life!"

"What are you doing?" Lili cried out.

The Azure Dragon Elders had gone back on their word.

Yang Chen's scalp tingled. He knew that these Azure Dragons wouldn't have good intentions. All Dragon Clan members were of the same nature: proud and arrogant, looking down on everyone else, not taking others seriously, and considering all other races beneath them.

How could they possibly negotiate with him, and let him go so easily?

"Wah!" Lili suddenly started crying, trying to change the minds of the Azure Dragon Elders.

But the Azure Dragon Elders had already made up their minds and saved Lili again. They wouldn't change their plans because of a little girl.

"Kid, die!" Several Azure Dragon Elders charged at Yang Chen.

Yang Chen's face was cold: "Hmph, I knew you were up to no good. But do you think you can just kill me, Yang Chen?" After the conversation, Yang Chen's figure flickered and he left directly using spacetime techniques.

When this scene occurred, the Azure Dragon Elders were all shocked.

"Spacetime techniques, what?" The Azure Dragon Elders were extremely surprised, but they still didn't give up and continued to chase.

Yang Chen used spacetime travel and reappeared in another location.

As soon as he appeared, Yang Chen became anxious.

Although spacetime techniques were powerful, they were not absolute. These Azure Dragons managed to chase after him, and their speed in the sea was as fast as lightning. Most importantly, these Azure Dragons seemed to be able to track his location.

"Is it because of the Spirit of Divine Sea?" Yang Chen's eyebrows furrowed.

Because of the Spirit of Divine Sea, his position was locked.

"Traverse again!"

Yang Chen performed spatial teleportation again.

However, he still couldn't shake off the pursuit of those few Azure Dragons.

This made Yang Chen's face turn cold. He had teleported several times and still couldn't shake them off. This also surprised him, as the Dragon Clan was truly formidable. They could actually keep up with his spacetime traversal.

But, he wondered how many times these Dragon Clan members could actually keep up.

You can keep up once, ten times, a hundred times, but I want to see if you can keep up.

For him, spacetime traversal was as simple as drinking water!

But just as he was about to teleport this time, he suddenly noticed that the surroundings were surrounded by astonishing Dao Intent. This Dao Intent even had the flavor of Laws. When it appeared, it swept through the surroundings in an instant.

His space-time Dao Intent was intercepted before it could even go out, rendering his spacetime traversal ineffective.

Yang Chen felt a chill in his heart, and saw a team of Azure Dragons appear from nowhere. The leader of the Azure Dragons had an incredibly strong aura, at least at the Boundaryless Level of cultivation.

It was this Azure Dragon that had stopped him.

"Human kid, dare to steal the treasure of my Dragon Clan!" The leading Azure Dragon shouted angrily and was about to take action when the conversation ended.

At this moment, a cry sounded.

"Father, don't do it, don't do anything. This human saved my life."

The one crying was Lili.

At this moment, the chasing Azure Dragons had also arrived at lightning speed, blocking Yang Chen's escape route, leaving him with nowhere to go.

"Clan Leader!"

"Clan Leader!"

A few Azure Dragon Elders quickly greeted Lili's father when they saw him.

"Lili, the human saving you may not be truly saving you. His purpose is to obtain the Spirit of Divine Sea, and he has no good intentions. It's understandable for your father to kill him, as he is a bad person!" The Azure Dragon Clan Leader rebuked.

This made Yang Chen very annoyed.

He had saved Lili and ended up in this situation!

"Human, you can deceive Lili, but you can't deceive me!" The Dragon Clan Leader roared angrily, and his Dragon Might suddenly released from his body.

This Dragon Might pressured him, but it also completely ignited Yang Chen's anger. Yang Chen stomped his foot, and in an instant, layers of Dragon Might also emanated from his body.

Moreover, this Dragon Might far surpassed the Dragon Clan Leader's and the Azure Dragon Might of everyone present.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2612: Chapter 2608: My Friend, the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon_1

After this Dragon Might was released, it silenced the entire scene, making everyone quiet as a whisper.

Not a single word was spoken.

All the Azure Dragons looked at Yang Chen as if they had seen a ghost, completely stunned by his Dragon Might.

Even Yang Chen himself was quite astonished.

He merely wanted to vent his anger, but he didn't expect to release such a terrifying Dragon Might from his body.

At first, Yang Chen didn't understand, but after pondering for a while, he had somewhat figured out what was going on.

"So that's it, it's the reason behind Golden Claw's bloodline," Yang Chen said to himself.

He carried the blood of the Golden Claw within him, which, based on the bloodline hierarchy, he was far superior to this group of Azure Dragons.

There was no comparison at all.

The reason for the manifestation of this Dragon Might was due to the Azure Dragon Clan Leader bringing trouble upon himself.

If the Azure Dragon Clan Leader just acted normal, not trying to deliberately display his Dragon Might to pressure Yang Chen, and used his Realmless cultivation level to deal with him, this situation would not have occurred.

But what the Azure Dragon Clan Leader had in mind was to show off his own sect's uniqueness and let Yang Chen realize the gap between humans and the Dragon Clan.

In other words, he was using his Dragon Might to suppress Yang Chen.

But he didn't expect that he would unintentionally trigger the dragon blood within Yang Chen's body, causing Yang Chen's anger to release an astonishing Dragon Might.

With the hidden might of the Five-clawed Golden Dragon's blood, the Azure Dragons inevitably had to submit.

"You!"

After a moment of surprise, these Azure Dragons were all staring at Yang Chen with wide eyes, as if they had witnessed something incredible.

Yang Chen was already prepared to escape at any moment, as he was indeed angry just now, but in reality, there was still a gap between him and these Azure Dragons!

"Why do you have the Dragon Might of a Five-clawed Golden Dragon? Have you...have you met a Five-clawed Golden Dragon before?" the Azure Dragon Clan Leader asked in astonishment.

Yang Chen replied calmly, "Not only have I met one, but this Five-clawed Golden Dragon is also my friend!"

"What! You...you are actually friends with a Five-clawed Golden Dragon? We must have been extremely disrespectful just now. We have greatly offended you and hope that you won't hold it against us!" The Dragon Clan Leader surprisingly lowered his arrogant head and spoke apologetically.

The other Azure Dragon Elders also followed suit, causing both Little Lili and Yang Chen to be dumbfounded, unable to believe the situation before their eyes.

Just because of a Five-clawed Golden Dragon, all these Azure Dragons had bowed their heads?

It seemed like Yang Chen's reluctance had been noticed by the Dragon Clan Leader who kindly said, "My friend, the Five-clawed Golden Dragon is the ruler of the Dragon Clan. Our Dragon Prosperity Sea Area Dragon Clan has been separated from the Dragon Nest Dragon Clan for many years and has been suffering without any news of the Dragon Nest. If you know the Five-clawed Golden Dragon, could you..."

Upon hearing these words, Yang Chen began to understand the situation.

So that was how it was.

This Dragon Nest was most likely the main camp of the Southern Realm Dragon Clan. However, this group of Azure Dragons had separated from the Dragon Nest and were unable to find any news of the Dragon Nest when they tried to return.

Or perhaps the Dragon Nest itself had experienced a disaster in the past, resulting in a large number of Dragon Clan members being scattered across various places.

And the Five-clawed Golden Dragon was the Dragon Emperor of the Dragon Clan. These people wanted to return to the Dragon Nest or rebuild the Dragon Nest, but first, they had to establish the King of the Dragon Clan.

But the difficulty of finding the Five-clawed Golden Dragon was self-evident.

The appearance of a man with the blood of a Five-clawed Golden Dragon in front of these dragons undoubtedly provided them clues, making these Azure Dragons excited and submissive.

Yang Chen never expected the development of events to be so dramatic. As he watched the attitudes of the Azure Dragons change towards him, he said, "What about the Spirit of Divine Sea?"

"The Spirit of Divine Sea will be given to you. If Your Excellency is truly a friend of the Five-clawed Golden Dragon Emperor, our actions just now were truly offensive", said the Dragon Clan Leader.

The other Azure Dragon Elders also apologized one after another.

Seeing this, Yang Chen felt a bit embarrassed for a moment.

He didn't like lying and preferred to speak the truth.

"I am indeed friends with the Five-clawed Golden Dragon, and I can tell you where my friend is," Yang Chen said.

"Where?" a group of Azure Dragons asked curiously, with eagerness in their eyes.

"He's in the Heavenly Venerate Pavilion," Yang Chen said with his hands behind his back.

"What, the Heavenly Venerate Pavilion?" The expressions of these Azure Dragons darkened a bit.

Yang Chen's expression remained calm: "What's wrong?"

The Dragon Clan Leader said with a wry smile, "My friend, the Heavenly Venerate Pavilion is a sacred place for humans, and it is located far to the south of here. How could we possibly go to such a place?"

Yang Chen wasn't surprised, as it made sense.

Although these Dragon Clan members were powerful, the Southern Realm was, after all, human territory. To venture forth and head straight to the Heavenly Venerate Pavilion would be no different from seeking death.

Yang Chen said, "All I can tell you is the information about the Heavenly Venerate Pavilion. Of course, I also need to go there myself this time. If you need me to relay a message, I can do so, but whether it'll be approved or not, I can't guarantee. So I hope you all can be mentally prepared!"

He was too lazy to think anymore at this point.

Did he really want to tell the Azure Dragon Clan about Golden Claw? Although Golden Claw was indeed a Five-clawed Golden Dragon, he was not from the Southern Realm and wouldn't seriously consider the matters of the Dragon Nest.

But at this moment, he had no time to think so much. If he didn't make these Azure Dragons satisfied with his words, the only glimmer of hope would disappear in an instant.

The Azure Dragons looked at each other, their faces full of hesitation, and it was obvious that they still had some doubts about Yang Chen's words.

However, after some discussion, the Dragon Clan Leader finally said, "My friend, are you going to the Heavenly Venerate Pavilion this time?"

"Not really. As someone from the Sacred Domain, I'm going to the Extreme Yin Land to complete the assessment task for the Young Master of the Sacred Domain. Once that's done, I naturally need to go to the Heavenly Venerate Pavilion to take a look," Yang Chen said.

Upon hearing this, the initially doubtful dragons all understood what was going on.

"You...you are actually participating in the Sacred Domain Young Master assessment?"

"Not many people are qualified for the Sacred Domain Young Master assessment."

"This young man is so powerful that he might really have that kind of strength."

The Dragon Clan Elders thought that Yang Chen might indeed have the necessary qualifications.

A person who was qualified for the Sacred Domain Young Master assessment, being friends with their Dragon Clan's Five-clawed Golden Dragon, was not impossible - after all, Yang Chen's status was no ordinary one.

The Dragon Clan Leader weighed the pros and cons and finally made a decision: "Well then, we will trouble you to convey a message to the Five-clawed Golden Dragon Emperor."

Seeing that the dragons believed him, Yang Chen was finally relieved.

"Don't worry, when I really meet my friend, I will convey your message," Yang Chen said.

"Then we are truly grateful. Everyone, make way for our friend," the Dragon Clan Leader said, stepping aside respectfully first.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2613: Chapter 2609: Whose Venomous Words_1

Yang Chen initially had some doubts, after all, the Dragon Clan's change of face was even faster than the changing sky.

However, it was clear that these dragons really value the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon and the legendary Dragon Nest.

His meeting with the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon had no plan, but these Azure Dragons just let him go, and they were very respectful towards him. Comparing to their previous attitude, it was like heaven and earth.

Yang Chen himself was quite surprised.

As he was about to leave, Little Lili looked at Yang Chen with her watery eyes.

"Big brother, will you come back and play again?" Lili looked at Yang Chen.

"Haha, if you really miss me, next time I come back, I'll come to the Dragon Prosperity Sea Area to find you." Yang Chen smiled.

"That's so great." Lili smiled sweetly.

Yang Chen rubbed Lili's head.

Suddenly, he thought of something and couldn't help asking, "Everyone, there's one more thing I want to ask."

Hearing Yang Chen's promise to Lili, the Dragon Clan people looked better, knowing that Yang Chen would eventually return.

"What's the question?" These dragons asked.

Yang Chen said, "I came to the Dragon Prosperity Sea Area this time to hunt the Overlord of the Prosperous Sea with my team. Do you know where this Overlord is?"

"Ah? You're talking about that dumb blockhead? There are plenty of them. I know that there is one over there, another one over there, and another one there..." Little Lili immediately pointed for Yang Chen.

Yang Chen smiled when he heard this, "I see, thank you."

When the conversation ended, Yang Chen bowed and left completely.

Seeing Yang Chen leave, Lili was somewhat sad, rubbing her tears.

For a moment, the Dragon Clan fell into deep thought.

A group of Azure Dragons quickly asked the Azure Dragon Clan Leader, wondering, "Clan Leader, you just made a deal with a human like that? What if he's deceiving us? The Dragon Blood he gave us might have been obtained by hurting the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon Lord."

"Nonsense! The Dragon Blood carries our Dragon Clan's boundless vitality and will. If the Dragon Blood was forcibly consumed, it could only inherit the dominance of the blood but not the Dragon Might. Inheriting Dragon Might means that the Dragon Blood has merged with his body, and his blood is Dragon Blood. This is only possible when the will of the Dragon Blood and the will of the human body are integrated."

The Azure Dragon Clan Leader took a deep breath, "Although I don't know how this human managed to make the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon Emperor reach this level, since he has done it, it shows that they are indeed friends."

"Shouldn't we make him swear an oath before letting him go...?" The Azure Dragon Elders worriedly said.

"It's easy to make him swear, but if the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon Emperor really comes, will we be able to maintain our position?" The Azure Dragon Clan Leader gritted his teeth, "Do you know that our status in the Dragon Clan is very low?"

"This..."

"I wonder how the Dragon Nest has been after all these years."

"In the Holy War back then, our Dragon Nest was seriously damaged. It's said that the two Five-Clawed Golden Dragon Emperors have already fallen..."

The Azure Dragon Clan Leader scolded, "Don't speak those unlucky words! The Dragon Blood still exists in this human's body. Doesn't that mean the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon Emperor is still alive?"

When these words were spoken, the other Azure Dragons' expressions softened a bit.

...

At the same time, Yang Chen rushed out of the sea and set out to find the Overlord of the Prosperous Sea according to Lili's guidance.

As expected, following Lili's instructions, it didn't take long for him to find an Overlord of the Prosperous Sea.

At this moment, Yang Chen was in the air, looking down.

The Overlord of the Prosperous Sea was a creature similar to a bull, slowly moving on the surface of the sea. Its body, thousands of feet tall, was still not fully exposed.

Seeing this Overlord of the Prosperous Sea, Yang Chen shook his head, had no intention of taking any action, and quickly left.

He wasn't really looking for the Overlord of the Prosperous Sea to kill it.

He wasn't interested in this giant creature but wanted to use its location to determine where everyone else was now.

After all, after such a long time, they should have found the location of the Overlord of the Prosperous Sea.

Yang Chen followed Lili's instructions and found the location of three Overlords of the Prosperous Sea.

Finally, with hard work and perseverance, Yang Chen found the location of Feather Dream Mark and the others.

Feather Dream Mark, Ye Furong, Ye Nanfeng and the others were all above the Overlord of the Prosperous Sea, waiting for something.

"You came pretty fast."

Ye Furong saw Yang Chen arrive, "I thought you wouldn't dare to come. I didn't expect that as soon as the signal was released, the first one to arrive was you. It seems that you don't have any other abilities, but you can run pretty fast."

Yang Chen hadn't seen any signal and just found this place using the location he controlled.

He didn't have much to say to Ye Furong, and now that he had found the Spirit of Divine Sea, he didn't plan to stay here for long. Ye Furong's sarcasm was met with a calm response, "It seems that Miss Ye's face has recovered quite well, huh?"

"You!" Ye Furong was suddenly furious, "You, a waste, dare to talk about me!"

She was about to take action, but Ye Nanfeng held her back.

"Furong, the matter of hunting the Overlord of the Prosperous Sea is more important now, don't make unnecessary troubles."

Ye Furong was so angry that smoke came from her nostrils, coldly looking at Yang Chen, her desire for revenge more obvious than ever.

Ye Nanfeng said in a low voice, "Kid, your mouth is quite poisonous."

"Someone was poisonous towards me, so I learned a little," Yang Chen said calmly, "It's just that this person is very poisonous with their words, but not with their temper. I only picked up two or three percent of their skill, and that's enough to make them unable to handle it."

Ye Nanfeng's face darkened, knowing it was his sister who provoked him first.

He menacingly said, "Fine, kid, you've got guts. I don't have time for you now, but after this is over, we'll have plenty of time to play."

His implication was clear - after this was over, they would show Yang Chen the power of their siblings.

"Brother, I want to kill him." Ye Furong shouted, expressing her intentions without any attempt to hide them.

The Holy Domain did stipulate that fellow disciples could not harm each other.

However, Yang Chen had just entered the Great Cloud Pavilion, and moreover, had left the Sacred District of the Holy Domain!

Killing people outside the Sacred District...

If there was no evidence, who would know if Yang Chen died?

Ye Nanfeng warned, "Keep your voice down. As I said, when this is over, we'll have plenty of time to teach this kid a lesson. Right now, the matter with the Overlord of the Prosperous Sea is the top priority, just wait a little longer."

Feather Dream Mark listened to their words, her brows furrowed. She looked at Yang Chen and whispered through Sound Transmission, "Why did you come here? And why did you provoke Ye Furong again?"

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2614: Chapter 2610: Two Overlords of the Prosperous Sea_1

Now she also hates Yang Chen for causing her trouble.

Why doesn't he just ignore everything if he has no strength?

What did I tell you before?

It's bad enough that you came, but you also bothered Ye Furong? You could have just endured her insults, but instead, you fought with her? Do you think dealing with these two siblings is that easy?

Now, once this is over, Ye Furong will definitely retaliate against Yang Chen, and she won't be able to do anything about it then.

"I just couldn't help myself." Yang Chen chuckled.

Seeing Yang Chen acting so nonchalant, Yu Menghen was shaking with anger.

Forget it, she wouldn't care anymore; Yang Chen was too infuriating.

Yang Chen himself had his hands behind his back, looking relaxed, waiting calmly.

The Lord of the Prosperous Sea moves extremely slowly, and as long as it's being watched, it won't be able to run away in a short time.

Time passed!

About an hour later, the other members arrived one after another from other places.

When they arrived and saw Yang Chen, their expressions were full of surprise; clearly, no one expected him to get here faster than them.

"What's the matter with this guy?"

"He arrived even faster than us."

Of course, despite their doubts, no one gave it much thought.

After more than an hour, everyone had gathered; the scene was quite astonishing.

"Everyone, we will now work together to deal with the Lord of the Prosperous Sea. We are quite lucky. Its strength is about 9,000 Dao Intent Inscriptions, which is very powerful. Additionally, the ocean region is its favorite environment. Even if we join forces, if we don't control it well, we may not be its match."

Yu Menghen said solemnly, "So, I hope everyone can pay attention and stay focused. When dealing with the Lord of the Prosperous Sea, we should be orderly, not trying to show off our individual power. Remember, aim for its head as it is its weak point."

Yu Menghen earnestly explained.

Ye Furong said with her hands behind her back, "Alright, Yu Menghen. Who doesn't know what you've just said? We're not hunting the Lord of the Prosperous Sea for the first time. The key is not the hunting tip but this Yang Yi behind you. He can't fight, he's too weak. How are we supposed to deal with the Lord of the Prosperous Sea if we have to distract ourselves to protect him?"

"I also think we shouldn't bring Yang Yi."

"Yes, Yang Yi should just watch from the sidelines."

The others also echoed in agreement.

Yang Chen's smile grew cold.

Ye Furong really has a thick skin.

She's afraid that he'll die at the hands of the Lord of the Prosperous Sea, unable to exact her revenge on him. And her righteous tone - saying she's worried about being distracted to protect him?

He would believe that Yu Menghen had the intention to protect him, but Ye Furong? No way.

As for the others, most of them were likely worried that he would drag them down, so they didn't agree with him joining either.

Yang Chen understood their thoughts.

Since they didn't want him to participate, Yang Chen didn't care to get involved either. He shrugged his shoulders, "Alright, if you all don't want me to join, I won't participate."

Ye Furong sneered in her heart.

Did Yang Chen really think that they didn't want him to participate in order to protect him?

She wanted him to stay alive so that she could slowly play him to death afterward.

After all, being killed by the Lord of the Prosperous Sea would be too easy for Yang Chen.

Seeing that Yang Chen wouldn't join the fight, Yu Menghen spoke, "Since Yang Chen is not participating, there shouldn't be any objections, right?"

No one else said anything.

Seeing no further objections, Yu Menghen led the group to finally attack the Lord of the Prosperous Sea!

Their attack provoked the Raging Fire of the Lord of the Prosperous Sea. Instantly, its whole body began to thrash about, fully emerging from the water.

Upon seeing its full body, it had a total of eight limbs, and although the previously calm sea surface instantly became rough and tumultuous, the group maintained their composure as they were familiar with the Lord of the Prosperous Sea, and continued to attack it orderly and systematically.

They cooperated seamlessly, whether it was defense, protection, or attacking. It was clear that this was not their first time attacking the Lord of the Prosperous Sea.

Yang Chen watched from the sidelines, observing the situation clearly.

The Lord of the Prosperous Sea was indeed formidable, but its size was its weakness.

Its massive size made it very powerful, but it also made it extremely unwieldy. Turning around or rolling over took a lot of time, making it an easy target on the surface of the sea.

Surrounded and attacked by so many people, as long as their cooperation remained impeccable, the Lord of the Prosperous Sea would eventually be killed by them.

However, the situation was not as optimistic as they thought.

At first, even Yang Chen didn't notice.

But as an onlooker with his Divine Soul dispersed, he saw everything clearly.

Deep in the ocean, there was another sleeping Lord of the Prosperous Sea.

Yang Chen didn't know whether this slumbering Lord of the Prosperous Sea was here by chance or if it guarded this area with the other Lord of the Prosperous Sea.

The Lord of the Prosperous Sea on the sea surface was attacked, and the one below immediately awakened.

This Lord of the Prosperous Sea deep in the ocean seemed even more powerful; as soon as it awoke, Yang Chen felt its imposing aura.

If it joined the battle, it would be a devastating blow to this group of people!

Obviously, the group was unaware of this second Lord of the Prosperous Sea lurking deep below; they had no idea that another Lord of the Prosperous Sea was slowly approaching them!

They now focused on furiously attacking the one on the sea surface, gaining the upper hand, not paying attention to any other matters.

"Stay alert everyone, the Lord of the Prosperous Sea won't last much longer. As long as we don't slack off and continue to suppress it, it will eventually be in our grasp!" Ye Furong shouted.

The others were all excited, knowing that the rewards for killing a Lord of the Prosperous Sea were rich and enticing.

This Lord of the Prosperous Sea's aura had weakened considerably since the beginning.

But just when everyone thought they had victory within grasp...

Suddenly, the other Lord of the Prosperous Sea from the ocean depths burst forth!

As soon as this Lord of the Prosperous Sea emerged, the situation drastically changed. A Nirvana Realm powerhouse was instantly killed by it, turning into a mist of blood!

"Not good, there are two Lords of the Prosperous Sea - a male and a female. We're in deep trouble now." Yu Menghen exclaimed.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2615: Chapter 2611: Display of Strength_1

Overlord of the Prosperous Sea mostly act individually, but there are no absolutes in everything.

A male and a female Overlord of the Prosperous Sea are often in their mating period, so they would act in pairs and give birth to new Overlords of the Prosperous Sea.

When the new Overlord of the Prosperous Sea is born, they would separate from each other.

The female Overlord of the Prosperous Sea would lay her eggs in the depths of the sea, while the male would guard the sea area above.

Unfortunately, they disturbed these two Overlords of the Prosperous Sea.

If they attack the male Overlord, how could the female Overlord not take action? This female Overlord obviously hasn't completely started laying eggs, and still maintains the strength of her heyday.

Now when she takes action, her strength is even stronger than the male's.

In an instant, she killed a Nirvana Stage team member, making the situation of the whole team worse.

"Ye Furong, Ye Nanfeng, what a wonderful place you have brought us to!" Several Nirvana Stage members screamed, no longer caring about offending Ye Furong and Ye Nanfeng.

With two Overlords of the Prosperous Sea, their situation was terrible.

Originally, they could control the situation, but now the entire team was in an awkward position due to the appearance of the two Overlords.

Two Nirvana Stage members turned their backs to escape, but they didn't have much strength left after their previous battle.

And this newly appeared Overlord of the Prosperous Sea still had its peak strength. One bite, and she swallowed the two Holy Domain disciples who were trying to escape.

"Ah!"

Before the scream could completely fall, the two Holy Domain disciples were completely gone.

Looking at the scene, Yang Chen seemed indifferent, as if the matter had nothing to do with him.

After all, for him, these people didn't care about his life and death, so why should he care about theirs?

"No good, run!" The team was in complete chaos.

Only Feather Dream Mark remained calm for the time being, panicking and saying, "Everyone, calm down. Running away now is the least wise choice. Don't scatter and flee. Retreat in an orderly manner with me, or else everyone might die here today."

He had a point.

Scattering and fleeing now seemed reasonable to them, but for the huge Overlords of the Prosperous Sea, it was impossible for any of them to escape with their eight limbs attacking differently.

If they retreated in an orderly manner, perhaps no casualties would occur.

But now, these people were all insane, and they wouldn't listen to Feather Dream Mark's words.

"No good." Feather Dream Mark's face suddenly paled because the attacks of an Overlord of the Prosperous Sea were already sweeping towards her.

Her face was filled with panic, looking at the Overlord that was attacking her, and she revealed a look of despair in her heart.

If she hadn't been distracted by helping the others earlier, she wouldn't be in this situation.

But since she was trying to help others, she was caught off guard by the Overlord's attack, and she didn't react in time.

As a result, even though these people didn't listen to her command, she would also fall here?

Just when Feather Dream Mark felt despair and didn't know how to counterattack, all of a sudden, a figure appeared in front of her with lightning speed.

Then, that almost invincible Dao Intent Inscriptions unfolded, like a big mountain, suppressing the Overlord in an instant.

In an instant, the ferocious and powerful Overlord of the Prosperous Sea was pinned to the ground, unable to move, by Yang Chen's Dao Intent.

The female Overlord of the Prosperous Sea, with its full vigor, seemed like a farce when pressed down by Yang Chen, and people couldn't believe it.

"Behave." Yang Chen said calmly.

It didn't matter to others, but he couldn't just ignore Feather Dream Mark.

After all, Feather Dream Mark was very kind to him before.

Feather Dream Mark's pupils shrank, her beautiful eyes widened, and looking at the back of the man in front of her, she suddenly thought of two words.

Yang Chen!

Yes, she had only felt this invincible posture from that man.

His appearance this time was exactly the same as the last time when he rescued them from the giant beetle!

"Who are you!" Feather Dream Mark exclaimed.

Yang Chen didn't respond.

He just waved his sleeve lightly, and the Dao Intent Inscriptions, like a sharp blade, instantly shattered the body of the Overlord of the Prosperous Sea, leaving nothing behind!

An Overlord of the Prosperous Sea was completely killed by Yang Chen!

It had no resistance at all, revealing an absolute power gap!

Yang Chen's effortless killing of an Overlord of the Prosperous Sea was also witnessed by others.

Everyone was dumbfounded and couldn't believe their eyes. The Yang Yi they had looked down upon, whom they thought had no fighting power, now casually suppressed an Overlord of the Prosperous Sea.

Then, as if playing with a toy, he killed the Overlord!

This felt like a dream, but it was not.

The group of people reacted, as if they had seen their last straw.

Because they were being chased by another Overlord of the Prosperous Sea.

"Yang Yi, save me, save us!" They cried out in fear, running towards Yang Chen, trying to let him help them escape.

But Yang Chen chose to ignore them directly, with no intention of taking any action.

He would only help Feather Dream Mark, and the others had nothing to do with him. After all, they did not take his life seriously, so he didn't have to care about theirs either.

"Ah!"

In an instant, two more Nirvana Stage Holy Domain disciples were devoured by the Overlord of the Prosperous Sea. This Overlord had already become furious and agitated, attacking the others crazily.

To the very end, the two Holy Domain disciples who died were filled with regret.

Yang Chen didn't save them...

If they had treated Yang Chen better in the earliest period, they would not have ended up this way today.

"You are Yang Chen!" At this moment, Feather Dream Mark asked Yang Chen, as the most important question to her was his identity.

Yang Chen couldn't help but smile, and slowly said, "Miss Yu is really smart, recognizing me so quickly."

"You really are Yang Chen!" Feather Dream Mark said with immense joy.

Yang Yi, Yang Chen.

She should have thought of it sooner.

She never expected that, like a dream, Yang Chen would appear in front of her like this.

With that thought, Feather Dream Mark suddenly remembered, "Oh, Yang Chen, please save them. If these people all die, it will be hard for me to explain when I go back."

Hearing Feather Dream Mark's words, Yang Chen nodded, and his Dao Intent Inscriptions unfolded again, like a giant hand, violently grabbing the raging Overlord of the Prosperous Sea.

The raging Overlord of the Prosperous Sea seemed fierce and unruly.

However, under Yang Chen's Dao Intent Inscriptions, it was still like a naive child!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2616: Chapter 2612: Slaying_1

In an instant, Yang Chen's hand gave a light squeeze.

Overlord of the Prosperous Sea's body exploded completely, utterly destroyed by Yang Chen. The difference between the two was huge, and they were not in the same league at all.

At this moment, it was incredibly silent.

The surviving Saint realm disciples, as well as Ye Furong and Ye Nanfeng, stared at Yang Chen with difficulty and fear, swallowing their saliva.

They had struggled so hard, like walking on thin ice, to deal with the two Overlords of the Prosperous Sea, and even the appearance of one more made them feel completely powerless.

But now, the Overlord of the Prosperous Sea, whom all of them had to gang up against, was easily and effortlessly killed by Yang Chen.

A question surfaced in everyone's mind.

Who exactly was this Yang Yi, and what background did he come from?

For a time, everyone's expressions turned awkward. After all, they knew better than anyone else how they had treated Yang Chen before.

They were indifferent, ignoring, and even mocking him.

When dealing with Yang Chen, they only regarded him as a weak newcomer who had just joined the Great Cloud Pavilion. As for someone who would have difficulty catching up to them, their attitude was naturally one of disdain.

However, what was the reality?

Yang Chen was not the weak person they saw; on the contrary, he was a Transcendent Nirvana Stage with absolutely terrifying strength.

Just now, they had unanimously voted to let Yang Chen watch the battle from the outside, thinking he would drag their feet?

The truth was, if it weren't for Yang Chen, they would all have died today.

"Brother Yang Yi, thank you so much for saving our lives."

"Brother Yang Yi, we can't thank you enough."

These people all went forward, trying to get close to Yang Chen. They were all trying to establish a good relationship with him, especially now that he had demonstrated such strength.

"You are Yang Chen!"

At this moment, Ye Nanfeng stared at Yang Chen with fear.

He had a high status in the sect and had seen Yang Chen's fight with Luo Hen, the Imperial Scion of the Extinct Sect, some days ago. Therefore, he had a rough idea of Yang Chen's abilities.

When he saw Yang Chen's Dao Intent Inscriptions just now, he recalled Yang Chen's Dao Intent Inscriptions during the fight with Luo Hen.

Comparing the two, he found that they matched perfectly.

Yang Yi was Yang Chen.

Ye Nanfeng couldn't believe his own eyes.

"He is Yang Chen!"

"How is it possible that Yang Yi is Yang Chen?"

Seeing his identity exposed, Yang Chen no longer hid it. He waved his hand gently in front of his face, and the next moment, his appearance returned to the original Yang Chen.

"Yes, I am Yang Chen. Due to some special reasons, I had to change my identity and borrow the help of your team to travel. You should, I hope, not mind." Yang Chen said indifferently.

"Not at all, of course not at all." The group of people hurriedly replied, their guts regretting their actions.

They never would have dreamed that the Yang Yi they had initially looked down upon and despised was actually the now-prominent Yang Chen within their sect.

They couldn't believe how close this unattainable existence had been to them.

If they had established a good relationship with Yang Chen earlier and spread the word, who would dare to mess with them? Just like Feather Dream Mark, knowing her connection with Yang Chen would change everything.

However, Feather Dream Mark was low-key and rarely mentioned these things to others.

At this moment, the most awkward ones were Ye Furong and her brother Ye Nanfeng.

Ye Furong stared blankly at Yang Chen, her delicate body trembling, as if she had encountered something incredible.

The person she had been cursing and despising was actually Yang Chen? The strongest genius in the Saint realm, Yang Chen? She had actually thought this man was weak and looked down on him?

How could she have the qualifications to look down on him?

Neither she nor her brother was even qualified to carry his shoes.

Even now, Ye Furong still couldn't believe why Feather Dream Mark had always had greater foresight than her and had gotten acquainted with 'Yang Yi' first.

"It's fake. You must be a fake Yang Chen, impersonating him. When we get back, the Saint realm will punish you," Ye Furong shouted.

Ye Nanfeng panicked for a moment and hurriedly covered Ye Furong's mouth, signaling for her to shut up immediately.

It was no joke, as at this point, whether the man in front of them was Yang Chen or not, he could easily kill them if he wanted.

Now, Yang Chen looked at Ye Furong and Ye Nanfeng calmly and smiled, "I heard you two wanted to take revenge on me before?"

"No, no, Brother Yang Chen, there was a misunderstanding, a misunderstanding." Ye Nanfeng hurriedly said.

Yang Chen would not show mercy to these two.

For those who wanted to kill him, he would not show any leniency at all.

"I don't think there was any misunderstanding here!"

When the conversation ended, Yang Chen didn't even move.

His Dao Intent Inscriptions pressed down with overwhelming force.

In an instant, Ye Furong and Ye Nanfeng felt suffocated.

"Yang Chen, if you dare to kill us, the sect will not let you go!" Ye Furong shouted.

Yang Chen wouldn't be polite at all. With a wave of his hand, Ye Furong and Ye Nanfeng were instantly turned into a cloud of blood mist, falling on the spot.

When this scene unfolded, everyone trembled and became fearful watching the deaths of Ye Nanfeng and Ye Furong.

After all, their previous attitude toward Yang Chen was not good.

However, Yang Chen had a clear grudge. He killed Ye Nanfeng and Ye Furong only because the two siblings had tried to kill him.

If the two were merely hurling insults, he really wouldn't care that much. But since they had tried to kill him, he would not stand for it.

Yang Chen calmly said, "Today, these two died by the hands of the Overlord of the Prosperous Sea. This is what happened, right?"

"Yes, that's what happened, that's what happened." The others wiped their sweat and hurriedly agreed.

At this point, who would dare to go against Yang Chen?

As for Yang Chen, with his current strength, killing two disciples of the Great Cloud Pavilion would hardly cause any trouble for him even if the matter spread to the Inner Sect.

After all, the rules of the sect were always flexible depending on the person.

Yang Chen said nonchalantly, "Alright, enough talk. I'm not interested in the Overlord of the Prosperous Sea. You can handle it on your own. I'll be taking my leave now. Oh, and when you divide the Overlord of the Prosperous Sea, I want you to give more to Feather Dream Mark, understand?"

When the conversation ended, Yang Chen leapt up and vanished on the spot.

Only Feather Dream Mark tried to hold him back for a moment but hesitated, not knowing what to say to retain him. Even if she kept him back, what would she say to him?

The two of them were simply not from the same world.

At this thought, Feather Dream Mark couldn't help but sigh deeply.

However, her initial friendly attitude towards Yang Chen had indeed worked. Coupled with Yang Chen's last words, the remaining team members were generous when it came to dividing the Overlord of the Prosperous Sea, going so far as to allot an entire Overlord of the Prosperous Sea to Feather Dream Mark.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2617: Chapter 2613: Before the Extreme Yin Land_1

For Yang Chen, this team was just a stepping stone for him to hide his identity and travel to the Extreme Yin Land.

Now, because of these people, he had made a perfect escape and silently left the Holy Domain under the watchful eyes of countless people.

After leaving these people, Yang Chen began to prepare for his trip to the Extreme Yin Land.

For him, going to the Extreme Yin Land was the most important thing.

However, on the way, there were some things that needed to be dealt with, such as the Treasures he had obtained through great efforts, the Spirit of Divine Sea.

In order to obtain the Spirit of Divine Sea, he had put in a lot of effort. Now that he had acquired it, he began to try to break through the limit of his own Water Dao Intent Inscriptions.

As he thought about it, Yang Chen's gaze focused on the Spirit of Divine Sea.

One could clearly observe a powerful Essence of Water from the Spirit of Divine Sea.

Yang Chen was now above a mountain peak, starting to refine the Spirit of Divine Sea.

With his current cultivation level, refining the Spirit of Divine Sea was not a difficult task and could be easily accomplished.

What Yang Chen was concerned about was the result after refining the Spirit of Divine Sea...

It was almost like the memories he had obtained from Mu Taiqing's three souls!

When the refining of the Spirit of Divine Sea was halfway done, Yang Chen could already feel the changes in the Water Dao Intent within his body.

These changes were, firstly, the improvement of the Dao Intent Inscriptions.

Secondly, there was a qualitative change to the Water Dao Intent itself.

It seemed as if the Dao Intent itself had become more pure and powerful than before.

Yang Chen knew that this was the effect brought by the Spirit of Divine Sea, breaking through the limit of his Water Dao Intent.

And the Dao Intent Inscriptions were also growing at a rapid speed...

Halfway through the refining, it had directly increased by more than one thousand two hundred Dao Intent Inscriptions!

This number was surprising to Yang Chen.

Moreover, the refining of the Spirit of Divine Sea had not yet been completed at this level.

This made Yang Chen unable to imagine how much his Water Dao Intent Inscriptions would increase after the refining was completed.

Just like that.

At the top of the peak, Yang Chen spent three days and three nights refining the Spirit of Divine Sea.

After three days and three nights, Yang Chen's aura became even stronger and more terrifying than before!

Three days and three nights later, Yang Chen's body was surrounded by a faint water sphere-like substance that enveloped him.

At that moment, Yang Chen's eyes suddenly opened, and the water sphere-like covering around his body instantly dissipated.

Afterward, with his clear eyes, Yang Chen looked around while the Water Dao Intent Inscriptions integrated completely into his body, announcing the end of his refining of the Spirit of Divine Sea.

As for the result, Yang Chen was very satisfied.

Only he himself knew that after the refinement of the Spirit of Divine Sea, he had gained an additional two thousand five hundred Water Dao Intent Inscriptions.

Now, his overall Dao Intent had directly increased to nineteen thousand four hundred!

This number of Dao Intent Inscriptions would definitely shock many people if it were spoken out loud.

To be honest, even Yang Chen himself didn't expect the effect of the Spirit of Divine Sea to be so good, boosting his Dao Intent Inscriptions by more than two thousand five hundred in one go.

Such an increase in quantity was quite terrifying for his current number of Dao Intent Inscriptions.

However, thinking about it, it made sense.

His Water Dao Intent Inscriptions were not numerous, and the effect of the Spirit of Divine Sea was domineering. In the case of his not having many Water Dao Intent Inscriptions, it forcefully helped him break through more than two thousand five hundred Dao Intent Inscriptions, which was even more terrifying than the effect of an Elixir.

Now, the effect of his having a large variety of Dao Intent had manifested itself.

It was impossible to estimate the limit. Even if an average of only two thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions were needed for each type, there would still be as many as eighteen thousand.

For Yang Chen, achieving more than two thousand inscriptions for one type of Dao Intent was naturally not difficult.

That's why his current number of Dao Intent Inscriptions had reached a staggering nineteen thousand four hundred.

This terrifying number was already close to twenty thousand.

He was unsure if it was an illusion or reality.

As the number of Dao Intent Inscriptions approached twenty thousand, Yang Chen felt that his Daoist Divine Body was somewhat different from before, as if there was a breakthrough but something was blocking it, making him feel both anticipation and tension.

After all, it was recorded in the Ancient Books.

Once the Dao Intent Inscriptions reach twenty thousand, one can unlock the Tribulation Divine Body and display terrifying strength!

Yang Chen was also full of anticipation in his heart!

"My strength has improved to this level, so it's about time to set off for the Extreme Yin Land," Yang Chen said to himself.

The next moment, he no longer hesitated, opened up his Space-Time Dao Intent, and sped towards the Extreme Yin Land at a rapid pace...

...

If it were another person, going to the Extreme Yin Land would definitely require a lot of time. But for Yang Chen, who had Space-Time Dao Intent, it was different.

One month later, in the sky above a forest, Yang Chen had already reached a place close to the Extreme Yin Land.

When he dispersed his soul, Yang Chen could already feel the Netherworld aura emanating from the distant place, which he was more than familiar with.

"Finally, I'm here," said Yang Chen, as his figure appeared in the sky.

Degree.

During this one-month journey, he had arrived, collected several maps, and the maps recorded the situation around the Extreme Yin Land.

In addition, he had also inquired about many details regarding the Extreme Yin Land on his way, and he knew much about this area.

The Extreme Yin Land was a region forcibly opened up by the forces of the Netherworld, stretching like a river and located right at the center of the Southern Realm, dividing the North and the South.

The Netherworld's approach was ingeniously designed to weaken the strength of the Southern Realm, making it difficult for the North and the South to gather together again.

Even because of the Extreme Yin Land, it was difficult for the North and the South to have any interaction. Only when some major events arose would they communicate with each other through special means, while also having to worry about the risk of eavesdropping by the people of Netherworld.

The current location of Yang Chen was the southern region, while Heaven Lord Pavilion and the Three Flowers Sect were in the northern region.

The south side of the Extremely Yin Land was controlled by two Sacred Districts.

These two Sacred Districts were the Haoran Gate and the Heaven's Separation Sect.

Haoran Gate and Heaven's Separation Sect were the main forces fighting against the Netherworld in the Extreme Yin Land. In addition, there were thirty-seven major and minor sects and over a thousand forces forming an alliance to fight against the people of the Netherworld in the Extreme Yin Land.

Furthermore, there were rear reinforcements from the Holy Domain, Extinct Sect, and other large and small forces. It could be said that the entire Southern Domain did not dare to underestimate the confrontation with the Extreme Yin Land.

However, unlike Haoran Gate and Heaven's Separation Sect, the Holy Domain was far away, so their strength was not whole in the Extreme Yin Land.

As for those from the Netherworld in the Extreme Yin Land, they were incredibly cunning and scheming, often initiating attacks or avoiding battle, making it difficult for the human forces on this side to be too aggressive or careless.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2618: Chapter 2614: Murong Siblings_1

It must be said that the Netherworld's strength is formidable.

The realms attacked by the Netherworld were not just limited to the Southern Realm and Spirit Realm. Even so, the Extreme Yin Land born from their attack on the Southern Realm left the people of the Southern Realm with no means to counter it.

How could the people of the Southern Realm not try to find a way to deal with the Extreme Yin Land? However, with no means to do so, ghost creatures were ceaselessly born from the Netherworld within it.

Attempts had been made to destroy the Extreme Yin Land, but all had been in vain.

This also caused Yang Chen to have a headache.

He wanted to cross the Extreme Yin Land, travel to the Three Flowers Sect, and then to the Heaven Lord Pavilion.

As for the matter of the Young Master's mission, he was not in a hurry. Since the Extreme Yin Land existed here, there was no need to worry about not being able to complete the task.

But now, with the Extreme Yin Land in his way, if he wanted to go to the Three Flowers Sect, he needed to cross it. Crossing the Extreme Yin Land was clearly not an easy task.

Feeling somewhat helpless, Yang Chen could only choose to take the long view.

"Well, I'm already here, no need to rush now," Yang Chen muttered to himself.

Storing his qi, there was plenty of time.

With his decision made, Yang Chen disappeared on the spot...

...

Three days later.

Near the Extreme Yin Land, a large mountain range.

The previously quiet sky suddenly witnessed several people rushing through it in a panic. Their eyes were filled with terror, as if something unimaginable had happened.

"Run, the Ghost Creatures are catching up!"

"Third Brother, don't look back!"

These people hurried forward, not daring to delay their speed for a moment, as if there was a relentless ghost chasing them.

Speaking of which, there really was a relentless ghost behind these people.

However, it was not a group of them, but only one.

It was a huge Ghost Creature, its body shrouded in black qi, its fierce fangs bared displays of ferocity, and a long tail behind it. Its appearance was completely different from ordinary Ghost Creatures!

The qi it released had reached the high Nirvana Stage, and its Dao Intent Inscriptions were most certainly not ordinary. It was just that to which extent it had reached could not be immediately discerned.

The Ghost Creature let out a cackling laugh as it chased after the people...

A team of five Nirvana Stage members were left with no way to escape this single Ghost Creature!

Comparing their speeds, there was no contest at all. The Ghost Creature caught up quickly, getting closer and closer.

"At this rate, we're all going to die."

"Why is our luck so bad? How could there be a Ghost General with up to ten thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions nearby!"

They all lamented, their words filled with desperation and unwillingness.

Just as they despaired, suddenly, a delicate-looking woman among the five stepped forward.

"You guys go first, I'll hold off the Ghost Creature for a moment!" The brave woman stood firm, not giving up on hope even at this time. As the others scattered in a panic, she chose to stay behind and block their way.

This left everyone in shock.

"Captain, you!"

"Captain, don't do anything foolish! How could you survive against this Ghost Creature?!"

"Older Sister!" A young man with a similar appearance to the woman cried out.

"If I don't stay here, everyone will die. Take care of my brother and ensure the final bloodline of the Murong Family! Otherwise, even as a ghost, I, Murong Hongye, will never forgive you!" The woman shouted angrily.

The team understood her and tried to leave with the sobbing young man.

However, at that moment, layers of Ghost Qi suddenly surged, forming Dao Intent Inscriptions and a barrier, blocking all escape routes!

Those who were trying to escape were stopped in their tracks.

"What?!"

"This is bad." Murong Hongye's face paled, knowing that things had taken a turn for the worse.

Meanwhile, the Ghost Creature that had been chasing them suddenly appeared with a sinister laugh, "Do you think a group of you can escape from my grasp? What delusions. Hehe. Want to run? I can very responsibly tell you, not one of you will be able to escape."

Murong Hongye clenched her teeth, "Cloud-penetrating Ghost General, I'll fight you to the end!"

"Heh, little girl, you're still a virgin, your essence must be delicious and flavorful. Hahaha, let me devour you willingly." The Cloud-penetrating Ghost General let out a loud laugh, releasing a torrent of fierce Ghost Qi towards Murong Hongye.

Mingled with Dao Intent Inscriptions, this Ghost Qi was frighteningly powerful, and Murong Hongye instantly became frantic.

The next moment, Murong Hongye had no choice but to use all her strength to fight against the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General.

Eight thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions.

Murong Hongye's strength was also impressive.

Seeing Murong Hongye take action, the other team members quickly joined in.

"We will also help the captain!" The others rushed to help.

In an instant, everyone combined their Dao Intent, some with 2,000 inscriptions, others with 3,000 or even 5,000 to 6,000 inscriptions.

Together, they reached more than ten thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions.

Unfortunately, these inscriptions were combined from different people, so despite their quantity, they were not of much help. Compared to the true over ten thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions, there was a huge gap.

All five of them went all out, unleashing their full strength.

However, when compared, there was only a rumbling sound.

A large amount of Ghost Qi surged, like a sharp weapon. In just a moment, one of the team members could no longer hold on, and a spray of blood shot out as he flew back, unable to stand up.

"This isn't good, we're no match for him at all. Aaah!" Another person was abruptly sent flying.

All of them became terrified and anxious, the air of defiance that had originally gathered now quickly disappearing in face of the relentless onslaught.

The Cloud-penetrating Ghost General sneered, "A group of lowly human trash, banding together as if you can stand against me? I am a high-ranking Ghost General of the Netherworld. Die!"

As he spoke, the Ghost General's qi exploded, and the last three members of the team, including Murong Hongye, were hit by a spray of blood, their bodies flung into the air in utter defeat.

"I'll start with you, devouring you slowly," the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General cackled.

His target was Murong Hongye.

Murong Hongye's face paled, but even at this point, she did not forget about her brother's safety, and shouted, "Wufeng, run!"

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2619: Chapter 2615: Too Weak_1

"Wufeng, run fast! You're the only man left in our Murong family. I'll fight with you, Cloud-penetrating Ghost General!" In her rage, Murong Hongye didn't care about her life and rushed toward the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General.

Murong Wufeng was utterly desperate in his heart, but he knew that he was indeed the only hope for the Murong family now.

He couldn't betray his older sister's kindness. He had to escape.

He forced himself to get up and run!

At this moment, the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General also turned to face the attacking Murong Hongye.

"Humph! Trying to delay time, what a childish choice!" The Cloud-penetrating Ghost General laughed disdainfully.

When the conversation ended, the Ghost Qi in his hand turned into a giant claw with a stroke, and he controlled Murong Hongye in his palm as if manipulating a toy.

"Don't worry. I won't kill you so soon. I'll slowly devour and refine you. After all, the essence of a virgin girl is a great supplement for us ghost creatures, hahaha!"

After the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General sneered, he released more Ghost Qi and said, "Kid, where are you trying to run?"

Murong Wufeng, who had been trying to escape, showed despair in his eyes.

He knew that even the last hope was gone.

Murong Hongye also shed tears.

Even if she sacrificed her life, she couldn't buy any time for her brother.

All efforts were destroyed. To the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General, catching them was as easy as blowing off dust.

Could it be that the heavens really wanted to annihilate their Murong family?

"Since you care so much about your brother, I'll kill him. How about that?" The Cloud-penetrating Ghost General laughed.

"No!" Murong Hongye roared.

But for the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General, the angrier Murong Hongye was, the more he wanted to do it!

He wanted to kill Murong Wufeng and watch Murong Hongye's desperate eyes!

But just as he was about to do so...

The Cloud-penetrating Ghost General suddenly found...

High in the sky, a person appeared next to Murong Wufeng. He didn't know when it happened.

This surprised the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General: "Who are you!"

This man, young in appearance, appeared silently and quite unexpectedly, making the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General shudder.

He should know that his Ghost Qi range didn't detect Yang Chen's appearance, which was as silent and strange as a ghost!

That's right, it was Yang Chen.

Yang Chen now looked around, scratched his head, and couldn't help but laugh and cry.

After arriving near the Extreme Yin Land, he had been thinking about how to cross it, so he wanted to find someone nearby. However, after traveling through spacetime for three days, he never managed to find anyone.

He could only go closer to the Extreme Yin Land. According to his guess, most forces should have stationed their forces near the Extreme Yin Land.

Thus, he used Spatial Teleportation all the way to this place.

Upon sensing the traces of humans here, Yang Chen couldn't miss out and immediately arrived here through Temporal Transfer.

Before coming here, he hadn't paid much attention to what was happening here.

He didn't expect to stumble upon such a scene when he arrived.

A team was being attacked by a powerful ghost general.

The others saw Yang Chen as well, and rejoiced for an instant: "Is it reinforcement?"

However, just by mentioning the word reinforcement, these people quickly became disappointed.

Because, where would reinforcements be so young?

And what could someone so young do?

"It seems like a young man from a sect who came to the Extreme Yin Land to complete a task."

"It's over, is this truly the end? Are we doomed to perish here?"

These people guessed rightly that Yang Chen was indeed a young man who came here from the rear to do a task. It wasn't hard to guess since only someone from behind would pass through here.

The Cloud-penetrating Ghost General was alarmed and chuckled: "Humph, just a wild brat from somewhere. Anyway, I'll just kill you as well."

When the conversation ended, the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General released Ghost Qi, and in an instant, attacked Yang Chen.

Seeing this, Yang Chen rubbed his eyebrows and then moved his palm gently.

"Alright, over ten thousand Dao Intent, that's a bit interesting!"

Yang Chen didn't even use Dao Techniques, but just relied on amazing Dao Intent Inscriptions to form an offensive in an instant, breaking the Ghost Qi completely.

"Netherworld Ghost Qi?"

"No, it's not!"

Yang Chen muttered, "A technique more powerful than Netherworld Ghost Qi. It forms Ghost Qi and Dao Intent Inscriptions combined. As soon as it attacks, ordinary human Dao Intent Inscriptions are disintegrated instantly. It's quite interesting. I just met a ghost creature, and it's already so powerful?"

Yang Chen revealed a smile, not afraid, but even more excited.

Seeing this, a bad feeling arose in the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General's heart. He had a feeling that the man he was facing was very strange.

And now, his attack was broken by the other party.

Seeing Yang Chen break the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General's technique, Murong Hongye gasped, "Brother, you actually have the strength to dissolve the Ghost General's attack. Quickly, take my brother away. You're no match for this Ghost General. His Dao Intent Inscriptions have reached ten thousand three hundred, and he's a High-Ranking Ghost General, controlling Undead Ghost Qi and perfectly merging with Dao Intent Inscriptions. You're no match for him."

When Yang Chen heard what Murong Hongye said, he wasn't interested in anything else, but just one sentence.

A High-Level Ghost General?

Haha, was his luck really that good right from the start?

If people knew his thoughts, they would probably want to cry.

After all, in the eyes of others, encountering a High-Level Ghost General couldn't be described as having good luck, but for Yang Chen, it was indeed good luck. After all, his mission included killing a High-Level Ghost General.

Hearing Murong Hongye's persuasion, the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General's fear vanished.

Right, what was he afraid of?

Could this person who suddenly appeared from nowhere really contend with him?

"Kid, I don't know how you dissolved my technique just now, but now, you can die." The Cloud-penetrating Ghost General scolded coldly.

However, Yang Chen advanced instead of retreating, and said calmly, "High-Level Ghost General, well, try your technique again."

For Yang Chen, he was quite curious about the strength of a High-Level Ghost General.

So he wanted to use this as a basis to make judgments and comparisons.

"Looking for death!" The Cloud-penetrating Ghost General roared angrily, stomping his feet, and a large amount of Ghost Qi rushed toward Yang Chen.

"Is this the full strength of a High-Level Ghost General?"

Yang Chen murmured.

He had originally given the other party a chance to show off, just thinking about experiencing the power of a High-Level Ghost General.

How should he put it...

Yang Chen shook his head.

Too weak.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2620: Chapter 2616: Unexpected Joy_1

This Cloud-penetrating Ghost General and him, dealing with these few people, indeed formed an absolute crush.

But against him, it's different.

With ten thousand and three hundred Dao Intent versus nearly twenty thousand Dao Intent, the gap was obvious when comparing the numbers.

The Cloud-penetrating Ghost General thought his level to be quite high, but he never expected to encounter a monster-level existence like Yang Chen.

Yang Chen now took it somewhat more seriously.

But only a little more seriously.

The next moment, the Ghost Qi that the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General excelled at, vanished in an instant.

It was scattered on the spot, and the gap was immediately evident when compared.

Yang Chen remained still, calm and composed, a picture of self-possession.

This scene completely shocked everyone.

Just now, they thought they were completely finished, and those who had lost hope in surviving couldn't believe their eyes.

Murong Hongye's eyes were wide open, dumbfounded, still not knowing what had happened, and who Yang Chen really was!

Now, the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General was also completely shocked, staring at Yang Chen and shouting, "Who are you?!"

"It doesn't matter who I am. What's important is that it's not your turn to be rampant and vicious on human territory, you ghostly creature," Yang Chen raised his hand!

The Cloud-penetrating Ghost General saw Yang Chen's hand raising, his heart tightened, and suddenly sensed a sense of impending death.

This feeling was not an illusion.

Because the next moment, Yang Chen's Dao Intent Inscriptions came like a sharp sword, forming an attack, arriving in an instant!

This made the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General's pupils shrink!

He tried hard to resist, turning Ghost Qi into defense and creating barriers, trying to block all of Yang Chen's moves, but in the blink of an eye, his attacks seemed like an egg crashing against a rock.

In the blink of an eye, they were shattered.

And Yang Chen's Dao Intent Inscriptions pierced through his body layer by layer, destroying his vitality in an instant!

The Cloud-penetrating Ghost General didn't know why such a terrifying character suddenly appeared here, even in his death.

The human team members were both frightened and delighted, surviving in the face of despair, there probably wasn't anything happier than that.

But what made them even more concerned and surprised was what kind of character Yang Chen was after all.

They knew just how strong the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General was. They, as a group, couldn't even withstand a single attack from him, let alone besiege him!

But now, the more terrifying fact was that the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General, who had no way to escape from them, proved to be no match for Yang Chen either.

So how big was the gap between them and Yang Chen?

Just how terrifying was this man!

The horror in their hearts filled their minds.

At the tense moment, Murong Hongye quickly stood up. The Cloud-penetrating Ghost General was already dead, and she was no longer bound. She immediately said, "Thank you, brother, for saving our lives."

"Thank you, friend, for saving our lives."

"My name is Murong Hongye, the captain of this small team. We were almost annihilated by the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General. Thank you, brother, for saving our lives."

Mentioning this, Murong Hongye choked up.

She knew that her brother almost died, which would have put an end to their Murong family lineage. If it weren't for Yang Chen's appearance, she wouldn't know what to do.

Murong Hongye's brother, Murong Wufeng, also teared up and hurriedly stepped forward to express his gratitude.

These people came forward one after another, paying their respects. After all, Yang Chen saved their lives, and they dared not be disrespectful.

Yang Chen smiled faintly, "My name is Yang Chen. What happened just now is nothing. You don't have to be so polite. We are all humans. I just happened to pass by here, so I can't help but lend a helping hand."

"So, Brother Yang Chen is indeed a member of a certain force coming to support the front line and complete tasks? Then, is your friend a Great Ascension Stage powerhouse?" Everyone was shocked.

They should have thought that with Yang Chen's strength, it's impossible for him to be in the Great Ascension Stage. It's just that he walks in the outside world, deliberately disguising his identity. As soon as the Great Ascension Stage was mentioned, they became frantic at the same time.

"Junior pays respects to senior!"

“Pay respects to senior!”

These people respectfully spoke one after another.

Hearing this, Yang Chen couldn't help but smile and respond, “You don't have to be so polite, I'm not a Great Ascension Stage senior. Like you, I am in the Nirvana Stage, so you don't have to be so constrained.”

Hearing that Yang Chen wasn't a Great Ascension Stage caused these people not to breathe a sigh of relief, but instead to be even more astonished.

“Your strength is not in the Great Ascension Stage, and yet you are so powerful? Friend, which sect are you a disciple of?” Everyone couldn't help but inquire.

Yang Chen truthfully said, “I am a regular disciple from the Holy Domain, coming to the Extreme Yin Land to hunt ghost creatures and complete tasks. Uh, I'll take the body of this Cloud-penetrating Ghost General, is that okay?”

As these words fell, the crowd looked at each other in shock and surprise.

However, soon enough, many people turned their eyes to Murong Hongye, winking and making gestures, clearly suggesting something.

Murong Hongye was not a fool, how could she not understand the meaning? She hurriedly said, “Since Brother Yang Chen came to the Extreme Yin Land to complete tasks, having a team is necessary. It just so happens that our team has a vacancy. Brother Yang Chen, would you be interested in joining our team...”

As she was speaking, Murong Hongye didn’t even know how to continue the invitation.

What was Yang Chen’s strength, and what level was their team?

If Yang Chen were to join a team, he could probably choose whichever team he wanted by just kneeling down and begging.

Them inviting Yang Chen? What would they use to invite him? Isn’t this humiliating themselves?

Hearing Murong Hongye’s invitation, Yang Chen didn’t think much about it. He just felt unfamiliar with the environment here.

He was new to the place and needed to learn more. Having a team to help him understand the surrounding environment seemed appropriate.

What’s more, he had noticed the affection between Murong Hongye, her brother, and the team members. There wasn’t too much hypocrisy and pretense, and their feelings were genuine, which he appreciated.

Just like that, Yang Chen cupped his hands and said, “Well, I just arrived at the Extreme Yin Land, and I do need a team to take care of me. If you don’t mind, I will join your team. If there’s anything I don’t understand, I hope you won’t mind too much.”

They had all prepared themselves for Yang Chen’s rejection, but who could have thought that there would be a change of events?

In the blink of an eye, this man in front of them agreed to join them!

This made the team members jump with joy, the light in their eyes almost uncontrollably shining out.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2621: Chapter 2617: Ghost Core_1

They couldn’t be happier now.

What condition did Yang Chen propose? That’s not a condition at all!

Joking aside, this transcendent existence wants to join their team, and they’d do whatever it took to help, not to mention answering his questions.

How dangerous is the Extremely Yin Land? The situation just now had already explained everything. Without the help of a strong team member, a team could vanish in an instant, which is quite normal.

The cruelty of the battlefield meant that even if a team was wiped out, no one would avenge them.

However, having such a transcendent strong one join them would be like guaranteeing their lives.

In an instant, these team members all chuckled and said, “Brother Yang Chen, you’re too polite. If you have any questions, just feel free to ask, we’ll tell you everything we know.”

“Yes, we’re all in this together, and we should help each other.”

Yang Chen nodded when he heard this.

His main purpose now was the Three Flowers Sect. He was initially going to ask about it, but after thinking about it, he decided to put it aside for now.

After all, he couldn’t be too hasty about this. He had to settle down in the southern region of the Extremely Yin Land first and then cross it to reach the Three Flowers Sect.

“Everyone, where are we going back to?” Yang Chen asked as he followed the team.

“We are on patrol outside. After some turmoil, let’s return to the Unparalleled Camp first!” Murong Hongye spoke softly and looked at Yang Chen admiringly.

Yang Chen asked in surprise, “What is the Unparalleled Camp?”

“Actually, the nearby area is occupied by various major forces like the Haoran Gate. These major forces form camps. The Unparalleled Camp is one of them. We are a patrol team from the Unparalleled Camp. When we return, we need to quickly report the information about the attack by the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General. After all, it is a very important matter.” Murong Hongye sighed.

At first, Yang Chen didn’t think much about it, but he realized something later.

Walking forward from just now, it was the human territory. Only after passing through the human territory would one enter the Extremely Yin Land.

So, how did the ghost creatures pass through the human territory and attack Murong Hongye?

This made Yang Chen ask in surprise, “How did the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General manage to attack you?”

Murong Hongye smiled bitterly, “That’s a point we’ve been puzzled about too. Recently, there have been rumors that ghost creatures have crossed the human territory and wreaked havoc in the rear. That’s why our patrol team started patrolling the rear. We thought it was a false alarm, but it

turned out to be true. Our team was attacked by the famous Cloud-penetrating Ghost General, and five team members died. The fact that these ghost generals could infiltrate our rear is just too strange.”

“Is the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General famous?” Yang Chen asked, puzzled.

“There are quite a few powerful ghost generals in the Extremely Yin Land, which we have records of on our side. As a high-level ghost general, the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General is one of the more powerful ones who has been elusive for a long time. It has been targeted by many vanguard teams, and it is said that elite Nirvana Stage practitioners with over ten thousand Dao Intent have been helpless against it. It’s incredible that you, Brother Yang Chen, have such great divine powers!” Murong Hongye exclaimed in admiration.

Yang Chen, however, remained calm and indifferent.

This Cloud-penetrating Ghost General was merely a part of his mission, and he couldn’t be too proud about it.

After all, his goal was higher: the King-Rank Ghost Beings.

“By the way, Brother Yang Chen, do you want to exchange this Cloud-penetrating Ghost General for Merit Points?” Murong Hongye asked warmly.

“Merit Points?” Yang Chen seemed puzzled.

“Ah, I forgot that Brother Yang Chen is here for the first time. Merit Points are the achievements earned by hunting ghost creatures and accumulating accomplishments in battles. These achievements can be exchanged for many things. It’s said that many sects’ top Daoist techniques and elixirs are being shared and can be exchanged for Merit Points. Moreover, the higher the Merit Points, the more high-ranking positions you can exchange for!” Murong Hongye smiled.

Yang Chen recalled his Merit Points in the Spirit Realm.

His Merit Points in the Spirit Realm were quite high, but before he could use them, he arrived in the Southern Realm.

However, these Merit Points did give the Xuandao Sect a deep reputation, so it didn’t matter whether he used them or not.

The Southern Realm also had this system of Merit Points due to attacks from the Netherworld, which was similar to the Spirit Realm. After a slight understanding, he knew about it.

However, the rewards offered in the Southern Realm aroused Yang Chen’s interest.

The first one was the shared Dao Techniques and elixirs!

Under normal circumstances, Yang Chen wouldn’t be interested in these at all. However, he thought about the Life and Death Dao Technique of the Three Flowers Sect.

If that technique could be exchanged for Merit Points, or if there were any suitable techniques in the shared Dao Techniques for cultivation, then these Merit Points would be quite useful.

“If Brother Yang Chen wants to exchange Merit Points, there’s no need to deliberately carry the corpse of the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General. Just take its Ghost Core!” Murong Hongye said with a smile.

“Ghost Core?” Yang Chen looked puzzled.

Murong Hongye explained, “Brother Yang Chen, you can take out the corpse of the ghost general.”

Without any hesitation, Yang Chen took out the corpse of the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General and handed it to Murong Hongye.

Murong Hongye took the corpse of the ghost general and pressed her palm to its head. Even at this point, she looked at the corpse with a bit of trepidation and fear.

The others felt the same.

Yang Chen, on the other hand, stared intently at Murong Hongye. Murong Hongye pressed her hand on the ghost general’s corpse, and it disappeared instantly, leaving behind something that looked like a black walnut, which appeared in front of Yang Chen.

“What’s going on?” Yang Chen took a deep breath.

“This is the Ghost Core, also known as the Corpse Core. There is a core in the head of a ghost creature, which is the key to their cultivation of Ghost Qi. This Ghost Core is very tough, so there is no need to worry about its destruction after killing these ghost creatures.” Murong Hongye explained with a smile.

Yang Chen couldn't help but be amazed. He'd never encountered such a thing as a Ghost Core in the ghost creatures of the Spirit Realm.

“Do all ghost creatures have this?” Yang Chen asked curiously.

“Of course not, only high-level ghost generals have it. Low-level and mid-level ghost generals don't. But the danger level of these other two types of ghost generals is not as high as the high-level ghosts. They want to accumulate achievements while not killing the ghost generals, which is difficult. But because of this Ghost Core, it avoids such situations.” Murong Hongye said.

Yang Chen nodded when he heard this.

That was a very convenient thing.

However, his doubts still remained, “This Ghost Core is quite convenient, but how does one identify who the ghost general being hunted is by using it?”

“This is not difficult, as the memory of the ghost general is sealed within the Ghost Core and won't disappear with the death of the ghost general. When it is submitted, those people only need to

probe the memory of the Ghost Core to find out who the owner is. It will also represent your identity as a hunter of ghost generals.” Murong Hongye said.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2622: Chapter 2618: Handing Over the Ghost Core_1

Others looked on with envy.

"Brother Yang Chen, the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General you hunted is worth tens of thousands of merit points."

"Yes, this level of Ghost General is a high-level one with the status of a high-class ghost, and has over ten thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions. Once you turn in this level of Ghost Core, the merit points you get can make you rich overnight."

How could they not be envious?

They had saved up for so long, but even combined, they didn't have that many merit points.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen smiled and sank into deep thought.

He hadn't thought of exchanging the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General for merit points initially because he had a task from the Sacred Domain's Young Master to complete using high-class ghosts.

But now that he thought about it, exchanging it for merit points was also a good choice.

Because Ghost Creatures can still be killed, and although high-class Ghost Creatures are rare, they can still be found eventually.

Exchanging a high-level Ghost General for merit points wouldn't be a loss.

As he thought this, the group moved quickly forward.

"Haoran Gate is just up ahead!" Murong Hongye explained.

Yang Chen nodded and looked over. His Lingxi Divine Pupil opened, and the first thing he saw was layers of white mist, within which was an imposing mountain.

The mountain was obviously controlled by the Haoran Gate forces. One could see many powerful people flying up and down the mountain, bustling back and forth.

"Just beyond Haoran Gate is the Unparalleled Camp."

These people's attitudes towards Yang Chen were nothing but enthusiastic.

Soon, after crossing the Haoran Gate, Yang Chen's sense of the Extreme Yin Land deepened, and he could even feel formidable Netherworld Qi.

As their connection with the Extreme Yin Land deepened, the group stopped.

"We've arrived at the Unparalleled Camp."

When Murong Hongye and the others returned to the camp, they finally breathed a sigh of relief.

Because of the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General, they had been somewhat uneasy on their way back. Who knew when another Ghost General might appear?

It was only because of Yang Chen that they hadn't showed it; otherwise, they would have been even more nervous.

"So this is the Unparalleled Camp." Yang Chen looked around.

There were many people, with the lowest being at the True God Realm. On top of that, there were many Enlightenment Stage experts, and relatively fewer Nirvana Stage experts.

As for the Great Ascension Stage, they were still the most high-end power, and there were few to be found.

Boundless Stage Experts were even rarer.

Murong Hongye and the others led the way to a huge tent in the camp.

Upon entering the tent, what appeared was not the space inside the tent, but another world- as if they were inside an elegant and enormous palace that could accommodate thousands of people.

This was similar to the Demon God Tower but obviously more sophisticated. It was not a rare and strange artifact in the Spirit Realm, let alone in the Southern Realm.

Inside, they could see teams of people reporting on their missions and situations.

Those responsible for reporting and organizing missions and intelligence were all at least at the Nirvana Stage and could easily maintain control of the situation.

Murong Hongye found a familiar steward and led the group forward.

"Steward Mu, we have returned from our mission." Murong Hongye said.

"You... you've lost so many people in your team?" This Steward Mu was a middle-aged woman with an ordinary appearance but an extraordinary aura. She was clearly familiar with Murong Hongye, and looked puzzled when she saw Murong Hongye's team.

Murong Hongye sighed softly, "That's also part of the information we need to report to you. During our patrol, we encountered the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General, and many people on our team were killed."

"What, you encountered the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General? Is this true or false? Although it may sound excessive, Hongye, if you really encountered the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General, could you have survived? It's a Ghost General with over ten thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions. Even a Nirvana Stage expert with the same Dao Intent Inscriptions might not necessarily have the upper hand." Steward Mu's face changed color.

Murong Hongye smiled, "Steward Mu, it's a long story. We met Holy Land disciple Brother Yang Chen on the way. He helped us deal with the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General, and we managed to escape death."

"What, you, you actually killed the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General? Is this unfamiliar person the Holy Land disciple Yang Chen you're talking about?" Steward Mu asked.

"It's him!" Murong Hongye answered.

Steward Mu glanced at Yang Chen, her expression not so good. Then her face turned serious and she said solemnly, "Murong Hongye, although our relationship is good, you cannot lie to me. If this Yang Chen were capable of defeating the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General, I would have certainly heard about him. There are only a handful of genius Nirvana Stage disciples in the Sacred Domain who could cooperate with you to kill the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General, and I know each of them. Where did this kid come from?"

Murong Hongye wanted to say that they didn't even need to cooperate.

They didn't even lift a finger.

But now she wasn't sure how to say it, so she could only say, "This is how it is; Brother Yang Chen plans to exchange the Ghost Core of the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General for merit points. Brother Yang Chen, please take it out for a look, and that should be enough proof."

Yang Chen didn't hesitate, knowing the matter was important, and took out the Ghost Core of the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General.

Seeing the Ghost Core, Elder Mu received it and felt the tremendous power it held.

This sensation made her hold on to it tightly, and a burning sensation rose in her heart, startling her.

"Let me see." Steward Mu, even now, was somewhat unwilling to believe.

Immediately, she locked her gaze on it and performed a small spell. Then, the memories in the Ghost Core were quickly and clearly probed by her.

With this one probe, Steward Mu's previous doubts vanished like smoke, leaving her staring wide-eyed and speechless.

"This is really the Ghost Core of the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General! You all really did it! No, no, now the surprise should not be how you killed the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General, but if a Ghost General like the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General is lurking in the rear. This means that there must be a way for the Extreme Yin Land to freely send the Ghost Generals to our rear. Otherwise, the Netherworld side would not be willing to sacrifice even a high-level Ghost General!"

Steward Mu became anxious in an instant. "The information you have obtained is very important. I'll report it to the higher-ups immediately. You'll receive your merit points later."

Upon hearing that there would be merit points as rewards, everyone was overjoyed.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2623: Chapter 2619: Guangyuan Pavilion and Wind and Cloud Marketplace_1

Steward Mu also acted quickly, casting a spell on a light sphere. In an instant, under his fingertips, a large amount of information was sealed inside the light sphere.

Immediately after, this light sphere was placed on a small magic circle. Steward Mu gave it a slight press, and the light sphere was teleported to another location.

When all of these tasks were completed, Steward Mu finally said, "All right, the news has been passed on to the higher-ups. Let's see what they have to say."

Everyone's heart was extremely anxious, fantasizing about how many merit points they could get.

Like this...

In less than the time it takes for a cup of tea, everyone engaged in some small talk.

During this time, Steward Mu was quite curious about Yang Chen and asked him many questions in an indirect way, trying to figure out his background.

However, Yang Chen didn't have much to say in detail. He said he was a disciple from the Holy Domain, which was already quite specific. As for other matters, he mixed thirty percent truth with seventy percent of perfunctory responses.

After a cup of tea, a light sphere was teleported back into the small teleportation array.

When the teleportation was completed, Steward Mu said gently, "The news has come back."

When the conversation ended, Steward Mu opened the light sphere and entered it with his soul to receive the message conveyed from above.

"The information you provided is very important. However, you are not the first to report this news. Still, the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General is indeed a high-level Ghost General and could help the higher-ups analyze some things. So, they decided to grant a total of ten thousand merit points. Among the six of you, how would you like to split it? Oh, right, there's also the Ghost Core of the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General. How would you like to divide that?" Steward Mu asked in surprise.

Murong Hongye and the others were overjoyed upon hearing about ten thousand points.

She gladly said, "These ten thousand points will be divided equally among us six people. As for the Ghost Core of the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General, Brother Yang Chen can have it all. Oh, by the way, how many merit points is this Ghost Core worth?"

Hearing Murong Hongye's allocation method, Steward Mu was surprised but didn't ask further questions about it.

She informed them without any omissions, "As a high-class Ghost, the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General's strength has reached over ten thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions, making its bounty very high. It's worth a total of sixty thousand merit points! But are you sure you want only this kid to take it all?"

The others couldn't help but feel envious and jealous when they heard about sixty thousand merit points.

They had been through so much hardship and near-death situations. Six people shared ten thousand merit points, which made them extremely happy. They felt that nothing was more gratifying.

After all, even if they only received a little more than one thousand merit points, that was still a lot.

But Yang Chen had just arrived on the battlefield and had instantly gained sixty thousand merit points. This was simply unbearable when comparing him to others.

However, they also clearly understood that Yang Chen was qualified to get these merit points.

He single-handedly dealt with the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General, and they were not able to help at all. Why would they be entitled to these merit points?

"This merit points should all go to Brother Yang Chen."

"Yes, we don't want it."

The others expressed their opinions one after another.

Joking aside, these merit points were nothing compared to winning Yang Chen's favor and keeping him in the team.

"All right." Steward Mu felt that Yang Chen was quite strange, but he didn't think too much about it.

Yang Chen did not know the concept of sixty thousand merit points.

However, through comparison, he could basically understand their value.

Six people dividing ten thousand merit points, while he gets sixty thousand points all by himself...

Yang Chen couldn't help but chuckle, "You five can split the ten thousand merit points. I just arrived, and I was fortunate to kill the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General. It's already quite excessive for me to take all the merit points from the Ghost General. It wouldn't be appropriate for me to take more."

Murong Hongye couldn't help but say, "Brother Yang Chen, that won't do. You were the main force behind killing the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General. Moreover, this merit is mostly because of the Ghost General's status. If you don't take it, wouldn't it be..."

"Haha, I joined the team after killing the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General. These merit points are mainly given for conveying information. Miss Hongye, don't be polite." Yang Chen bowed his hands and said.

Hearing this, Murong Hongye and the others could no longer be polite, their faces lighting up with joy as they looked at one another.

Ten thousand points shared among five people meant two thousand points each, which was certainly a happy occasion.

So, the merit points were distributed evenly.

With the help of these people, Yang Chen also got a merit token. Like in the Holy Domain, merit points were sealed in the token, which could be used for redemption at any time.

Soon, the group of people left the tent.

Murong Hongye chatted and laughed, "Now we are going back to our own tents. Brother Yang Chen, if you feel bored, feel free to wander around. Unparalleled Camp has a teleportation array that leads to the Wind and Cloud Market and Guangyuan Pavilion. With so many merit points you have now, you can basically go wherever you want."

"What are the Wind and Cloud Market and Guangyuan Pavilion?" Yang Chen asked with confusion.

"Guangyuan Pavilion is a place where all forces share their Dao techniques and treasures. Regardless of whether it's from the Holy Domain or other places, the top items are shared and available in Guangyuan Pavilion. Of course, you need enough merit points to exchange for them. This is also a way for various major forces to motivate their disciples to come." Murong Hongye said.

"What about the Wind and Cloud Market?" Yang Chen asked.

"Wind and Cloud Market is a private trading place set up by the members of these battlefields. Those who lack merit points will usually sell their treasures in the Wind and Cloud Market in

exchange for merit points. Some people who have obtained items in the Extreme Yin Land, which cannot be exchanged for merit points at the headquarters, will also take them to the Wind and Cloud Market for exchange. The transactions in the marketplace are generally done using merit points." Murong Hongye explained.

That's why many people were envious.

Whether it was the Wind and Cloud Market or Guangyuan Pavilion, both places offered great opportunities.

However, the key was merit points.

Their merit points simply weren't enough to splurge on, but Yang Chen had enough.

Hearing about the Wind and Cloud Market and Guangyuan Pavilion, Yang Chen became interested. He considered visiting both places.

Murong Hongye also enthusiastically explained various things to Yang Chen, and many people could see the signs that she had a great fondness for Yang Chen.

From Murong Hongye, Yang Chen learned a lot of things.

But at this moment, the group suddenly stopped.

"What's going on?" Murong Hongye asked subconsciously.

One of the members said, "Duan Liuhe's team is coming."

"Duan Liuhe?" Looking forward, Murong Hongye's expression became difficult, her smile disappearing, and she clenched her teeth.

"Hehe, Murong Hongye, long time no see." The middle-aged man called Duan Liuhe led a group of people and stopped in front of Murong Hongye.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2624: Chapter 2620: Pursuit?_1

Duan Liuhe looked at Murong Hongye's smile, which clearly had ill intentions.

Murong Hongye's attitude towards Duan Liuhe was extremely cold, and she said in a low voice: "Duan Liuhe, we have important matters to deal with, please get out of the way."

"Hahaha, Murong Hongye, what important matters? I just saw you complete your task, how could you say you have important matters? You must be trying to brush me off." Duan Liuhe was domineering and unwilling to let go easily.

Murong Hongye's expression darkened: "Duan Liuhe, what exactly do you want to do?"

Duan Liuhe said gloomily: "Hongye, don't you understand my feelings for you yet? I have already expressed my love for you clearly, why are you still so cold towards me? Can't anything I do touch your heart?"

"Duan Liuhe, enough with your disgusting face. You think you can pursue my sister? You don't even have a chance!" Murong Wufeng scolded.

"Hahaha, Murong Wufeng, why do you have to be so cruel? Who knows, maybe I'll be your brother-in-law someday." Duan Liuhe licked his lips.

Murong Hongye's voice was cold: "Duan Liuhe, die with that thought. Based on your behavior, I will never fall for you in my entire life."

"If not for me, who would you fall for? Murong Hongye, don't be so shameless. Is there anyone better than me in your team?" Duan Liuhe said sternly.

Upon hearing this, Murong Hongye coldly replied: "Duan Liuhe, don't even mention it, there indeed is someone better than you in our team."

Before, she indeed wouldn't dare to say such things, but with Yang Chen's arrival, she dared to now.

Although Duan Liuhe is outstanding, what is he compared to Yang Chen?

Duan Liuhe, who was very keen, noticed Yang Chen as he had not seen him in the team before.

Now that he saw a new character emerging, he became furious: "Who is this guy!"

"He is the person I mentioned who is more outstanding than you. Duan Liuhe, compared to him, you're nothing." Murong Hongye said angrily.

"Hahahaha!"

Duan Liuhe burst into crazy laughter: "You found a new backer huh? Not bad, but unfortunately, Murong Hongye, you can't even guess who I invited. Brother Feixing, show yourself."

As Duan Liuhe finished speaking, a young man emerged from the rear.

As soon as his face appeared, everyone couldn't help but stare in awe and shock.

"Gu Feixing?"

"Duan Liuhe, you actually got Gu Feixing on your side, how did you do that?"

Gu Feixing yawned, acting lazily and indifferent to anything around him. He glanced at Murong Hongye and the others with disdain and said calmly, "Duan Liuhe, unless it's really necessary, don't ask me to show up. I didn't come here to help you save face."

Hearing this, Duan Liuhe immediately bowed to Gu Feixing, not daring to show any displeasure.

Although he was arrogant just now, compared to Gu Feixing, he was still a notch below.

Yang Chen watching the whole thing found it quite amusing.

This Gu Feixing clearly had an extraordinary status.

However, he was an outsider and did not know the nature of the conflict between Murong Hongye and Duan Liuhe, so it was not appropriate for him to comment.

Murong Hongye's expression did show a slight change upon seeing Gu Feixing.

Meanwhile, Duan Liuhe laughed heartily: "Murong Hongye, do you regret it? Although I don't know what kind of worthless backer you have, do you think a newcomer could bring any change to your team? Haha, I told you clearly before, be my woman, join my team, and I'll treat you well. But you refused. Now look, with Gu Feixing in my team, no task is impossible. Your hard-earned merit points are nothing to me."

Murong Hongye spoke in a low voice: "Duan Liuhe, if you think I will regret it, then you are too naïve. I will never join your team in my life."

"Murong Hongye, you are just being stubborn!" Duan Liuhe's veins popped in anger.

Murong Hongye showed no intention of engaging further and left around them.

Seeing this, how could Duan Liuhe keep pressing? After all, there were rules within the Unparalleled Camp.

However, he still did not give up: "Murong Hongye, just wait. We are both teams of the same kind. Now that I have Gu Feixing by my side, I will make you pay for going against me!"

Murong Hongye didn't even glance at Duan Liuhe.

"Bitch, I will make you regret crossing me one day!" Duan Liuhe roared in anger.

"Captain, I'm sure Murong Hongye must be regretting it deep inside. She's just not saying it explicitly."

"That's right, Captain. You managed to get Gu Feixing to join your team. Murong Hongye must be regretting not yielding to you and becoming your woman." Some people tried to flatter Duan Liuhe with laughter.

Duan Liuhe rubbed his eyebrows after hearing this: "Well, women are always insincere. But I will make her submit to me eventually! Humph!"

...

At the same time, as Yang Chen left with the team, he saw everyone's gloomy expressions and couldn't help but ask: "Who is this Duan Liuhe?"

Murong Wufeng sighed: "This man has been pursuing my sister for some time now. His character is really terrible. Before, my sister's attitude towards him was neither cold nor warm, but it was definitely not like this. However, I didn't expect this guy to join forces with my sister on a task and poison her elixir. He tried to force himself on her. If my sister hadn't discovered it in time, she would've really fallen into his trap. Since then, my sister saw through his intentions."

"But Duan Liuhe still doesn't give up. In fact, he's become even more unscrupulous and uncontrollable. How could my sister be such a materialistic woman who would become his woman? Impossible!" Murong Wufeng shouted.

Yang Chen could also see it.

At that time, to save her brother, Murong Hongye was willing to risk her life. How could she succumb to small gains?

"However, Duan Liuhe managed to get Gu Feixing to join his team. How could this be good? He will definitely try to cause us trouble."

As they spoke, the team's mood became depressed again.

"Who is Gu Feixing?" Yang Chen asked.

"Gu Feixing is one of the geniuses of the Qingfeng Sect. It's said that he's competing for the position of Young Master of the sect. He's been on the battlefield for a while now, and his Dao Intent has reached 11,000. His strength and status are unmatched. I didn't expect him to be interested in Duan Liuhe's team!"

"Yeah, this Gu Feixing is terrifying. He's killed countless Ghost Generals!"

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2625: Chapter 2621: Third Pavilion_1

"Yes, the key is that he has the identity of the young master of the Qingfeng Sect, with an incredibly high status."

"What kind of sect is Qingfeng Sect?" Yang Chen asked in confusion.

"The Qingfeng Sect is the strongest sect in the Sacred District below Haoran Gate and Heaven's Separation Sect. To compete for the position of the young master in such a sect, one would basically be at the top within the Sacred District," said one of the team members.

To them, the Qingfeng Sect was already a top-tier existence because their sect was not even as strong as the Qingfeng Sect.

Some of these team members had lived for several hundred thousand years and were no longer young. While they were at the same Nirvana Stage, their statuses differed by tenfold or even a hundredfold due to the difference in age and Dao Intent Inscriptions.

If they knew Yang Chen's status in the Holy Domain, they would probably be even more surprised.

"Indeed, Duan Liuhe has invited Gu Feixing to join forces; what should we do?"

"Should we, Captain, apologize?"

"Yes, if we apologize to Duan Liuhe, maybe there will be a chance to resolve this situation," said another team member.

Hearing these team members say this, Murong Wufeng angrily said, "What are you thinking about? Let my sister apologize to Duan Liuhe? How is it possible? Do you even know what kind of person Duan Liuhe is?"

"But if Duan Liuhe and Gu Feixing team up, what should we do?" The other team members couldn't help but ask.

Murong Hongye sighed, "Asking me to apologize to Duan Liuhe is impossible. If you are really afraid of Duan Liuhe, then there's nothing I can do about it. We will just part ways."

Of course, they wouldn't leave; these team members already had deep connections with each other, and it was just a suggestion.

Seeing Murong Hongye angry, they all said, "Captain, we were just talking; don't take it to heart."

"Yes, Captain, we will always support you."

Murong Hongye also knew that deep down, these people supported her more than anyone else, so she said, "Let's take it one step at a time with Duan Liuhe; he can't just act recklessly on the battlefield."

The others finally let out a sigh of relief when they heard this.

Finally, after completing their task, they returned to their tents.

"We're home! Please, everyone, come in." Murong Hongye gestured.

Yang Chen followed the others into the tent, which was also a separate space. The interior was a paradise, with flowers and trees, a quiet and fragrant loft, and crystal-clear streams.

From the outside, the tent looked small, but upon entering, the interior surprised him with its rich spiritual energy, suitable for both cultivation and living.

"Brother Yang Chen, the environment within this tent is independent. As long as you wish, you can create another loft for you to live in. Take a look and choose which environment you would like to stay in," said Murong Hongye, her previous worries about Duan Liuhe vanishing as she looked at Yang Chen.

Yang Chen was perhaps the only thing that could cheer her up.

Yang Chen pointed at the forest in front of him, "The forest one there."

Murong Hongye controlled a spell, and a loft appeared out of thin air. This method may seem miraculous to others, but it was quite common in their eyes.

Although Yang Chen was amazed, he understood the principle of it; this tent should be a mass-produced treasure, similar to a Storage Bag. The difference was that the internal structure could be changed at any time, which was quite convenient.

Yang Chen temporarily settled down in this loft.

However, he didn't rest for long. Soon, he asked about the location of Guangyuan Pavilion and Wind and Cloud Market.

His curiosity about these two places in the Extreme Yin Land was quite piqued.

The team members were, of course, very polite to Yang Chen, knowing that he had a request for them.

Murong Hongye even offered to personally accompany Yang Chen to the Guangyuan Pavilion but was tactfully refused.

He could tell that Murong Hongye seemed to have a good impression of him, so he pretended not to know.

After asking the location of Guangyuan Pavilion and Wind and Cloud Market, Yang Chen headed to Guangyuan Pavilion first.

Following the directions, Yang Chen arrived in front of the Teleportation Array leading to Guangyuan Pavilion.

The Unparalleled Camp was just a small camp, while Guangyuan Pavilion was located in the most crucial part of the battlefield. Like Wind and Cloud Market, it gathered countless people from various camps.

To get there, naturally, the Teleportation Array had to be used.

There were many Teleportation Arrays, with someone in charge of managing them. Even for teleportation, there was a considerable fee to be paid: one hundred Merit Points.

Yang Chen didn't hesitate to pay the points and then went to Guangyuan Pavilion.

Upon arriving at Guangyuan Pavilion, Yang Chen was stunned by the sight before him.

A huge pavilion stood in front of him, with crowds of people coming and going, countless cultivators flying around. There were True God Realm cultivators, Great Ascension cultivators, and even quite a few Boundless Stage Experts.

In this crowd, Yang Chen seemed like an ordinary person without any sense of existence.

Yang Chen didn't mind this; after all, he came here not to find his existence but to explore.

He entered the pavilion, full of anticipation.

Within Guangyuan Pavilion, there were three large passages with signs indicating that 'Scripture Pavilion' inscriptions were related to Cultivation Methods and Dao Techniques.

Yang Chen muttered to himself, "Dao Techniques are fine, but how come there are cultivation methods in Guangyuan Pavilion? And even methods for cultivation at Nirvana Stage? What does this mean?"

In his opinion, Cultivation Methods should have been eliminated at this level, and Dao Techniques were supposed to be the essential things.

Without lingering on these thoughts, Yang Chen shifted his gaze to the other two pavilions.

The other two pavilions were Heavenly Treasure Pavilion and Earth Treasure Pavilion. Heavenly Treasure Pavilion stored various secret treasures and divine weapons.

As for Earth Treasure Pavilion, it was more comprehensive: Array Plates, Array Flags, materials, Pill Formulas, and Elixirs were all available. It was the most complete place, so many people were coming and going there.

Although Yang Chen was interested in Earth Treasure Pavilion, he was more curious about the Cultivation Methods in the Scripture Pavilion.

Yang Chen entered the Scripture Pavilion.

Before he could enter, someone stopped him.

"To enter, three hundred Merit Points are required," the elder said calmly, with deep, profound eyes.

Yang Chen glanced at the elder, who had reached the Boundless Stage, and couldn't help but be cautious.

"Junior understands." Yang Chen took out his token and handed it to the elder.

After the elder deducted Yang Chen's Merit Points, he let him into the Scripture Pavilion.

Upon entering, there were many people, and Yang Chen started browsing at ease, knowing that there wouldn't be any tasks in the short term.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2626: Chapter 2622: Domain of Earth _1

Yang Chen began wandering around Guangyuan Pavilion.

There were many Dao Techniques, all stored inside light spheres, and like in the Holy Domain, different Dao Intent of Dao Techniques had their own special markings, without too much clear distinction of levels. However, the required Merit Points for Dao Techniques were also different.

It could be said that the Dao Techniques in this Scripture Pavilion were comprehensive, even stronger than those in their Holy Domain.

"Separation Fire Mysterious Technique, 3,700 Merit Points."

"Water and Fire Breathing, 5,000 Merit Points."

"Eagle Strikes the Sky, 4,000 Merit Points."

Yang Chen showed a smile, but now he wasn't particularly interested in Dao Techniques, he was more interested in the comments he saw earlier outside!

"Mysterious Body Scripture, it can be cultivated to the Realmless." Yang Chen muttered to himself and began to check out a cultivation method.

Upon looking at it, Yang Chen felt that this cultivation method was not bad, but compared to the one he practiced, it was still lacking.

"This cultivation method doesn't seem to be very good, let's see how many Merit Points are required." Yang Chen murmured.

It was marked inside the light sphere, and when he looked at it, he understood completely.

Merit Points needed: 31,000!

"What!"

Yang Chen's pupils contracted, and the rarity of this cultivation method was higher than the few Dao Techniques he just glanced at before.

This meant that according to the Scripture Pavilion's judgment, the value of those Dao Techniques was far inferior to this cultivation method.

This made Yang Chen feel both amused and helpless.

However, in his eyes, this cultivation method was indeed very ordinary, not up to his standards and vision.

This also made Yang Chen frown, thinking it was an exception, so he looked for another cultivation method.

Upon looking, Yang Chen had the same thoughts.

"Empty Gate Sutra."

"It can be cultivated to the Great Stage, and is similarly quite ordinary."

Yang Chen glanced at it, feeling that it couldn't satisfy his vision.

However, the required Merit Points were 18,004!

This made the corner of Yang Chen's mouth twitch, and he became even more confused. He quickly moved around the Scripture Pavilion, looking at several more cultivation methods, but the results were all the same: ordinary effects and ridiculously high required points. In his eyes, they were not worth it.

This made Yang Chen fall into deep thought.

What was going on?

Was it because he couldn't see the value of these cultivation methods?

It was clearly not the case.

These cultivation methods were not worth these Merit Points? It was also unlikely, because people in the Scripture Pavilion were not idiots. If one was priced so high, it could be an error in marking, but all the cultivation methods were expensive, indicating that they were indeed quite important.

Yang Chen carefully considered his thoughts, and after a long time, he finally figured out something.

"Right, the cultivation of a cultivation method determines the realm that one can cultivate to in the future. Can those precious Dao Techniques achieve this?"

When Yang Chen suddenly realized, he took a deep breath: "Just say that by entering the Great Stage, the cultivation of divine power is inevitable. If the cultivation method is not good enough, and the cultivation of divine power is extremely slow, what is the use of having powerful Dao Techniques? In the Spirit Realm, cultivation methods that can be cultivated to the Nirvana Stage are extremely rare!"

The more Yang Chen thought about it, the more he felt this way.

At first, he did indeed overlook the importance of divine power, but later realized its importance and dared not think like that anymore.

"The reason why I don't think these cultivation methods are good enough should be related to the cultivation method I practice!"

Yang Chen recalled and suddenly realized that he seemed to have really forgotten something.

"Taiyuan True Scripture!"

Yang Chen's expression became serious.

What is Taiyuan True Scripture? It is the cultivation method created by Hua Qingfeng, which records his various achievements beyond the Realmless.

This cultivation method can even indicate the path to the Great Stage at its initial level, and as it is practiced further, it can surpass the Great Stage, reach the Realmless and even higher realms.

Hua Qingfeng's created cultivation method records Hua Qingfeng's path. How could it not be precious!

Now, the more Yang Chen thought about it, the more he felt that he had forgotten about Taiyuan True Scripture.

Earlier, he was too focused on Dao Intent Inscriptions, so the cultivation of 'Taiyuan True Scripture' was left behind. Such a divine cultivation method was unexpectedly thrown aside by him.

Now that he thought about it, the cultivation of Taiyuan True Scripture was extremely important. It recorded Hua Qingfeng's secret methods of cultivating to the stage beyond the Realmless.

The reason why he was able to cultivate to the Nirvana Stage so quickly was also somewhat inseparable from Taiyuan True Scripture.

But he put it aside, subconsciously thinking that Taiyuan True Scripture was not important.

Now that he compared it, it was not unimportant?

After looking through a set of cultivation methods, compared with Taiyuan True Scripture, they were all garbage. He had such a treasure-level cultivation method in his hands, and if he didn't cultivate it, he would almost be an idiot.

"When I was in the True God Realm, I only cultivated the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture, a part of Taiyuan True Scripture, which allowed me to quickly increase my divine power and reach an extraordinary realm. Later, I reached the Enlightenment Stage, and it was just as smooth sailing. Entering the Nirvana Stage was almost inseparable from the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture and Taiyuan True Scripture."

"And I just forgot about Taiyuan True Scripture."

Yang Chen felt both amused and annoyed.

At first, he was worried about how to replenish his divine power, but now, with Taiyuan True Scripture, wouldn't his divine power be replenished if he cultivated more?

"When I go back this time, I really need to make up for the cultivation of Taiyuan True Scripture..."

Yang Chen muttered a sentence, both bitter laughter and joy.

He was happy that he still had such a powerful cultivation method in his hands, and bitter laughter because he had forgotten about this cultivation method for so long.

"Let's take a look at the surrounding Dao Techniques first." Yang Chen started looking around.

The Dao Techniques in Guangyuan Pavilion were obviously much stronger than those in the Holy Domain, and the scope of Yang Chen's selection was also broader.

There were many Dao Techniques that met his criteria, but few that were absolutely satisfactory.

After looking around, Yang Chen had several alternative Dao Techniques, but there were not many Dao Techniques that he was particularly satisfied with.

As for points, the requirements were not high, and he could almost meet them.

However, the effect was very difficult to meet Yang Chen's absolute requirements.

Just like that, he searched for more than one hour.

In the end, Yang Chen saw a pretty good Dao Technique.

"Domain of Earth!"

This Dao Technique was a very interesting one.

What is the essence of Dao Techniques?

As soon as the domain is activated, slightly weaker enemies who enter the domain will be suppressed by the powerful Dao Intent Inscriptions and immediately find it hard to breathe, while more powerful ones will have their speed slowed and Dao Intent Inscriptions blocked.

It does sound powerful.

However, this Dao Technique was obviously not very popular.

Why?

Because it was easy to cultivate successfully, but achieving perfect results was too difficult.

This domain could only be controlled by those with higher-level Dao Intent and a large number of Dao Intent Inscriptions.

This was also the powerful aspect of this Dao Technique.

Although it was called the Domain of Earth.

However, as long as you have enough Dao Intent Inscriptions of other Dao Intent, you can also have an effect on the domain.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2627: Chapter 2623: Essence of Evil Energy_1

If a cultivator has neither high-ranking Dao Intent nor enough Dao Intent Inscriptions, then cultivating such Dao Techniques would be useless.

Because the Domain's effects cannot be exerted, the desired outcome will not be achieved.

Consequently, very few people showed interest in this Dao Technique.

However, he was different.

Aside from having the foundation of Earth Dao Intent, he also possessed enough high-ranking Dao Intent and Dao Intent Inscriptions as a support, which made him fully capable of learning this technique.

Moreover, he was quite satisfied with its effects.

Once the Domain was activated, the weak retreated!

Those who were not strong enough would be directly suppressed by him.

The effect was simply too good to be true.

With a surge of interest, Yang Chen glanced at the Merit Points required.

After looking at it, Yang Chen couldn't help but feel both amused and helpless.

"120,000 Merit Points?"

Yang Chen's scalp felt numb. How could it require so many? He had never seen such a high requirement for Merit Points in the previously encountered Dao Techniques.

Most of the techniques required tens of thousands of Merit Points, with 30,000 to 40,000 already considered a very high requirement.

However, after some thought, Yang Chen understood the reason.

He saw that this Dao Technique was good, not because he had good judgment, but because its actual effects were indeed impressive. The reason why no one bought it was not because of the requirements for Dao Intent or Dao Intent Inscriptions, but because of the high requirement for Merit Points.

After all, nobody would admit that their Dao Intent level and Inscriptions were inferior to others.'

"It seems I still need to accumulate more Merit Points," Yang Chen sighed helplessly.

Desiring the current juicy prey in front of him, he could only give up.

So he quickly made a full circle inside the Scripture Pavilion.

Here, he indeed found many unique and bizarre Dao Techniques. Even some rare Dao Techniques could be found. However, the Scripture Pavilion didn't have any Dao Techniques related to the Strongest Dao Intent.

Unlike the Holy Domain, where there were two, the Scripture Pavilion didn't have any.

This left Yang Chen in distress.

"I thought the Holy Domain had two of the Strongest Dao Intent Techniques, but the Scripture Pavilion doesn't have any? It seems that the highest-level techniques are not willingly shared by these sects, even if no one possesses the Strongest Dao Intent." Yang Chen sighed helplessly.

Deep down, he was worried that the Three Flowers Sect would also follow suit.

Nowadays, they could only take one step at a time.

Apart from this Domain of Earth, he wasn't particularly interested in other techniques.

Once he had finished looking around, Yang Chen left the Scripture Pavilion.

At present, he didn't have any thoughts about the other Heavenly Treasure Pavilion and Earth Treasure Pavilion, as he didn't lack Heavenly Materials and Earthly Treasures.

What he was more curious about was the Wind and Cloud Market!

Leaving the Guangyuan Pavilion, Yang Chen slightly expanded his soul and asked some people before finding the Wind and Cloud Market.

There were still kind-hearted people in the battlefield. Yang Chen only had to ask two people to get the location of the Wind and Cloud Market's Teleportation Array.

Since Guangyuan Pavilion had a specific transfer point to the Wind and Cloud Market, he found the location and spent some Merit Points to be teleported to the Wind and Cloud Market.

Yang Chen couldn't help but feel a bit helpless because he didn't buy anything yet had spent so many Merit Points.

After the spatial teleportation was over, Yang Chen found himself in an inn.

Spreading out his soul, Yang Chen walked out of the inn and discovered that the teleportation array to the Wind and Cloud Market was located in an inn at the heart of the market!

Now, stepping out of the inn, he was at the center of the entire market.

As Yang Chen looked around, he saw booths and items for sale everywhere, along with the sound of bargaining.

In addition, many private chambers of commerce were built within, creating a grand scene unlike anything he had seen before.

After all, with the involvement of Extreme Yin Land, all parties would do their best to promote these things, so that the strength of all cultivators could be raised by a level to cope with the Netherworld Ghosts from the Extreme Yin Land.

Yang Chen's interest was piqued, and he took his time wandering around the vast Wind and Cloud Market.

Admittedly, there were many strange and bizarre things in the Wind and Cloud Market.

Pill Formulas and King Divine Tools could be found everywhere.

However, Yang Chen's requirements for King Divine Tools and Pill Formulas had become more discerning than before, especially for Pill Formulas. He would have to learn them well, and they would need to be useful to him. Learning formulas that were of little use to him wouldn't make sense, especially when he had control over several Pill Formulas he could sell.

Additionally, he was quite curious about some other peculiar items, but he eventually held back.

Finally, one item caught Yang Chen's curiosity.

What was it?

A very refined cluster of Demonic Qi, not large, mixed with the Ghost Qi of the Netherworld, which looked terrifying and seemed as if it could kill people.

"I've never seen such refined Demonic Qi before. If I refine it, I wonder how many Eyes of Evil Qi I can create." Yang Chen mumbled to himself, becoming more interested.

After all, the Demonic Qi Technique had become more and more effective since arriving in the Southern Realm, and Yang Chen attached great importance to it.

Moreover, the key was that this Demonic Qi technique was quite uncommon—as he wasn't able to find any techniques for it in either the Holy Domain or the Guangyuan Pavilion.

It seemed that techniques related to Demonic Qi were restricted, which made sense, as very few people could control Demonic Qi.

Yang Chen carefully observed it.

The person selling the refined Demonic Qi was a white-bearded elder, who wore a disappointed expression, sat in a chair with a severed arm, and had a hideous, Ghost Qi-emitting wound on his severed limb.

As the Ghost Qi surrounded the white-bearded elder, he didn't have a pleasant expression. When he saw Yang Chen lingering nearby, he said in a deep voice, "What do you want to buy?"

"How much for this refined Demonic Qi?" asked Yang Chen.

"80,000 Merit Points!" replied the white-bearded elder in a low tone.

Yang Chen's expression tightened, "How is that possible? Why would it require so many Merit Points? This refined Demonic Qi is indeed extremely pure, but it's not worth that much."

The white-bearded elder sneered, "In order to obtain this cluster of Demonic Qi, I ventured deep into the heart of Extreme Yin Land, close to the River of Extreme Yin, and only then was I able to extract this Demonic Qi. I lost more than a dozen brothers in the process. Eighty thousand Merit Points is a bargain for you. This refined Demonic Qi, if controlled properly, can instantly drive a Realmless expert insane. If you don't want it, you can leave!"

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen's mouth twitched. The white-bearded elder was a Mahayana stage expert, and there wasn't much Yang Chen could say.

On the battlefield, Mahayana stage experts were not as rare as Nirvana stage experts, but they were still uncommon.

Moreover, since the items belonged to other people, Yang Chen also found it quite troublesome.

He didn't have enough Merit Points.

However, he was genuinely captivated by this refined Demonic Qi.

After a moment of careful thought, Yang Chen suddenly noticed the white-bearded elder's severed arm and asked, "Is this severed arm also a result of trying to obtain this Demonic Qi and being unable to restore it?"

For a Mahayana stage expert, restoring a severed arm was extremely easy.

But the elder's severed arm was entangled in Ghost Qi, making it difficult to fully recover.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2628: Chapter 2624: River of Extreme Yin_1

Upon hearing Yang Chen's question about his arm, the white-bearded old man was undoubtedly upset by the sore point and couldn't help but get angry: "Kid, if you can't afford it and waste my time, that's fine, but now, are you provoking me again?"

Yang Chen could understand the old man's pain as he watched his reaction.

After all, a Mahayana Stage Expert losing an arm was an extremely humiliating thing.

Yang Chen said with a faint smile, "Senior, you misunderstand. I meant to say that I indeed don't have enough merit points to afford this Essence of Evil Energy at the moment. However, I have an elixir here that can heal your arm, and I hope that you can give me a slight discount on this Essence of Evil Energy in return. What do you think, senior?"

As soon as Yang Chen finished speaking, the white-bearded old man hesitated for a moment and then said solemnly, "Kid, are you serious? Do you have a way to heal my arm? Do you know how severe the ghost qi in my arm is?"

Yang Chen said with a calm smile, "I understand that it is not easy to dissolve the ghost qi surrounding senior's arm. A hasty attempt to do so could allow the ghost qi to penetrate deeper into the body and make the situation worse. I am aware of this."

The white-bearded old man couldn't help but see Yang Chen in a new light, as Yang Chen had indeed hit the nail on the head.

"So tell me, what method will you use to dissolve this ghost qi for me?" The white-bearded old man asked half skeptically and half believably.

Yang Chen was confident.

To others, this problem might be difficult to solve, but for him, it was incredibly easy.

At the time when the white-bearded old man lost his arm, the ghost qi had already penetrated into the flesh and was difficult to deal with.

If not handled well, the ghost qi could become rampant.

Moreover, those who could sever the white-bearded old man's arm must have been Mahayana Stage Experts, so suppressing the ghost qi would also be difficult unless a Boundless Stage Expert stepped in.

However, not to mention whether the white-bearded old man could invite a Boundaryless Level powerhouse, even if he could, there would be no way to help him deal with this trouble.

But it was different for Dan Medical practitioners.

Dan Medical practitioners existed specifically to solve such difficult cases.

Before, Yang Chen had refined several elixirs to specifically deal with ghost qi in case of emergencies. He just hadn't had a chance to use them yet.

Now that this elder needed it, Yang Chen naturally wouldn't be stingy and took out the elixir.

"Senior, after taking this elixir, the ghost qi on your arm will naturally be dissolved," Yang Chen said gently.

The old man stared, "What kind of elixir is this? It's not the Tan Yu Dan, yet it can dissolve ghost qi?"

Yang Chen knew without thinking that the old man probably dreamed of acquiring the Tan Yu Dan, and its storage must also have been extremely precious; otherwise, the old man wouldn't have been here selling this essence of evil energy.

Seeing the white-bearded old man's doubtful look, Yang Chen smiled lightly, "Senior, this is indeed not the Tan Yu Dan, but an elixir I refined before to specifically deal with ghost qi. It certainly has the ability to dissolve ghost qi. If you don't believe it, try it yourself."

The white-bearded old man subconsciously felt that Yang Chen was overly confident.

After all, could Mahayana Stage ghost qi be the same as ordinary ghost qi?

However, his desire for recovery still prevailed, and the white-bearded old man took the elixir and swallowed it to see its actual effect.

As soon as he took it, the white-bearded old man's eyes widened in surprise.

The effect of the medicine spread in an instant, and then an astonishing scene occurred as the ghost qi on his right arm gradually disappeared at a visible rate, devoured clean by the elixir's power.

This made him hardly believe what he saw, as if he had made a mistake.

The white-bearded old man stared dumbfounded, "What kind of elixir is this? How did you do this?"

Yang Chen smiled, "This is an elixir that I specifically refined to deal with ghost qi. Although it's not Tan Yu Dan, it can solve my current problems without any issue."

Now filled with joy, the white-bearded old man couldn't wait to regrow his arm.

He had evidently practiced some unique body forging techniques that allowed him to regenerate from injuries.

For someone as powerful as him, this was not an unusual feat.

Now that his arm had fully recovered, the white-bearded old man's eyes were filled with tears of gratitude. He sold the essence of evil energy at such a high price not because it was truly valuable.

The essence of evil energy was indeed valuable, but there were very few who could control it. So who would buy it?

He sold so much of it only to accumulate merit points to buy Tan Yu Dan. The only thing he could offer at this point was the Essence of Evil Energy, obtained at the risk of his own life.

Unexpectedly, he didn't sell the essence of evil energy but instead, someone else solved the problem for him.

This made him extremely delighted, and the look in his eyes when he saw Yang Chen was full of gratitude.

Yang Chen gently said, "Senior, can you give me a discount on this essence of evil energy now?"

The white-bearded old man had a temper earlier, but now he clearly understood the situation and immediately replied, "Take this evil energy, my young friend. I'm sorry if I offended you earlier because of my recent setbacks. I hope you can forgive me."

"Senior, I understand," Yang Chen replied respectfully.

The white-bearded old man didn't hesitate to hand over the pure evil energy to Yang Chen.

Upon receiving the evil energy, Yang Chen was also overjoyed.

"Thank you, senior," Yang Chen said.

"You don't have to thank me. Young friend, may I ask your name and make a new friend? Today, you've helped me solve my most pressing issue, and I am truly grateful in my heart," the white-bearded old man said.

"Yang Chen," Yang Chen replied without hiding anything.

Upon hearing this, the white-bearded old man also hurriedly gave his name, "This old man is Qian Yunsheng."

Judging from the elder's personality, Yang Chen could tell that he was a genuine person, so he asked, "Senior Qian, if I may be so bold to ask, where exactly did you get this Essence of Evil Energy in this Extreme Yin Land?"

"I got it in the River of Extreme Yin. The depths of the River of Extreme Yin are filled with the evil qi of many ghost creatures. However, Yang Chen, my friend, I don't know why you're looking for this evil energy, but I suggest you forget about going to the River of Extreme Yin. I paid a hefty price for venturing there to obtain this evil energy, lost many old friends on the journey, and ended up in the state I was in just now, as you saw," Qian Yunsheng sighed.

Yang Chen nodded and said, "I understand, senior."

However, in his heart, he was still very interested in the River of Extreme Yin.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2629: Chapter 2625: The Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix Reappears_1

No matter how dangerous it was, it could not compare to the danger of crossing the Extreme Yin Land. He had to take a look at the River of Extreme Yin.

Of course, Yang Chen certainly wouldn't say that out loud. He casually chatted with Qian Yunsheng for a bit before getting up and leaving.

Coming to the Wind and Cloud Market, he only paid one Elixir and got the Essence of Evil Qi. It was definitely worth it for Yang Chen.

Qian Yunsheng thought that his Elixir must be extremely valuable since it could solve the Ghost Qi problem. It was probably worth as much as the Essence of Evil Qi was. That was why he immediately handed over the Essence of Evil Qi to Yang Chen.

In his eyes, he was only making a profit without losing anything. He thought that being able to sell the Essence of Evil Qi and get the Tan Yu Dan in exchange would be good enough.

But he didn't know that for Yang Chen, that Elixir was incredibly ordinary.

It was simply an ordinary God-Level Elixir that couldn't even be considered an Immortal Grade. It could be easily bought on the market with some Divine Stones. To exchange it for the Essence of Evil Qi was an absolute bargain.

Having gotten the Essence of Evil Qi, Yang Chen's plan was to bring it back and refine it to perfect the Ten Transformation Godhood.

Previously, Yang Chen had no clue how to complete the Ten Transformation Godhood, but this ball of Essence of Evil Qi was just too pure. Using it to refine the Eye of Evil Qi would definitely produce a hundred times better results.

Yang Chen couldn't wait, so he didn't waste any time browsing around the Wind and Cloud Market. He went straight back to his residence.

When he returned, Murong Hongye and the others came out to greet him, giving Yang Chen enough face.

After exchanging pleasantries, Yang Chen began refining the Eye of Evil Qi.

Yang Chen was very nervous in his heart, not knowing if the Essence of Evil Qi could really meet his expectations and refine so many Eyes of Evil Qi!

And so, Yang Chen entered a fully focused refining state.

He began refining.

One, two, ten, a hundred, a large number of Eyes of Evil Qi were quickly born. They were transformed into Evil Qi inside Yang Chen's body before becoming Eyes of Evil Qi once more.

In the blink of an eye, he had refined over a hundred of them, making Yang Chen ecstatic.

This gave him hope and made him even more focused on refining. The further he refined, the more Yang Chen felt that he could break through to the Ten Transformation Godhood in one fell swoop.

The requirement for Ten Transformation Godhood was 1,800 Eyes of Evil Qi.

And now, he had already refined more than a thousand.

Moreover, there was still a large amount of Essence of Evil Qi left for him to continue refining.

Yang Chen estimated that reaching the condition of 1,800 should not be difficult.

His guess was quite accurate.

1,100, 1,300, 1,500, 1,800, finally complete.

However, refining 1,800 Eyes of Evil Qi was not the end. Using the Essence of Evil Qi, the number of Eyes of Evil Qi continued to increase, reaching more than 2,000.

Eventually, when it reached 2,200, and then 2,500, the refining of the Eyes of Evil Qi finally came to a halt.

At this moment, Yang Chen felt the endless Evil Qi inside him, completely surpassing his previous Nine Turns Berserk state.

"With so many Eyes of Evil Qi, I feel like I can control even the Powerful Ones at the Great Stage as long as the Evil Qi bursts out in an instant!" Yang Chen built up this kind of confidence.

This was not blind confidence; he had that feeling.

Yang Chen tried it out a bit. "Ten Revolutions Divine Transformation, open!"

Feeling the so-called divine transformation state.

As soon as he unfolded the divine transformation, Yang Chen immediately sensed the difference.

The divine transformation was far more insane and irritable than the berserk state. He felt that his speed, strength, every inch of his skin, and every controllable force had evolved and been sublimated.

His appearance underwent a huge change as well. When the Black Demon God Wings spread out, they became much larger than before, reaching a length of ten zhang.

Evil qi filled the entire room in an instant, and Yang Chen's eyes were also glowing with a strange red light, his aura fluctuating around him.

In this state, Yang Chen felt invincible.

This feeling was not an illusion. His nearly twenty thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions were one factor, and the evil qi was equally powerful.

Just as he harbored this thought, suddenly, Yang Chen sensed something emerging within his Body.

This startled Yang Chen.

"Who!" Yang Chen was shocked.

"What do you mean who? It's this palace." A woman's voice sounded in Yang Chen's head, causing his heart to shake and leaving him dumbfounded.

Yang Chen looked up and down with widening eyes, feeling that the voice was extremely familiar, but he couldn't remember who she was for a moment.

This annoyed him for a while, until suddenly a memory surfaced in his head: "You're the Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix from the Dragon Soul Palace!"

Now that he looked inside, he found that there was indeed a beast soul of the Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix in his Eye of Evil Qi.

The Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix flapped its wings and said proudly, "Of course, who else do you think it would be?"

"Where have you been all this time?" Yang Chen was dumbfounded.

He had previously made a contract with the Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix in the Dragon Soul Palace, making it his companion beast soul. But after signing the contract, the Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix hid itself within his body to prevent being discovered by the members of the Dragon Clan.

Its hiding was indeed deceitful, evading the Dragon Clan, but what left Yang Chen helpless was that he could no longer locate the Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix's position and existence.

He even once thought that he had been deceived by the Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix.

When he arrived in the Southern Realm and still couldn't find the Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix via various methods, Yang Chen could only believe that he had been deceived by it.

After all, if he really couldn't find the Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix, the only explanation was that he had been deceived by it.

But who could have expected that the Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix would appear unexpectedly in such a twist of events?

"You think I didn't want to come out? Isn't it because you only refined the evil qi to this level now? Otherwise, why would this palace not come out?" The Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix instead blamed Yang Chen.

Yang Chen widened his eyes, confused, "What does this have to do with my cultivation of evil qi?"

"Hmph, what do you know? Those Dragon Clan people are clever, this palace would have been discovered long ago if I didn't hide carefully. So when I saw that you were cultivating evil qi well, I hid inside your evil qi cultivation. But I didn't expect that you haven't fully perfected this technique, so I couldn't come out and could only wait for your evil Qi to be fully cultivated before making a breakthrough." The Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix said irritably.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen felt strange.

The Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix was actually able to hide inside his Ten Revolutions Divine Transformation Technique?

It could be understood that it hid in the core position of the Eye of Evil Qi's cultivation.

But how did it get in there?

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2630: Chapter 2626: Crossing Method_1

After giving it some thought, Yang Chen still couldn't figure out the reason.

He could only attribute it to the vast divine power of the Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix, which had exceeded the Realmless in its lifetime and had its own special methods.

Yang Chen didn't plan to ask too many questions, after all, the appearance of the Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix was a good thing for him. The accompanying soul beast could still give him some special powers.

"Alright, I'm quite exhausted after separating from your Cultivation Methods. I need to rest for a while, so don't disturb me," said the Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix, just after awaking. It then fell back to sleep with an arrogant and pampered attitude.

Yang Chen couldn't help but feel a mix of laughter and tears at this sight, but with no intention of disturbing the Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix, he let it rest.

After completing his Ten Transformation Godhood cultivation, Yang Chen left the room and found Murong Hongye.

Murong Hongye was instructing her younger brother, Murong Wufeng, in his cultivation. Upon seeing Yang Chen arriving, the siblings both stood up and greeted him.

“Brother Yang Chen.”

“Brother Yang Chen, you’re here.”

Murong Hongye looked at Yang Chen with rosy cheeks, having a good impression of him but not knowing how to express it.

Yang Chen could tell that Murong Hongye had a good impression of him, but he just didn’t say anything.

He came to Murong Hongye now for a reason.

Now that he had arrived, he went straight to the point and asked curiously, “Miss Murong, Brother Wufeng, I have something to inquire about today.”

“Brother Yang Chen, please don’t be polite. If you have any questions, just ask,” Murong Hongye replied softly.

After giving a salute, Yang Chen got to the point: “I wanted to ask if there is an easy way to cross the Extreme Yin Land and reach the northern region?”

Murong Hongye didn’t know why Yang Chen would ask this question, but she still answered without any omissions: “Young Master Qin, why do you ask this? Crossing the Extreme Yin Land is quite difficult.”

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen smiled bitterly. He knew it wouldn’t be easy.

He had come to ask about this matter today because he had planned it beforehand.

After all, his journey to the northern region and crossing the Extreme Yin Land was inevitable.

That’s why he had come to ask.

Now that they’ve said this, Yang Chen’s expression turned serious, and he asked: “The thing is, I have some important matters to attend to in the northern region – meeting a friend and dealing with other significant issues. Do you know of any previous examples of crossing the Extreme Yin Land?”

Seeing that Yang Chen was determined to go to the northern region, Murong Hongye felt somewhat disappointed.

But in her heart, she still didn't want to conceal anything from Yang Chen. "Brother Yang Chen, if you really want to cross the Extreme Yin Land, you must definitely take some risks. Moreover, if you want to cross the Extreme Yin Land alone, the difficulty would be too high. You must report this to the higher-ups first."

"Why?" asked Yang Chen, confused.

Murong Wufeng interjected: "That's because since ancient times, there has only been one way to cross the Extreme Yin Land. That is, our southern region's various alliances cooperate in advance, using the power of the Great Dharma Gate, and contact the various forces alliances in the northern region. The people from the northern region have to send numerous strong people to guide the person in order for them to have a chance to cross the Extreme Yin Land."

"However, if you want the higher-ups to help with this, you must have a good reason. Generally, they only arrange important tasks that require people to go to the northern region, at great cost, before they will dispatch people to go. Otherwise, it is basically impossible to get the higher-ups to arrange for assistance. But without anyone to arrange for assistance, Brother Yang Chen, it will be very difficult for you to cross the Extreme Yin Land."

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen got a clue.

Indeed, if it were that easy, the north and south regions wouldn't have been separated by such an Extreme Yin Land for all these years and even lost contact, completely forming two separate worlds.

But crossing the Extreme Yin Land was a must for him; he wouldn't give up on it so easily.

“So, if there is no major matter, there's no way to get the higher-ups' help?” asked Yang Chen.

“Theoretically, there isn't. But if you must ask, if your merit points are high enough to get their attention, they should probably accept even some excessive requests,” said Murong Hongye.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen's heart longed for merit points.

Merit points...

“How many merit points are needed to get enough attention from the higher-ups?” asked Yang Chen.

“As long as you're on the War Merit List, it shouldn't be difficult. The current War God List has top 100 positions, with Boundless Stage Experts not listed, Mahayana Stage Experts occupying the top 70 positions, and the last 30 positions having a chance for Nirvana Stage. The lowest merit points required to be on the list are 300,000. As long as you can be among the top 70, you should probably get the attention of the higher-ups,” explained Murong Hongye hesitantly.

The word ‘probably’ showed little confidence, making it easy for Yang Chen to judge that this 300,000 was most likely just the minimum requirement.

Getting the attention of the higher-ups was not a simple matter.

“Brother Yang Chen, are you worried about getting merit points?” asked Murong Hongye.

“Yes, is there any way to get merit points faster?” inquired Yang Chen.

Murong Hongye didn’t expect Yang Chen to be so impatient. She gently laughed and said, “Brother Yang Chen, don’t worry. Acquiring merit points shouldn’t be rushed. Although there are many methods, going solo is the most taboo. We have completed our last task some time ago, and in a few more days of rest, new tasks should arrive soon. When that time comes, we can depart together, and there should still be a great chance of earning merit points.”

“Alright, that makes sense,” Yang Chen agreed on the spot.

Just as Murong Hongye said, it took only seven days for the first task assigned to Yang Chen since his arrival.

Because their team was a patrol team, their assigned tasks were related to patrols.

And for this task, it was somewhat related to their last mission because many Netherworld ghosts from the Extreme Yin Land might have come to their rear through special means. Their team’s task was to conduct a large-scale sweep, find any possible Netherworld ghosts lurking in the rear, and then kill them.

When this task was assigned, many team members were nervous, as they had encountered the Cloud-Penetrating Ghost General during their last mission, which had nearly led to their deaths.

Now that they had the same task again, who knew what would happen.

Nevertheless, they had no choice but to brace themselves and proceed. The only solace was that they would be with Yang Chen, remembering his strength would give them at least some sense of security.

Yang Chen focused solely on gaining merit points. He quickly departed with the team and left the Unparalleled Camp. Upon leaving, he scattered his soul, observing his surroundings and staying alert.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2631: Chapter 2627: Scouting Ghost General_1

It has to be said that the intrusion of Netherworld ghosts into the rear is almost a fait accompli by now.

Previously, they encountered the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General as one example, and not long after they began their search, they came across a straggler ghost creature.

Fortunately, this ghost creature wasn't powerful, and was only a Ghost General with roughly two thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions.

Upon facing it, a group of people immediately surrounded the Ghost General.

“Hahaha, Sister, we’re quite lucky this time. We ran into a Ghost General with only two thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions right off the bat,” Murong Wufeng said.

“Only two thousand, I alone could take care of it,” another team member laughed.

This Ghost General, however, didn’t seem scared at all. Now surrounded, it fiercely said: “You will all die!”

Murong Hongye spoke coldly: “Still daring to be stubborn as you face death, who is going to kill it? It’s still worth a thousand Merit Points!”

This Ghost General was a middle-ranking one with two thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions, and its value wasn’t high; it was worth only a thousand Merit Points.

It didn’t mean much to Yang Chen, but for these people, even if they had to share a thousand Merit Points, a few hundred Merit Points each would still be quite a considerable amount.

Action was taken immediately. One person stepped out and began fighting the Ghost General.

In their group, even the weakest one had around four to five thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions; fighting against this Ghost General naturally put them at an advantage, and they quickly suppressed it.

These people, however, didn't count on Yang Chen as their trump card. They never thought of letting him deal with minor opponents.

But Yang Chen wasn't idle either. He spread out his soul and observed the surroundings, as he had a huge doubt in his mind.

What was the doubt?

The presence of this Ghost General here was strange.

It was understandable for the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General to act alone, since he had overwhelming strength, over ten thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions, and the status of a High-Level Ghost General, which made him fearless of being besieged by others.

However, what was so special about this Ghost General with only two thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions that he dared to act alone?

Even if acting alone wasn't an issue, but the more arrogant thing was that this Ghost General dared to say they were going to die.

Yang Chen subconsciously thought that there were other Ghost Generals lurking around. However, when he spread out his divine soul, he found nothing.

He didn't think someone could have a stronger divine soul than him...

For a moment, Yang Chen's thoughts were countless, and he couldn't figure it out.

Meanwhile, the teammate who had attacked had successfully suppressed the Ghost General and was on the verge of killing it.

The Ghost General, however, showed no fear whatsoever. Just as it was about to be defeated, it suddenly let out a cackling laugh.

Following that, it viciously spat out a ball of black Ghost Qi from its mouth.

This Ghost Qi seemed to contain life and was about to escape, rushing towards the distance in an instant.

"Not good, quickly stop that Ghost Qi!" Murong Hongye suddenly shouted.

Without paying any attention, the others didn't bother to react.

However, Yang Chen had been cautious all along. As he saw the Ghost Qi escaping, he didn't make a move.

The Ghost Qi was instantly frozen in the air.

“How is that possible!” The Ghost General wasn’t afraid to die, but what he was afraid of was that the news wouldn’t be passed on.

How could these people intercept his technique?

“Die for me already.” Seeing that the Ghost General had ill intentions, a few team members joined forces to kill it.

At this time, Yang Chen also stretched out his hand and used his Space-Time Dao Intent to send the Ghost Qi directly into his own hands.

Upon seeing this, everyone breathed a sigh of relief.

“Thank you, Yang Chen. If it weren’t for you, this Ghost General might have actually sent the news out,” Murong Hongye said, feeling relieved.

Yang Chen looked at the ball of Ghost Qi, surprised: “What is this? It looks like just an ordinary ball of Ghost Qi.”

“It’s not ordinary. We were too careless just now. This is a Scouting Ghost General, responsible for reconnaissance and patrol. This kind of Ghost General is born with divine abilities, able to turn their life essence into Ghost Qi and escape, sending messages to other Netherworld ghosts,” Murong Hongye explained.

“That is to say, the messages they wanted to send were recorded in this Ghost Qi? What kind of information did they want to send? The few of us shouldn’t count as much information, right?” Yang Chen pondered.

The others looked at each other, equally puzzled.

“Speaking of which, it’s true. We few are not considered to have heavy information,” Murong Hongye said.

Yang Chen suddenly was taken aback.

“Wait, if we say that there are other Ghost Creatures nearby who are planning something major, and the purpose of this Scouting Ghost General is to guard the surroundings to prevent others from intruding. Then, us coming here might have been significant enough to warrant its life risk to report the news,” Yang Chen said.

Upon hearing this, everyone seemed to understand.

“Brother Yang Chen is right; are there other Ghost Creatures around?”

“It is not impossible. Netherworld Ghosts are cunning and treacherous. Let’s search quickly, but be more careful this time and not expose our Qi,” Murong Hongye, as the captain, spoke with confidence and experience.

Everyone took a deep breath, dared not underestimate the situation, and got ready!

As they carefully continued searching, they found...

It wasn’t long before they stopped and concealed their Qi.

Because in the valley ahead, they saw more than a dozen Ghost Generals planning something.

“Our strength as Ghost Generals isn’t particularly strong. If we want to achieve something big, we have to take risks. According to this plan, we can slaughter a vast number of Southern Realm people. Hehe, by that time, causing damage to the Southern Realm would be an inevitable consequence!”

“Brother He’s strategy is good.”

“I think it’s worth a try.”

The dozen or so Ghost Generals showed their ferocious fangs, eagerly discussing and occasionally cackling sinisterly, revealing their inner joy.

Upon arriving here, Yang Chen and the others couldn't help but take a deep breath as they saw so many Ghost Creatures.

Moreover, judging by their Qi, these Ghost Creatures were not weak. Among them, several had already reached eight or nine thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions.

No Ghost Generals were as powerful as the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General, but their strength completely surpassed this small team.

"Be careful not to make any noise," Murong Hongye whispered.

"Alright, let's stick to this plan," He Guijiang grinned.

"No problem, but first, let's take care of these eavesdroppers," one of them said.

The dozen or so Ghost Generals chuckled, and immediately, Ghost Qi surged, suddenly attacking in Yang Chen's direction.

Yang Chen and the others quickly dodged.

“Not good, we’ve been discovered,” Murong Hongye was alarmed, sensing the severity of the situation.

“You humans, eavesdropping on our conversations. This small team doesn’t look particularly strong, so just leave your lives here,” the Ghost General at the forefront said confidently.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2632: Chapter 2628: Adding Insult to Injury_1

Murong Hongye and the others were all in a panic, as they had just been on edge, afraid of being discovered.

Who would dare to make any rash moves with this group of ghost generals?

Unexpectedly, these ghost generals had actually found them.

As these ghost generals were about to take action against them, Murong Hongye tensely prepared and said, "Everyone, be careful!"

As soon as the words fell, the ghost generals ignored any reason and directly charged at the group.

Murong Hongye’s face changed, and just when she was about to counterattack, another team appeared out of nowhere.

When this team appeared, their aura spread out and the relentless ghost generals hesitated, not daring to act rashly.

"I didn't expect you to have backup." He Guijiang burst into anger.

Murong Hongye was also quite surprised by the arrival of the backup, as she had no idea there was any support from her family.

Now seeing these newcomers, Murong Hongye's expression did not improve, but rather became even more unpleasant.

Because the ones who had arrived were none other than Duan Liuhe and Gu Feixing, whom she least wanted to see.

Duan Liuhe's arrival now certainly wouldn't be to help. It was obviously an attempt to kick them while they were down.

As she thought, Duan Liuhe stood there with his hands behind his back, chuckling as if he had been waiting for this moment for a long time.

"Brothers of the Netherworld, don't be anxious. I'm not necessarily here to interfere." Duan Liuhe said with a light smile.

He Guijiang and the other Netherworld Ghost Creatures hesitated, wondering what Duan Liuhe meant.

Duan Liuhe looked at Murong Hongye and said while holding his hands behind his back, "Murong Hongye, you have two choices before you now: one, submit to me and become my woman, and your entire team will be spared. I can protect you with my strength, and dealing with these ghost generals shouldn't be a problem with Gu Feixing here. Two, death."

At this, Duan Liuhe burst into laughter.

How long had he waited for this moment?

Now, he wanted to see what Murong Hongye could use to fight him, to play with him!

He wanted to see how this woman would still not submit to him and become his woman!

"You better think it through. Don't let your teammates and your dear brother be buried with you." Duan Liuhe sneered.

Murong Hongye's expression was ugly, and unconsciously, a flicker of fear crossed her mind.

After all, her biggest weakness was her younger brother.

Being the lone bearer of her family's bloodline, she had to protect her brother.

As the situation was dire at the moment, Murong Hongye subconsciously struggled with the choice. However, suddenly, she thought of Yang Chen, the man who had once defeated the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General.

This existence was now with them.

She didn't seem to have a reason to be afraid.

Yes, what was she afraid of?

Thinking this, Murong Hongye made up her mind.

"Duan Liuhe, do you really think you're something? Even without you, I can resolve the current situation." Murong Hongye said coldly.

"Hahaha? Really? I'm very curious as to how you'll resolve this. Don't escape and then not find a suitable way out." Duan Liuhe said sarcastically, then stepped back a fraction, as if saying he wouldn't interfere in their affairs.

And if you look closely...

The position where Duan Liuhe stood had completely blocked Yang Chen and the others from leaving.

Murong Hongye could also see this, and her cheeks flushed with anger, "Duan Liuhe, you despicable and shameless guy! Now you not only refuse to help, but you're also blocking our way out? Aren't you afraid of punishment?"

Duan Liuhe had a clear message.

If you don't agree with me, you all will die.

But, it's not dying in my hands, but in the hands of the Netherworld Ghost Creatures.

This maliciousness, it simply ignited people's anger.

Duan Liuhe didn't have the slightest shame on his face, but rather was proud of his masterpiece, "Despicable and shameless? Punishment? Haha, Murong Hongye, I just rushed here with my teammates and didn't have time to save you all. Is that despicable and shameless?"

"You!" Murong Hongye was furious.

Duan Liuhe taunted, "Ghost generals, feel free to take action at will. We'll deal with our issues later."

Although the ghost generals knew Duan Liuhe was not a good person, for them, it was more economical to deal with one group of people first than dealing with two groups at once.

"Let's kill you all first." Led by He Guijiang, the ghost generals attacked, trying to overpower Yang Chen and the others.

Seeing this, Duan Liuhe stood back with a mocking expression, blocking the way for Murong Hongye and the others.

In his eyes, Murong Hongye only had two choices: one, agree with him; two, die.

He was purposely blocking Murong Hongye's way out, making her have nowhere to go!

Murong Hongye was foolish enough to refuse him, and choose death!

"What should we do now?"

"Ahh, I'll fight with you all!"

"Everyone, calm down!" At this moment, Murong Hongye's expression hardened.

Immediately, she turned around and focused her attention on Yang Chen.

"Yang Chen, we are in a critical situation this time, and we need you to take action. These ghost generals, can you deal with them?" Murong Hongye said uncertainly.

Yang Chen was indeed amazing, having defeated the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General last time with extraordinary courage.

However, no one knew if his victory had been a fluke, and whether Yang Chen could be just as brave again.

Seeing Murong Hongye's questioning gaze, Yang Chen smiled slightly, "Everyone, just step back."

A group of people looked at Yang Chen, and remembering his prowess, they all felt a glimmer of hope. However, wasn't Yang Chen too arrogant? To face a team of ghost generals all by himself? Moreover, the strength of this ghost general team was even higher than their entire team.

For one person to deal with this group of ghost generals, people would think that Yang Chen was courting death!

But Yang Chen dared to do it!

He stepped forward alone, facing a group of ghost generals with his own strength.

Seeing Yang Chen step out, Duan Liuhe and the others laughed mockingly.

"Is it him?"

Duan Liuhe had clearly said that Yang Chen was better than him.

"Hahaha, even if a reckless kid is better than me, so what? Does Murong Hongye think he can turn the tide?" Duan Liuhe sneered.

Even if Yang Chen was better, could he be better than Gu Feixing?

In the current situation, only a powerful figure like Gu Feixing could possibly turn the tide!

Yang Chen? He didn't think the other party would be at that level.

Now, Yang Chen stood calmly and composed in front of everyone with his hands behind his back.

Murong Hongye and the others hesitated, not daring to take action, and just stood behind Yang Chen, choosing to trust his decision.

Seeing that Yang Chen was the only one who stepped forward, a group of ghost generals couldn't help but disdainfully voice their contempt.

"Seeking death!"

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2633: Chapter 2629: How Did They Invite Yang Chen?_1

In their eyes, it would be normal for an exceptionally powerful ghost general to challenge a team of humans.

Because among their many ghost generals, there were indeed some strong ones.

But humans challenging a team of ghost generals?

That was undoubtedly courting death.

Humans would not yet be strong enough to do so.

This was their idea of 'common sense'.

But what they didn't know was that in Yang Chen's eyes, the reason he chose to have these people step back and do it himself was precisely because he felt that these ghost generals were so weak that it wouldn't make any difference whether others helped or not.

The cruel reality, however, was quick to happen!

Yang Chen made his move!

But what Yang Chen did was quite simple, he casually stepped forward, and then his powerful Dao Intent Inscriptions could instantly surround any ghost general present.

Thunder, Gold, Wood, Water, Fire, Earth.

Life and death, unyielding, spacetime!

Immediately after, these nearly twenty thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions, like a sharp blade, suppressed at lightning speed.

Just a rumbling sound was heard.

Yang Chen stopped his hand.

But these dozen ghost generals were suppressed to the point where they could hardly stand up under Yang Chen's absolute power.

"Wu-wa!"

These Netherworld ghost generals seemed to be crushed by a huge mountain, screaming and struggling in vain, with no effect at all.

As this scene fell, the whole scene was dumbfounded.

Murong Hongye and others took a deep breath, and from this moment on, they would no longer have any doubts about Yang Chen's strength.

In just an instant, more than a dozen ghost generals were completely crushed by Yang Chen's absolute power, unable to lift their heads ever again.

"How is this possible?!" Duan Liuhe's heart was also shaken by waves.

Even the conceited Gu Feixing, who was standing next to him, had his pupils violently constrict, and after the sudden shock, his expression became extremely rich and full of emotions.

He couldn't help but ask himself if he could do all this.

He might be confident that he could handle this group of ghost generals alone, after all, his Dao Intent Inscriptions strength had reached more than 12,000.

However, he absolutely couldn't do it like Yang Chen, suppressing and capturing more than a dozen ghost generals in an instant.

That was even more difficult than killing them.

Now that these ghost generals had been suppressed, it was their turn to fear and tremble.

In an instant, it was heaven for some and hell for others.

The ghost generals of the Netherworld experienced the true meaning of fear, staring at Yang Chen, and exclaimed in surprise, "Who are you?"

Yang Chen didn't have much intention to explain, and his Dao Intent began to intensify.

Bang!

In an instant, more than ten ghost generals were turned into nothingness.

All of them fell!

Only one ghost general was spared by Yang Chen.

This ghost general was He Guijiang.

After seeing all his comrades around him turned into ashes and killed by Yang Chen's absolute power, He Guijiang breathed a sigh of relief, but the fear of being controlled by others quickly resurfaced, even worse than before.

He knew that Yang Chen must have a reason for sparing his life.

Knowing that he would die, but not yet at that moment, it was simply torture.

Yang Chen didn't explain much either, just casually holding He Guijiang and calmly said, "Alright, it's settled."

When the conversation ended, he returned to the crowd.

This scene greatly increased the admiration in Murong Hongye's eyes.

Not to mention her as a woman, even the other men were inwardly admiring Yang Chen's strength. How strong must Yang Chen be to say a team of ghost generals is gone just like that. What kind of terrifying strength could he have to do that?

Murong Hongye glanced at Yang Chen who had spared a ghost general's life and didn't ask any more questions.

She turned her gaze to Duan Liuhe instead.

Just now, Duan Liuhe had repeatedly targeted her. Now that their problem was solved, Murong Hongye wanted to see how Duan Liuhe would react.

How could Duan Liuhe's expression be happy at this moment?

"Murong Hongye, you!" Duan Liuhe's voice was low and suppressed.

"Duan Liuhe, today's incident will be truthfully reported. I hope you can find good explanations and reasons when the time comes." Murong Hongye angrily said.

If she had died, naturally no one would expose Duan Liuhe.

Unfortunately, she was still alive.

Duan Liuhe was now furious and couldn't help but roar, "Murong Hongye, what are you so arrogant about? This kid's origin is unknown, and his strength is indeed not weak. You are lucky to be with him, but do you think that's enough to be arrogant in front of me? The person I brought here, Gu Feixing, has 12,000 Dao Intent Inscriptions and is the young master of Qingfeng Sect."

When the conversation ended, Duan Liuhe's confidence increased a bit.

As long as Gu Feixing was mentioned, his confidence would grow a lot, and Gu Feixing was the only card up his sleeve now.

"Even if this kid is powerful, compared to Brother Gu, he's still nothing." Duan Liuhe licked his lips.

In his eyes, very few people could be compared to Gu Feixing.

And the fact was indeed so.

Even if there were people stronger than Gu Feixing, it wouldn't be Yang Chen!

But just as he thought so, Gu Feixing stood up and spoke with a gloomy expression, "Duan Liuhe, shut up!"

If anyone else had said that to him, Duan Liuhe would not have agreed, but the one who said it was Gu Feixing.

Considering Gu Feixing's status, when he heard this, Duan Liuhe immediately wilted.

"Gu, Brother Gu, what's the matter?" Duan Liuhe's smile was wry.

Now Gu Feixing stood up and stared at Yang Chen, surprisingly respectful, "Your Excellency's name is unknown. Which great expert... "

"Yang Chen, a disciple of the Holy Domain." Yang Chen saw that Gu Feixing was so polite and remained calm.

This Gu Feixing seemed arrogant, but he had some vision. Seeing how Yang Chen had made his move, his attitude changed, indicating that his vision was quite high.

Not like Duan Liuhe, who was still yelling until just now.

When Gu Feixing heard the words "Holy Domain," he immediately took a deep breath. Although he hadn't heard of any great experts coming out of the sacred region these years, would the talented disciples of the Sacred District really display their prowess openly?

This person was from the Holy Domain...

"Could it be that you are here to participate in the Young Master of the Holy Domain competition?" Gu Feixing said tentatively.

Yang Chen didn't think that Gu Feixing was so clever, and without hiding anything, he smiled and said, "Yes, Brother Gu is right."

Hearing Yang Chen say this, everyone was shocked.

Yang Chen was actually here to participate in the Young Master of the Holy Domain competition? Did that mean Yang Chen was a candidate for the Young Master of the Holy Domain?

What a concept this was, and probably no one in the room didn't know.

They had never thought that Yang Chen would have such a status. No wonder Yang Chen was so powerful.

Exactly because of this, everyone was stunned. How on earth did they invite Yang Chen in the first place?

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2634: Chapter 2630: Gu Feixing Leaves the Team_1

Yang Chen's presence would make any team cry and beg him to join, regardless of the cost involved.

Gu Feixing's status as a candidate for the Young Master of Qingfeng Sect is already impressive enough; it must have taken Duan Liuhe a significant effort to recruit him.

Undoubtedly, Yang Chen's status as a candidate for the Young Master of the Holy Domain is even more terrifying than Gu Feixing's!

All these facts made people gasp.

Murong Hongye's face flushed as well with excitement and disappointment. She was excited by Yang Chen's incredible strength but disappointed as she suddenly realized that she and Yang Chen didn't belong in the same world.

How long could she keep Yang Chen?

"I see." Gu Feixing took a deep breath upon hearing Yang Chen's reply.

Without much hesitation, he said: "Brother Yang Chen's presence near our Unparalleled Camp is truly a blessing for us. I will take my leave now, and let me clarify that I disdain to associate with these people and will leave Duan Liuhe's team from now on."

With that said, he wanted to turn around and leave.

Before departing, he added: "If Your Excellency needs my testimony, I won't mind providing it. The likes of Duan Liuhe should be punished. In the battlefield, harming one's colleagues is a grave taboo."

When the conversation ended, Gu Feixing finally left completely. [free\we\bnov\(e\)\(l\).com](http://free\we\bnov(e)(l).com)

Hearing this, Duan Liuhe was completely desperate.

"Brother Gu, what do you mean by this? We made an agreement beforehand, how can you go back on it?" Duan Liuhe roared, regret filling his eyes.

He understood the reason for Gu Feixing's departure.

All because of Yang Chen.

If he hadn't provoked Murong Hongye and offended this team and Yang Chen in the first place, none of this would have happened.

Gu Feixing left, and it seemed that he was about to face disgrace for some time.

Gu Feixing left very decisively.

Of course, he wasn't leaving because Duan Liuhe was evil; he was leaving because of Yang Chen.

If there were no Yang Chen, what would Duan Liuhe's actions have to do with him? Why would he care to turn a blind eye?

As far as he was concerned, it wouldn't matter much if Murong Hongye and the others died.

But with Yang Chen involved, it was different. Gu Feixing wouldn't dare offend Yang Chen just to protect a waste like Duan Liuhe. That would be a huge joke, and he wouldn't do such a thing.

Only he truly understood Yang Chen's absolute strength.

Yang Chen smiled upon seeing this.

Gu Feixing was quite clever as his stance just now was very clear. It wasn't because Gu Feixing was so noble; if Yang Chen hadn't shown his terrifying strength earlier, Gu Feixing would never have chosen to leave the team and disdain the situation as he did.

Gu Feixing did this purely to save face for Yang Chen and avoid opposing him.

Gu Feixing was really smart.

"Duan Liuhe, just you wait," Murong Hongye said fiercely.

When the conversation ended, she also left as the leader, leaving no room for Duan Liuhe's feelings.

Seeing everyone leaving, Duan Liuhe suddenly collapsed.

In normal times, other team members would come forward to support him, but now, they looked at each other hesitatingly, becoming indecisive.

If they stayed in the team, they might not be able to extricate themselves when Duan Liuhe's deeds were exposed.

Thinking of this, one person immediately spoke up: "Captain Duan, I have friends waiting for me to do tasks together, so I won't stay in the team any longer."

"Captain, I'll retreat first too. I have some important matters to deal with."

These people wanted to leave as well. Seeing the situation turning bad, who would want to get involved in the mess?

They wanted to leave as soon as possible.

Duan Liuhe wanted to stop them, but could he?

No one would consider his feelings when they decided to leave.

At first, only two or three people left, but when the others saw them leaving, they knew the situation was serious and refused to stay, leaving one after the other.

In the blink of an eye, he was the only one left!

Duan Liuhe couldn't help but feel tearful.

He knew that he was finished now. free\ReadNovelFull.c o(m)

...

Meanwhile, Yang Chen captured the Ghost General He Guijiang and left with Murong Hongye and others, arriving in an uninhabited mountain range in the sky.

When they arrived, Murong Hongye asked Yang Chen curiously.

"Brother Yang Chen, your purpose for catching this ghost general is..." Murong Hongye couldn't help but ask.

Yang Chen smiled peacefully, looked at the captured He Guijiang, and calmly said, "Don't worry, here are some ghost cores for all of you."

When he finished speaking, Yang Chen handed out the ghost cores that he'd obtained from killing the ghost generals earlier.

Upon receiving the ghost cores, the group was both shocked and overjoyed. Yang Chen's hunted ghost cores were all elites. One could be worth thousands of merit points.

In normal days, they would all work together to encircle and kill a ghost general, and even just killing one of them would be enough to excite them for half a day.

But now, Yang Chen directly gave two cores to each of them.

How could they not be happy about this?

For this reason, the group felt somewhat embarrassed and awkwardly said, "Brother Yang Chen, you don't have to give us these ghost cores. We didn't help at all. It was you who singlehandedly solved the issue. Giving us the ghost cores like this makes us feel unworthy."

Yang Chen didn't have much thought and just laughed: "We are all part of one team, so there's no need to be so restrained. Although I'm the one who got these ghost cores, all of you helped me in the battle. So, please accept them."

What battle assistance?

These people knew that Yang Chen was just trying to comfort them.

Moreover, besides comforting them, they also received these ghost cores. They couldn't be more delighted. After a few polite remarks, they agreed to take the cores.

"In that case, we will gratefully accept it," they all agreed without hesitation, placing the ghost cores into their storage bags, too delighted for words.

At this time, Yang Chen also revealed his purpose.

"Everyone, it's obvious why I captured this ghost general. Although our mission is to patrol around, what is the ultimate goal of patrolling? It's to expose the hideouts of these ghost creatures. If we can, we should try to uncover the true purpose of the Netherworld Ghosts sneaking into our rear. That would be a great accomplishment," Yang Chen said with a faint smile.

Upon hearing this, the group had a sudden realization.

"Does Brother Yang Chen mean that he wants to discover the secrets of these ghost creatures through this ghost general?"

Everyone in the group was intelligent, and they quickly responded.

Yang Chen smiled: "Exactly."

"But to be honest, these ghost generals are very tight-lipped..."

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2635: Chapter 2631: The Soul Search Begins_1

"Yeah, these ghost generals are fearless in the face of death. Trying to force them by killing them is too difficult."

"The high-level members of the Unparalleled Camp have tried this before, but the results were all the same. Failure. These ghost generals don't have any significant weaknesses. They even have astonishing methods of suicide. If they're not careful, they'll kill themselves. This is not like us humans, who can easily be tortured into submission."

"Hehehe..."

When He Guijiang heard their conversation, he showed a proud smile for a moment: "Do you think the ghost creatures of the Netherworld are like you humans? We ghost generals of the Netherworld do not fear death. We are on the edge of death, and sometimes death may even be a relief to us. I hope you'd use some methods to scare me..."

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen's expression slightly sank.

The ghost generals of the Southern Realm were quite different from those he knew in the Spirit Realm.

When he fought with those ghost generals in the Spirit Realm, they were not as fearless as today, and some of them were even clearly afraid of complete destruction.

After all, these Netherworld ghosts have no physical bodies; when they die, it's for real, with no chance of coming back.

But the ghost creatures of the Southern Realm were quite different from what he knew.

Not afraid of death?

Not afraid of torture?

Even threatening him verbally?

"What if we use Divine Soul Detection to explore their memories?" Yang Chen asked.

Hearing this, He Guijiang's expression paused, revealing a slight look of panic, which quickly turned to composure.

Murong Wufeng bitterly laughed: "Yang Chen, it's too difficult to use Divine Soul Detection to explore their memories. These Ghostly Yin Spirits are all soul bodies, so their defense against Divine Soul is very strong. They have all gone through special training. Whether we can win against their Divine Souls is questionable. Even if we can win, their souls have a strong protective effect on our Divine Souls, making it difficult for us to break through."

"Moreover, even if we break through these numerous levels, the soul cores of these Ghostly Yin Spirits are sealed with prohibitions. If we attempt to explore their memories, the prohibitions sealed within their souls will explode in an instant, causing their complete destruction, hurting our Divine Souls, and making it impossible for us to obtain any information."

Yang Chen, with his hands behind his back, felt troubled as he listened to this.

"Hehe, so, do you have any solutions now?" He Guijiang laughed as he saw the people feeling helpless in dealing with him.

But Yang Chen just smiled slightly: "What if the strength of the Divine Soul is absolutely dominant?"

"That would be very difficult. However, if it really can be dominant, it might be worth trying." The teammates said.

Yang Chen smiled: "Then, let me give it a try."

He had clearly seen that when the topic of Divine Soul Detection came up, He Guijiang's expression had changed momentarily.

Although it quickly disappeared, it indicated that deep down, He Guijiang was afraid.

Afraid of what?

Afraid of Divine Soul Detection.

Even though they have defense against Divine Soul Detection, if they're afraid, it means deep down they still fear this technique.

Yang Chen was quite certain about what he had seen just now.

Since that was the case, it was necessary for him to try it.

He was very confident in his Divine Soul abilities.

Having cultivated the Second Forbidden Divine Technique, his Divine Soul abilities have improved further than before.

Seeing that Yang Chen was about to perform Soul Search on him, He Guijiang angrily said: "You human brat, you want to use Soul Search on me? Hahaha, I think you're just impatient to die. Watch how my soul backlash hurts you."

"Really? Let's see how your soul backlashes against me then."

As Yang Chen suppressed He Guijiang so he couldn't move, his Divine Soul suddenly became like a sharp sword, fiercely piercing into He Guijiang's soul.

Boom.

An empty void. Upon entering with his powerful Divine Soul, Yang Chen immediately shattered the void, as it was the first layer of protection for He Guijiang's soul.

After the void was broken, specks and spots appeared, which belonged to He Guijiang's Divine Soul.

He Guijiang's Divine Soul guarded in front of his soul, and when seeing Yang Chen's soul intruding, ferociously bit at Yang Chen.

There isn't much technique in the battle between souls.

Yang Chen simply controlled his soul to swiftly entangle with He Guijiang's soul, and in a short while, the result came to light.

His soul quickly gained the upper hand, layer by layer, tearing apart He Guijiang's soul.

Frightened, He Guijiang's soul hastily fled and dispersed, not daring to fight against Yang Chen.

Yang Chen didn't bother with He Guijiang and directly went deep into his soul.

He Guijiang's soul revealed a panicked color, but there was nothing he could do.

However, Yang Chen did not hesitate and arrived in front of He Guijiang's soul. [fr\eweb.\(n\)o\(v\)l.com](http://www.frl.com)

He Guijiang's soul was a huge barrier.

The barrier was densely covered with luminous electric protection, similar to the treasures humans use to protect their souls. This was clearly a special method used by Netherworld Ghosts to guard their souls.

Seeing this, Yang Chen did not explain and forcibly invaded with his terrifying Divine Soul Realm.

Like a sharp sword and an iron hammer, Yang Chen rushed in continuously with a series of thuds.

"It has some tricks."

Yang Chen muttered to himself.

No wonder people said that it is difficult to enter the souls of Netherworld Ghosts.

As it seemed now, it was indeed the case.

However, his soul was still in peak state, and he had the stamina and time to play with He Guijiang. If he couldn't break through in one go, he would try twice or even three times!

Yang Chen continued with thuds in his attacks.

Finally, before his soul had consumed thirty percent of its power, He Guijiang could no longer persist.

With a rumble, the soul dissipated, and Yang Chen's soul drilled deep into He Guijiang's core.

He Guijiang sensed the imminent danger and thought about self-destructing...

But would Yang Chen not be prepared for such a move? He was always cautious of He Guijiang.

Escape with self-destruction under my watch? Not even a chance.

Yang Chen suppressed his enemy in an instant, pinning He Guijiang down so he wouldn't have a chance to break free and self-destruct.

Then, his body also fully entered the opponent's soul.

Since he had heard about it from his team members before, Yang Chen was very careful, not daring to search He Guijiang's soul's memories carelessly. Instead, he first searched for the prohibition seals. View the correct content at [f|ree\(w\)ebn\o.vel.co\(m\)](http://f|ree(w)ebn\o.vel.co(m))

"The prohibition really is here..."

It wasn't too hidden, and Yang Chen found it quickly.

"This prohibition is quite ingenious." Yang Chen muttered to himself.

After taking a brief look, he could analyze the level of the prohibition.

If it were someone else, they might be truly helpless against this prohibition.

But he wasn't completely ignorant of the prohibition!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2636: Chapter 2632: King-Rank Ghost Creatures_1

If he didn't try to break the prohibition first and went for soul searching instead, he might end up not only failing in soul searching but also being seriously injured by the prohibition.

With this caution in mind, Yang Chen began to examine the prohibition.

Although his soul state couldn't activate the Lingxi Divine Pupil to find the weak points of the prohibition, most of the prohibitions' weaknesses were similar. And with his proficient knowledge of prohibitions, he could see the flaws of this prohibition at a glance.

He used his soul to transform it into divine consciousness, like a needle threading through the prohibition.

Immediately, he meticulously, ingeniously, and accurately removed the layers of prohibition.

Starting from a single point, Yang Chen disarmed every layer perfectly and exquisitely, unraveling the prohibition like threads.

Under Yang Chen's various meticulous controls, no accidents occurred during the removal process.

It was the removal of the prohibition that allowed Yang Chen to feel at ease in probing He Guijiang's soul now!

"I want to see what important clues are hidden in your soul."

Yang Chen's soul probed, searching carefully.

As soon as he did so, a smile appeared on his face.

Sure enough, he found something useful.

Yang Chen's eyes lit up, and when he had searched almost everything in the soul, he withdrew his soul.

When he did so, He Guijiang showed despair, staring at Yang Chen, and roared, "You, you actually succeeded in soul searching me, you, you. Ahh, the Royal Clan will take revenge for me."

When the conversation ended, He Guijiang was about to choose to self-destruct and die on the spot.

But Yang Chen would not give him the chance; the moment He Guijiang tried to self-destruct, Yang Chen slapped him with a palm to suppress the Life and Death Dao Intent...

In an instant, He Guijiang was completely killed by Yang Chen just before the self-destruction.

The ghost core remained, floating in the air, and was grabbed by Yang Chen's hand.

After He Guijiang was killed, the people around were all amazed by Yang Chen's great divine power.

Did Yang Chen seem to have succeeded in soul searching?

"Brother Yang Chen, did you really succeed in soul searching?"

Yang Chen smiled and replied with his hands behind his back, "Yes, I succeeded."

The crowd was shocked, incredibly horrified.

They knew very well how difficult it was to search the souls of ghost creatures. Otherwise, wouldn't anyone be able to capture a ghost and casually search its soul for enough information?

It was because it was difficult that everyone was helpless, and ghost creatures were unbridled in this respect.

But Yang Chen had succeeded just like that?

Murong Hongye curiously asked, "Brother Yang Chen, did you find any useful information?"

"These Netherworld ghost creatures are cunning, and I couldn't find any traces of how they were transported here. That memory seems to have been erased, so even if I forcibly searched their souls, I couldn't find it. The most recent memory I could find was of these ghost creatures

gathering at a nearby point. There might be king-level ghost beings there, and going there would definitely involve great risks. I'm definitely going there, but I don't know what you all think..." Yang Chen said.

The others heard this and exchanged glances, and soon none hesitated.

"We're going too!"

"Since Brother Yang Chen is going, we'll follow along."

The words "king-level ghost creature" scared them a bit. But thinking about Yang Chen's vast divine powers, even if they couldn't defeat the king-level ghost creatures at the location, Yang Chen should be able to protect them without any problems.

Moreover, if there were no king-level ghost creatures, it would be even more profitable.

Seeing everyone agree, Yang Chen said, "In that case, let's all follow me."

He took the lead, and along with a large group of people, he headed directly to the location he had found through soul searching, arriving at a mountain range...

"I remember this mountain range used to be full of clear water and green hills with beautiful scenery. Now, it's filled with haunting ghost qi, and even the trees have become so gloomy and dead." Upon arriving here, a few team members said.

"In that case, this area must indeed be a gathering point for ghost creatures."

Yang Chen raised his palm and said solemnly, "Everyone, be careful. There are patrolling ghost generals nearby. Follow behind me."

These team members all had the intention of following Yang Chen's lead.

Murong Hongye could also see this. Although she was the captain, she was well aware of the strength of Yang Chen.

As for Yang Chen taking charge, she didn't mind at all and was actually very happy. After all, Yang Chen was also someone she admired and looked up to.

Under Yang Chen's leadership, they soon saw a patrolling ghost general.

He suddenly made his move, and with the absolute suppression of his Dao Intent Inscriptions, he instantly killed the ghost general, collected its ghost core, and proceeded to the center of the mountain range ahead.

"Stop," Yang Chen said in one word, and everyone stopped.

Looking further into the valley, they saw a large number of ghost generals among them.

Yang Chen had great confidence in his own concealment skills, but he had no such confidence in the others.

To avoid detection, he unfolded his space-time Dao Intent, creating a small domain and forming an independent space in which no qi, sound, etc., would leak out.

For someone with time and space abilities like him, this was an easy task.

After completing these tasks, Yang Chen finally felt at ease.

Now they were absolutely safe.

"This is..."

A team member exclaimed in shock, unable to hide the astonishment in his heart.

"So many humans have been captured?"

"Not just the Unparalleled Camp members, but also the Great Dragon Camp and Heavenly Scold Camp members. How come there are so many people..."

"It's Gao Shiming! Gao Shiming has been captured too! He has a Daoist Divine Body with over ten thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions!"

"No wonder we've been hearing about people going missing. Turns out they weren't killed by these ghost creatures, but captured instead."

These few people were shocked.

Murong Wufeng suddenly said, "Look, it's Jiang Zhiliang from Haoran Gate."

"Jiang Zhiliang has been captured as well."

"Jiang Zhiliang is the top-level genius of Haoran Gate, with 14,000 Dao Intent Inscriptions and a Daoist Divine Body. How has such a powerful being been captured alive? My God... these ghost generals..."

These few team members were originally excited to come here and never thought too much, but now that they saw so many prominent and powerful figures being captured, they realized the severity of the situation.

This area was no joke.

Listening to the whispers of the few, Yang Chen also learned some of the situation, and made some guesses. Even a being with 14,000 Dao Intent Inscriptions had also been captured?

It seemed that there must be a king-level ghost creature nearby. The only question was whether it was in the Great Ascension Stage or the Nirvana Stage.

And, among these ghost generals, which one was the king-level ghost general?

It was a good thing that he had isolated space, otherwise their whispering would have been discovered sooner or later.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2637: Chapter 2633: Nine Yin Ghost General_1

These few people whispering quietly seemed to have no problem, and indeed, it is difficult for weaker ghost generals to detect anything.

But if they're powerful ghost generals, they could easily observe what's going on.

However, now that he had separated the space, this space was his, and nothing could be transmitted out, so people outside could not detect it.

He had to observe carefully, after all, with so many ghost generals, he still didn't know which one was the king-level ghost general.

But after observing for a long time, Yang Chen couldn't find any clues. Were the king-level ghost generals not among these people?

But one thing could be confirmed.

That is, many powerful beings on patrol had been captured by these netherworld ghosts and held here.

There were even a few with more than ten thousand dao intents, which showed what kind of things these ghost creatures were planning.

"Huh?"

Yang Chen suddenly sensed something and observed it with his soul.

There seemed to be a pitch-black passage deep in the valley, and it was unknown what was inside the passage.

While Yang Chen was curious, he didn't plan to take any rash actions.

"Yang Chen, what should we... what should we do?" A member of the team was somewhat scared.

It was no joke: so many powerful people had been captured and brought here, so how could they not be afraid?

Even Murong Hongye, who was usually calm, was sweating profusely at this moment.

"Yang Chen, this place is too dangerous," Murong Hongye said gravely. "Our best option is to return quickly and let the people above handle this matter." **freewebnovel.com**

Yang Chen nodded, thinking it made sense.

Although he was confident in his own abilities, there might be other Great Stage beings here, and the king-level ghost beings had yet to reveal themselves. In this situation, retreating would be the best choice.

"Alright, let's retreat first... Huh? Wait."

Yang Chen had made up his mind, but suddenly, he waved his hand and stopped the few people who had heard they could leave and couldn't wait to turn around and go.

"What's the matter?" The members of the team looked like they were about to cry.

Yang Chen said, "Come back, someone is coming. There are more ghost generals nearby. If we retreat now, we'll definitely be discovered. Let's stay here and observe the situation."

"What?!"

Everyone's face showed panic, and their spirits sank at the thought of more ghost generals coming.

Yang Chen was extremely calm. As he examined the incoming ghost generals with his soul, his eyes suddenly narrowed, and his expression darkened.

Soon, the appearance of this group of ghost generals surfaced.

A dozen ghost generals arrived with an astonishing lineup, capturing another team of humans as they appeared.

Among these humans were Duan Liuhe and Gu Feixing, whom Yang Chen was familiar with.

In addition, there were several dozen men and women, all members of various patrol teams.

"Gu Feixing?"

"Even Gu Feixing got caught!"

"This is too scary."

Such a powerful man as Gu Feixing was captured alive!"

"You see, these ghost generals seem to be all high-ranking ones, all of them transcendent Nirvana Stage among the high-ranking ghost creatures!" freewebnovel.com

"And these ghost generals are guarding the ghost general at the front!"

Everyone was discussing it.

Yang Chen also noticed it.

These dozen or so high-ranking ghost generals were indeed intimidating. After all, high-ranking ghost generals were all on the level of Cloud-penetrating ghost generals, with at least over ten thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions.

A dozen of them together, what kind of concept was that?

That was not the point; they were all only escorting a single ghost general. The identity of this ghost general could be easily guessed.

"King-level ghost creature..."

Yang Chen took a closer look.

This king-level ghost creature, wearing a layer of scale armor all over its body like a coat of armor, was awe-inspiring.

Yang Chen was most worried about the strength of the king-level ghost general, but now it seemed that his strength had not yet reached the Great Stage.

"Nirvana stage strength..."

King-level ghost general!

Great Ascension and Realmless powerful beings are not so easy to encounter. After all, there are not many of them in the Southern Realm, and they are also the top-tier category in the Netherworld.

When the king-level ghost general led the way back into the valley, all the other ghost generals bowed down in submission.

"Greetings, Nine Yin Ghost General!"

"Nine Yin Ghost General, Sir!"

These ghost generals and ghost creatures greeted each other, all of them respectful.

"It seems that the Ghost King has had a fruitful comeback."

"Yes, so many humans have been captured, it must be a huge sacrifice!"

"With so many humans around, our teleportation array should be able to be completely perfected."

Standing high in the sky, the Nine Yin Ghost General said coldly, "All of you, quiet down. Although we have found many sacrifices now, we cannot be careless. There are still many human patrol teams that could investigate us at any time."

"Ghost King Sir, this place is not easy to investigate. And with you here, even if they find out about this place, they still won't be able to return!" Several ghost generals flattered and laughed sneeringly.

The Nine Yin Ghost General listened to those words and revealed a smile. He faintly said, "The human Great Stage has not yet intervened, so we should not be too careless. Now, these are the newly captured sacrifices; you all watch them closely."

When the conversation ended, the dozen high-ranking ghost generals threw the newly captured humans to the ground, and other ghost generals began to watch over them as their ghost qi rose.

These people were controlled by Restriction Shackles and couldn't move...

"Gu Feixing, I can't believe you were captured too.

"Oh, we were too careless, so many powerful beings were controlled by them one by one!"

Gu Feixing gritted his teeth in secret: "The strength of the king-level ghost general is too strong. I am no match for him!"

He had just left Yang Chen and soon encountered the king-level ghost general. In one round of fighting, with his strength, he could barely defeat a high-ranking ghost general at best.

With more than ten ghost generals plus a king-level ghost general, he didn't know how to resolve such a lineup.

If he had known, he would have stayed with Yang Chen. Maybe Yang Chen couldn't beat this team, but together with Yang Chen, they could have supported each other and not end up like this.

Now, it's too late to say anything!

"Now, this seat will ask you one more time. Those who are willing to pledge allegiance to my sect and bring information to us, step forward. This seat will spare your life. Think carefully." The Nine Yin Ghost General said in a low voice.

Upon hearing his words, Jiang Zhiliang shouted, "Nine Yin Ghost General, don't even try it! Since we've entered the battlefield, how can we submit to you and bring information to the netherworld ghost creatures? No way!"

The Nine Yin Ghost General sneered, "Jiang Zhiliang, you have some abilities, but unfortunately, you are going to die soon. Now let you yell a bit, and later, this seat will have time to deal with you. Alright, let's get back to business. Who among you is willing to pledge allegiance under my Netherworld Sect's command?"

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2638: Chapter 2634: Escaping the Predicament?_1

After questioning everyone, no one answered.

This surprised Yang Chen a bit, as he didn't expect these people to have such backbone.

But it made sense!

If there had been any betrayal, the Nine Yin Ghost General wouldn't be asking again now. Obviously, he had asked several times before and no one had agreed.

Since they came to this battlefield, they came with determination and passion.

Betrayal?

They had cultivated to the Nirvana Stage, not for nothing.

The Nine Yin Ghost General released his Qi, forcibly suppressing the powerful ones in the Nirvana Stage, all of them shuddered, but their eyes remained firm, and their waists were still upright. No one surrendered, and no one betrayed.

However, just when everyone was trying hard to persevere, suddenly someone cried out.

"I... I'm willing to betray and pledge allegiance to the Netherworld and give you information."

This person's statement made Yang Chen's face darken.

Because this person was Duan Liuhe.

Murong Hongye and others were all furious. How could Duan Liuhe dare to betray them?

This was a betrayal of humans and a betrayal of their group. Did he even dare?

"Duan Liuhe is despicable. He actually betrayed his group and the humans!"

"Joining the Netherworld, this guy won't have a good outcome."

A group of people was furious at Duan Liuhe's actions.

Not only them, but when Duan Liuhe stood up, the others who had been imprisoned were also extremely angry.

Gu Feixing didn't consider himself a good person, but he would never do something that betrayed his group. He understood very well that once he did this, he would lose his bottom line and stance completely.

But now, Duan Liuhe dared to do such a thing.

"Duan Liuhe, you dare to betray the humans."

"Shameless, do you have no shame at all?"

"Dare to betray our group, kid, if I had the power now, I would make you beg for life and unable to die."

Many people hated Duan Liuhe to the bone and felt that he had disgraced their group.

Duan Liuhe had given up now and went all out. He shouted angrily, "Gu Feixing, you still have the nerve to say this, if it weren't for you, would I betray the group and you? Blame yourself, huh, you're helping Yang Chen, leaving me behind? And then you want to fawn over Yang Chen and correct me. Ha ha ha, if you don't leave me a way to live, you can't blame me for seeking another way!"

Upon hearing Duan Liuhe's words, Gu Feixing sighed.

Indeed, there were some reasons for Duan Liuhe's actions.

But it didn't justify what he did.

Gu Feixing said gravely, "Duan Liuhe, you have no idea what a big mistake you've made by choosing this path. Today, if you don't betray and go back to the group, even if Yang Chen and Murong Hongye expose you, without solid evidence, how could I point my finger at you? At most, you'd just lose some merit points. Do you think they would really kill you? Moreover, you've done those disgusting things, and you deserve to be punished. But now that you have betrayed the group, you have no way back, and you don't even deserve to be called a human."

"Gu Feixing, you still dare to lecture me now? Do you know what your situation is?" In an instant, Duan Liuhe, having nothing to respond, was furious.

Gu Feixing immediately wanted to get up, "Duan Liuhe, I'll kill you first."

As soon as these words fell, Duan Liuhe was really frightened. He quickly retreated, swallowing a mouthful of saliva for fear that Gu Feixing would kill him.

But before Gu Feixing could stand up, he was bound by the Restriction Power and couldn't move. The next moment, the ghost general behind him quickly suppressed Gu Feixing, making him unable to move.

At this point, the Nine Yin Ghost General laughed, "There's no need for our human friend to be afraid. As long as you betray the humans and become our friend in the Netherworld, we will give you absolute protection. Anyone who wants to hurt you will have to get my Nine Yin Ghost General's consent first."

Upon hearing this, Duan Liuhe was overjoyed, "In that case, I'll rely on your protection, Nine Yin Ghost General."

"No problem, just leave it to me. But you have to answer my questions truthfully." The Nine Yin Ghost General said.

Hearing this, Duan Liuhe felt unrestrained.

He had been forced into this position by Yang Chen and Murong Hongye anyway, so why not blame them? What did it have to do with him?

His betrayal was just a last resort.

"Alright, no problem. Nine Yin Ghost General, whatever you ask me, I'll definitely answer without omission." Duan Liuhe said without any omissions.

This made a group of people furious, almost spewing fire from their noses.

Gao Shiming was livid, "Duan Liuhe, you scoundrel! If you dare to tell our human information to the Netherworld, I'll smash you to pieces!"

"Duan Liuhe, you'll get your retribution."

Now Duan Liuhe's expression was hideous, looking arrogant and triumphant, "Nine Yin Ghost General, these people are too noisy. Can you make them shut up first?"

"No problem, cast a prohibition on them to make them speechless." The Nine Yin Ghost General said casually.

The other ghost generals casted restrictions on these people one by one, so that in a blink of an eye, the people who were yelling just now couldn't say a word.

Seeing these people unable to speak, Duan Liuhe laughed wildly.

"Look at you now, what can you do?"

Duan Liuhe, who had just been scolded, would not be feeling good about it, "Look at me, I'm a wise man who knows the times. Unlike you, who'll be like this till you die. What can you do to me now?"

A group of powerful humans had fire in their eyes and wanted to kill Duan Liuhe for his arrogance.

The Nine Yin Ghost General was happy now and asked, "Alright, now that they're quiet, let me ask you, how many teams did the humans send to patrol?"

"For the Unparalleled Camp, there were more than ten teams, for other camps..." Duan Liuhe gave all the information he knew without omission.

"How many powerful people are stationed in the Unparalleled Camp?" The Nine Yin Ghost General asked again.

Duan Liuhe didn't hide anything and told everything he knew.

As a result, Jiang Zhiliang and others were also filled with fiery eyes, wanting to kill this Duan Liuhe.

Now, Duan Liuhe was addicted to talking. Even if the Nine Yin Ghost General didn't ask him, he would still tell everything to the Nine Yin Ghost General, fearing that the Nine Yin Ghost General would not pay attention to him.

The Nine Yin Ghost General was very satisfied with Duan Liuhe, the dog.

But who knew that at this moment, Jiang Zhiliang, who had been restrained, suddenly stood up.

"Duan Liuhe, die!" Jiang Zhiliang was furious, not knowing what methods he used to break free from the restrictions, suddenly charged towards Duan Liuhe.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2639: Chapter 2635: The Terror of the Nine Yin Ghost General_1

When Jiang Zhiliang broke out like this, no one could have anticipated it. Not to mention Duan Liuhe and the Nine Yin Ghost General being greatly surprised, even the other humans were dumbfounded, never expecting Jiang Zhiliang to escape.

Jiang Zhiliang now only wanted to defeat Duan Liuhe in one move, but the Nine Yin Ghost General's reaction was incredibly timely, suddenly spreading out his Ghost Qi and colliding with Jiang Zhiliang.

Among the Ghost Qi, a huge claw stretched out, slapping towards Jiang Zhiliang.

This claw was entirely red and seemingly small in area when extended but squeezed an incredibly terrifying power.

It was like a mountain, suppressing everything fiercely downward.

As Jiang Zhiliang collided with this claw, he let out a cry, his Dao Intent Inscriptions shattered one after another, unable to withstand the impact and withdrew, blood oozing from the corner of his mouth.

Jiang Zhiliang wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth, his heart filled with hatred.

He knew he was no match for the Nine Yin Ghost General, so he never thought to escape from the bind so early on.

He had a way to escape, and his original plan was to wait for the Nine Yin Ghost General to capture more people, find an opportunity to break free with them, and then fight their way out.

At that time, with many people joining forces, the Nine Yin Ghost General would definitely be unable to suppress them, and they would have a chance to break out.

However, he had to change his strategy now.

All because of Duan Liuhe.

As Duan Liuhe revealed all the human intelligence, the Nine Yin Ghost General became fully aware of the humans' situation.*freewebnovel.com*

There were many important pieces of information that both the Netherworld and humans were protecting. It wouldn't be easy for the Netherworld Ghosts to obtain them through normal Soul Search techniques.

But now, Duan Liuhe had actually revealed this information himself.

With this knowledge, perhaps it wouldn't have much impact overall, but Unparalleled Camp, Shenhe Camp, and several other camps would undoubtedly face trouble.

He had to implement his plan ahead of time, even if he couldn't guarantee success now.

"Hmph, Jiang Zhiliang, I've known for a long time that you're no small fry. I should have killed you first. I didn't think you would escape. Die!" The Nine Yin Ghost General suppressed Jiang Zhiliang with one hand.

Without hesitation, Jiang Zhiliang released his Dao Intent Inscriptions and applied them to the imprisoned Nirvana Stage Experts.

He first chose seven or eight talented individuals with over ten thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions and released them.

Although they only had slightly more than ten thousand inscriptions, they could still be of use at this time.

As soon as they were released, the situation changed immediately.

"Hahaha, I'm free too."

"You Netherworld Ghosts, I'll fight you to the death."

Gu Feixing was also freed, his cold eyes staring at Duan Liuhe, scaring him out of his wits.

Jiang Zhiliang wanted to release more people, but it was getting difficult at this point.

The Nine Yin Ghost General reacted quickly, taking action so that when other Ghost Creatures reacted, they tightly guarded the imprisoned powerful experts, preventing Jiang Zhiliang from freeing more people.

Seeing that he was only able to free seven people, Jiang Zhiliang was furious, gritting his teeth.

"Jiang Zhiliang, you think that just the eight of you can turn the tables, go to hell!" The Nine Yin Ghost General glanced at the few who had escaped, without any fear, and charged forward.

The other high-ranking Ghost Generals also followed closely behind the Nine Yin Ghost General, laughing sinisterly.

"Everyone, together! Kill this Nine Yin Ghost General first!" Jiang Zhiliang commanded.

"Hahaha, come at me together!" The Nine Yin Ghost General laughed arrogantly, facing the combined attack of Jiang Zhiliang and the others, smiling sarcastically. Waving his wrist, the Undead Ghost Qi with skull-like emanations surged like waves, killing them one by one.

Jiang Zhiliang and the others launched a joint attack, unleashing all of their Dao Intent Inscriptions and Dao techniques.

"Blood Qi Transforming Dragon!"

"Blade Battle Mountains!"

These powerful experts had their own unique Dao techniques, and they would not hold back, using their techniques to suppress the Nine Yin Ghost General first. Their starting point was not a problem.

There was no doubt about their choice.

But the horror of the Nine Yin Ghost General was that, facing these Dao Techniques together, he also chose to face the difficulties.

Facing eight experts who had over ten thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions, he still laughed wildly and released his Ghost Qi.

Immediately following a series of continuous explosions, the Dao Techniques released by the eight experts vanished in an instant. All their Dao Intent Inscriptions, after colliding with the Ghost Qi mixed with Nine Yin Ghost General's Dao Intent Inscriptions, were dissolved.

"How is this possible?"

"Ten thousand, nineteen thousand three hundred Dao Intent Inscriptions!"

"How does he have so many Dao Intent Inscriptions!"

"It's close to twenty thousand!"

Jiang Zhiliang and others' pupils shrank. They had encountered the Nine Yin Ghost General before to some extent. However, they now realized that what they saw was not the true strength of the Nine Yin Ghost General.

Because they were not able to make the Nine Yin Ghost General reveal his true strength.

But now that they attacked together, the strength of the Nine Yin Ghost General finally revealed itself.

"Whip of the Undead!"

Out of nowhere, the Nine Yin Ghost General emerged from the Ghost Qi, holding a black Ghost Qi whip and fiercely lashed it out.

An Nirvana Stage Expert tried to resist, but his Dao Intent Inscriptions were instantly shattered, and then the whip struck him.

"Ah!"

The Nirvana Stage Expert, entangled by the whip, could not move.

The other Nirvana Stage Experts wanted to help, but the Nine Yin Ghost General suddenly pointed one finger.

"Yinsha One Finger!"

As soon as he spoke, his finger raised and suddenly a crimson Yin Qi mixed with Ghost Qi turned into a finger Qi. With a bang, it penetrated the chest of a Nirvana Stage Expert.

"Ahh!"

This Nirvana Stage Expert was pierced through by the Finger Qi, screaming in agony. Yin souls and ghost Qi emerged from his body, causing his combat effectiveness to drop rapidly.

In the blink of an eye, two Nirvana Stage Experts lost their combat power.

"It's the Yin Dao Intent!"

"Special Dao Intent Yin Dao Intent!"

"Not good, Yin Dao Intent is very strange!"

Seeing two Nirvana Stage Experts defeated immediately, the other people's faces showed fear.

But the Nine Yin Ghost General's onslaught did not stop.

His figure flashed and disappeared into the Ghost Qi, his terrifying techniques completely elusive.

"Do you think... "

"The reason for my Nine Yin Ghost General's reputation."

"Just now, I only used one Yin!"

"Now, it's the Yinsha Two Fingers!"

When the conversation ended, two Finger Qi appeared from somewhere, and two more Nirvana Stage Experts were hit by the Ghost Qi in an instant, unable to get up. Among them, Gu Feixing was also involved.

The protection of the Dao Intent Inscriptions was completely useless!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2640: Chapter 2636: Yang Chen Exposed_1

This scene, this kind of suppression, made every human present feel cold to the bottom of their hearts.

How can we fight this? How can we compete?

Several of the strongest, with tens of thousands of Dao Intent Inscriptions, fought against the Nine Yin Ghost General and were utterly crushed, without the slightest chance to fight back.

Looking at Murong Hongye and the others, their faces revealed fear, and they were trembling uncontrollably. They wanted to escape but didn't know how, and there was no possibility of winning in the fight.

The Nine Yin Ghost General was too terrifying. The gap between them, both in the Nirvana Stage, was simply like the difference between heaven and earth.

At this point, only Jiang Zhiliang and a few others were still struggling to support themselves.

But even Jiang Zhiliang, who had a lot of confidence in himself, looked desperate now. He had worked so hard to save these powerful ones, but in the blink of an eye, they were all defeated.

He was the only one still struggling, but he didn't know how long he could hold on.

The Nine Yin Ghost General licked his lips and raised his cold, cruel smile, chuckling wickedly, "What, are you scared? Afraid? Hahaha, Jiang Zhiliang, your biggest mistake was trying to resist me. It would've been much simpler to just obediently die, but instead, you had to drag a bunch of people into some pointless, useless actions."

When the conversation ended, the Nine Yin Ghost General suddenly made a move.

And then...

"Yin Sha Three Fingers."

This third finger was even more terrifying than before, with three streams of ghost qi coming from different directions. Jiang Zhiliang trembled all over, and everyone else besides him was hit by the ghost qi, unable to get up as they were tortured by the terrifying ghost qi.

"You, you've cultivated this Undead Ghost Qi to the third layer." Jiang Zhiliang was shaken.

Undead Ghost Qi was even more terrifying than Netherworld Ghost Qi. Once cultivated, the ghost qi would enter a person's body and spread rapidly, causing them to lose their fighting ability.

It could be said that once one was hit by this Undead Ghost Qi, unless they had a special method to resolve it, their wounds would be difficult to heal even if they survived.

Yang Chen observed this scene and understood it clearly.

At first, Qian Yunsheng was injured by this Undead Ghost Qi, and his severed arm couldn't recover. It seemed that this Undead Ghost Qi needed to be cultivated to the third level to have this effect.

The Ghost General who injured Qian Yunsheng must have been a Great Stage existence, and his Undead Ghost Qi was only at this level. Now, this Nine Yin Ghost General at the Nirvana Stage had reached this level.

"It's just you left now." The Nine Yin Ghost General raised his finger.

Jiang Zhiliang glared, his eyes wide open, unwilling to let his guard down. He knew he couldn't win, but even in defeat, he wouldn't back down.

"Jiang Zhiliang, just behave." The Nine Yin Ghost General aimed and locked on.

Yin Sha Three Fingers!

These three ferocious ghost qi attacked, and Jiang Zhiliang, unwilling, let out an angry roar. With the roar echoing, his voice revealed the humiliation and madness from within his heart.

Masses of Dao Intent Inscriptions turned into defense, resisting layer by layer.

However, they were useless against this Yin Dao Intent and Undead Ghost Qi.

His methods were easily broken, and then, the three ghost qi hit him directly.

"Ugh!" Jiang Zhiliang sprayed blood, retreated in waves, and fell to the ground, unable to get up again.

Upon seeing this scene, the happiest person was Duan Liuhe.

He had been somewhat hesitant about his choice before, as betraying humans needed deep consideration. However, he didn't expect the Nine Yin Ghost General to be so fierce.

Jiang Zhiliang and the others were all easily captured by the Nine Yin Ghost General.

"Hmph, a bunch of trash, in front of the Nine Yin Ghost General, they are nothing but ants, yet they still dream of resisting?" Duan Liuhe shouted harshly, feeling quite pleased.

Everyone else showed angry expressions, not only had Duan Liuhe betrayed them, but now he was also bragging about it?

At the same time, Murong Wufeng and the others found it difficult to speak, their voices trembling slightly, "Ya-Yang Chen, we should hurry back and report this news to our superiors."

Yang Chen thought about it and nodded.

He could have made a move just now, but these people were defeated too quickly. In the blink of an eye, the Nine Yin Ghost General defeated more than a dozen people, making his move useless at this point.

Moreover, he was uncertain whether there were other powerful beings besides this Ghost King.

His soul couldn't even probe the mysterious depths of the valley.

The best choice was to leave this place first and develop steadily.

For Yang Chen, leaving was not difficult.

His space was now independent, so as long as the Nine Yin Ghost General wasn't watching, they could still leave.

However, what shocked Yang Chen was that the Nine Yin Ghost General was actually looking straight at their location.

"Hmph, how long do you plan to hide?" The Nine Yin Ghost General pointed, and a large amount of Undead Ghost Qi rushed over.

For him, dealing with these lurking observers didn't even require the use of Yinsha Finger.

However, just as he was lingering on this thought, suddenly, an explosion echoed instantly.

Immediately, his ghost qi was dissolved layer by layer, and Yang Chen's figure appeared in everyone's line of sight.

Only Yang Chen could remain calm.

Murong Wufeng, Murong Hongye, and the others were so frightened that they could barely stand.

Had they actually been discovered?

"There are still humans?"

"So what? In front of the Nine Yin Ghost General, no matter how many people come, they'll all end up the same." These ghost creatures laughed arrogantly.

The captured humans also showed bitter smiles. They had just kindled hope, thinking that rescue had arrived, but now it seemed that it was just a group of secret observers. Now it seemed that this group would not be able to avoid being captured themselves.

Jiang Zhiliang and the other powerful ones were subdued again, this time with an even stronger prohibition for control.

Now most of the powerful ones stared at Yang Chen's appearance with dull eyes, not recognizing him.

Only Gu Feixing knew Yang Chen, but thinking about the power of the Nine Yin Ghost General, all he could do was sigh heavily.

"How did you discover me?" Yang Chen asked in surprise.

"I know how many patrolling Ghost Generals there are here. When one was missing earlier, I had been on guard. To be honest, I was really surprised that you could isolate the space and make my soul probes fail multiple times. But it's a pity, you were still discovered by me. Now that the mouse has been caught by the cat, prepare to obediently die."

As he finished speaking, the Nine Yin Ghost General looked at Yang Chen and the others greedily, like a predator.

The only thing that surprised him was that Yang Chen had managed to block his ghost qi, which was a very surprising thing>

However, with absolute confidence in his own strength, he didn't think this would have much effect on the situation.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2641: Chapter 2637: Instantly Killing Tens of Thousands of Inscription-Enhanced Powerful Ones_1

At this point, the team members were already full of fear, and they could hardly speak clearly.

"Y-Yang Chen, what should we do now?"

"Yang Chen, what should we do?"

At this moment, they were all relying on Yang Chen as their main support.

Yang Chen had become their only hope, not because they thought he could still do something, but because they found it difficult to make their own choices.

Their fear had conquered their rationality.

Yang Chen remained calm, staring attentively at the ghost creatures that were gradually trying to surround them, and said, "You guys should hide first."

"But, but if we hide, what will you do?" Murong Hongye asked anxiously.

"Let's go quickly. If we don't leave, it would only be a burden for Brother Yang Chen." The other team members were thrilled when they heard Yang Chen telling them to hide while he stayed to delay the ghost creatures.

Without hesitation, they said they would leave without stopping.

Maybe they would get lucky and manage to slip away.

Only Murong Hongye, who had a crush on Yang Chen, was reluctant to see him staying here alone.

For Yang Chen, although some team members were eager to leave and seemed somewhat unkind, their logic was not wrong.

Indeed, staying would only be a burden for him.

This was not the time for loyalty. Even he felt some pressure facing so many ghost creatures. It would only be beneficial if these people hid first with no downsides for him.

In an instant, the team members retreated one after another.

Seeing this scene, the Nine Yin Ghost General sneered, "You are really great, letting them hide first while you delay time here. Hahaha, do you really think you are fearless after breaking my Undead Ghost Qi? Humph, this seat will let you know my power."

When the conversation ended, the Nine Yin Ghost General fiercely pointed a finger at Yang Chen.

"Yinsha Finger!"

Yinsha Finger, infused with Ghost Qi, was fierce in nature and instantly pierced towards Yang Chen.

Yang Chen had seen the power of Yinsha Finger clearly just now. Even the powerful ones with over ten thousand Dao Intent could hardly resist it and were almost shattered by a single finger.

As for Yinsha Two Fingers and Yinsha Three Fingers, they were even more formidable. The eight powerful ones with over ten thousand Dao Intent were defeated in the blink of an eye.

However, Yang Chen was not one of those eight powerful ones with over ten thousand Dao Intent.

"It seems I can only fight with all my strength."

Seeing the Yinsha Finger coming in an instant, Yang Chen flicked his wrist, and a lightning-fast electric light burst forth.

The collision of Dao Intent was formed in an instant. Yang Chen stood still, looking indifferent, while the Nine Yin Ghost General's Yinsha Finger was neutralized.

This scene narrowed the eyes of the Nine Yin Ghost General.

"Interesting, so you are also a master with over ten thousand Dao Intent? Hehe, is there any fish that slipped through the net? But since you've come here, don't even think about leaving." The Nine Yin Ghost General sneered.

"Ghost General, it's this guy. This guy's strength is probably even higher than Gu Feixing, who you just caught, making Gu Feixing extremely wary. Moreover, he instantly killed a ghost general from another team, his strength is very strong." Duan Liuhe shamelessly reported the intelligence.

The Nine Yin Ghost General squinted his eyes slightly: "Oh?"

The high-level ghost generals beside him volunteered, "Nine Yin Sir, you have taken action many times just now. Let me deal with this person."

"Well, good, Ming Luo, you can give this kid a try. Go all out. This kid can break my Yinsha Finger, although just the power of one Yin Finger, his strength should not be underestimated, so be careful." The Nine Yin Ghost General was calm and composed. Now, he only saw Yang Chen as a prisoner with no chance to turn the tables.

No matter how strong Yang Chen is, there will be no other possibilities here today.

He can take his time to play with him.

The Ming Luo Ghost General heard the permission from the Nine Yin Ghost General and grinned cruelly before stepping forward.

"Kid, let's see how you fare against me. I hope you can make me happy." Ming Luo Ghost General sneered and launched an attack in the blink of an eye.

"Thirteen thousand and seven hundred Dao Intent inscriptions..."

At the same time, Murong Wufeng and others hid in the dark, ready to escape at any moment.

However, before they could escape, they also saw the battle in front of them.

"It's over, it's over!"

"Brother Yang Chen is most likely in grave danger." freewebnovel.com

"A ghost general with more than thirteen thousand Dao Intent, the Nine Yin Ghost General hasn't even taken action himself, just sending a subordinate of such a level is already a major problem."

This Ming Luo Ghost General did indeed have some skills.

However, he didn't know that in Yang Chen's eyes, his more than thirteen thousand Dao Intent really didn't count for much.

Ming Luo Ghost General attacked, and so did Yang Chen.

With just a wave of his sleeve.

"Unyielding Fury!"

"Palm!"

One palm, just one palm!

With this one palm, Yang Chen's Dao Intent inscriptions were unleashed, as was his extraordinary strength!

A large number of Dao Intent inscriptions scattered, and in a moment, they were like sharp swords, striking forcefully at Ming Luo Ghost General's methods.

Ming Luo Ghost General's every move seemed like throwing an egg against a rock, being shattered to pieces!

"Not good!" Ming Luo Ghost General's eyes were filled with fear as he watched the disparity between the Dao Techniques and thunder and lightning descend. His heart was filled with dread!

He knew that he seemed to have provoked a formidable enemy!

His more than thirteen thousand Dao Intent inscriptions were like flimsy paper being torn in front of Yang Chen, unable to display any ability to counterattack at all!

"No, no!"

Ming Luo Ghost General's pupils shrank, and when he responded, he yelled, "Nine Yin Sir, save me!"

But it was too late.

The Nine Yin Ghost General also realized that he wanted to take action, but it was just a lightning fast moment, and there was no chance to react!

Boom!

The electric light instantly engulfed Ming Luo Ghost General's body, instantly killing him!

A powerful being with thirteen thousand Dao Intent inscriptions was instantly obliterated in this manner!

Such a scene left everyone dumbstruck, almost unable to believe their own eyes.

"How is that possible?!"

"Ming Luo Ghost General was killed in an instant?"

The originally desperate crowd suddenly ignited hope in their eyes. Jiang Zhiliang, Gu Feixing, and many strong people present, all stared wide-eyed.

Did they actually have such a high-level expert among them? They had no idea before.

The Nine Yin Ghost General's side also changed their expressions abruptly.

In their anger, the high-level ghost generals beside them could not sit still any longer!

"Human, you're courting death!"

More than ten high-level ghost generals protecting the Nine Yin Ghost General attacked at the same time.

This represented more than ten powerful beings with over ten thousand Dao Intent inscriptions coming together to attack!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2642: Chapter 2638: He Has His Own Means_1

This scene was truly spectacular!

More than a dozen high-level Ghost Generals with tens of thousands of Dao Intent Inscriptions attacked together, something that was rarely seen.

It was Yang Chen's quick kill of Ming Luo Ghost General that made these high-level Ghost Generals unable to sit still.

This meant that Yang Chen's strength could threaten them, and if they continued to face him one by one, he would toy with them to their deaths.

More than a dozen Ghost Generals soared into the air, holding their weapons, with their Dao Intent Inscriptions spreading out, awe-inspiring!

Yang Chen, too, hovered in mid-air staring down at these enemies, his fighting intent burning!

More than a dozen Ghost Generals with tens of thousands of Dao Intent Inscriptions; such a scale somewhat took Yang Chen by surprise.

"Hehe, I never thought there would be such a good sacrifice buried among the humans. No wonder you dared to stay here and secretly investigate. But unfortunately, you won't escape today. Let's kill him together." Nine Yin Ghost General commanded.

The dozens of Ghost Generals attacked at the same time.

They showed no contempt, nor dared to have any contempt.

Dao Techniques!

A myriad of Dao techniques filled with ghostly Qi were unleashed in a crushing manner. Naturally, the combined dao techniques of more than a dozen Ghost Generals were terrifying.*freewebnovel.com*

Facing these Ghost Generals attacking together, Yang Chen remained calm.

He had his own way of dealing with them.

As these Dao techniques rained down in a chaotic bombardment, many people were already losing hope. Tens of thousands of Dao Intent Ghost Generals, and more than a dozen of them attacking together, what a scale.

How could Yang Chen block them?

How could he win?

They couldn't imagine how Yang Chen could survive under this continuous bombardment.

Nine Yin Ghost General and the other Ghost Generals also revealed smiles!

There was no movement within the ghostly Qi.

"Not even a corpse was left behind," Nine Yin Ghost General coldly said; "You should have left a corpse, although it couldn't have been used as a perfect sacrifice, it would still have some use. However, it doesn't matter. Under that situation just now, it was indeed difficult to leave a corpse."

The other Ghost Generals nodded, they also wanted to leave a corpse, but it was not easy to control their strength when more than a dozen Ghost Generals attacked together.

Yang Chen was most likely reduced to ashes.

Those humans who had just regained some hope now showed bitter smiles. A strong person like Yang Chen had fallen just like that.

But at the next moment, Nine Yin Ghost General suddenly said, "Not good, quickly hide."freewebmovel.com

As soon as he finished speaking, Yang Chen's figure appeared out of nowhere.

Then, a dazzling golden butterfly appeared, and in an instant, the long spear arrived, turning directly into a sharp edge.

One of the powerful Ghost Generals with tens of thousands of Dao Intent Inscriptions had their defense completely broken by Yang Chen.

With one spear, their ghostly body was reduced to nothingness.

All of this happened as fast as lightning, and no one could detect it.

No one knew...

Only Yang Chen himself knew that this was his trump card, space-time!

One of the Ghost Generals was killed on the spot.

Moreover, Yang Chen's moves hadn't stopped yet. He stepped and disappeared again, then appeared out of thin air.

Another spear, Thunder Rush, pierced through with thunder and lightning.

With the overwhelming Dao Intent Inscriptions, he defeated his opponent.

Another Ghost General was vanquished in an instant.

Yang Chen's moves still hadn't stopped; his figure flickered, and he appeared behind another Ghost General. This Ghost General reacted much faster, felt Yang Chen's approach, and immediately tried to run.

But would Yang Chen give him a chance?

"Escape?"

Yang Chen coldly sneered.

Can they escape?

He simply pointed a finger, and at the range where the Ghost General was fleeing, spacetime suddenly solidified.

"Young Master, watch me." The Slaughter God Spear laughed out loud.

Immediately, the tail of the spear suddenly stretched out, transforming into a scorpion-like state, and pulled back the Ghost General trapped in the spacetime solidification.

All of this was naturally due to the Slaughter God Spear's 'Poisonous Dragon Sting' divine power.

In fact, for Yang Chen, capturing a Ghost General trapped in spacetime solidification was simple, but it would undoubtedly consume spacetime power.

To know that solidifying a space, seems simple, but in reality, it's tough.

For him, unless it was a special situation, he wouldn't use the 'Space-Time Imprisonment' technique, which was much more energy-consuming than spacetime travel.

Because by solidifying a space, the enemy would always try to break free, and forcing the solidification naturally consumes a lot.

Comparatively, using the Slaughter God Spear's 'Poisonous Dragon Sting' divine power was more convenient.

"Die!"

The Poisonous Dragon Sting had already penetrated the Ghost General's body and soul with its deadly poison.

Following Yang Chen's move, the captured Ghost General died on the spot!

"Quick, catch him."

The other Ghost Generals, in their panic, hurriedly spoke.

They really couldn't have dreamed that Yang Chen had not only survived their combined assault but also continuously killed three Ghost Generals. In their panic, a Ghost General pointed at Yang Chen and shouted.

However, catching Yang Chen in his space-time Dao Intent state?

How could it be so easy?

To break space-time Dao Intent, the best way was to use absolute Dao Intent Inscriptions to suppress and surround the entire space, causing Yang Chen to completely lose the circulation of Space Dao Intent Inscriptions, thus unable to use the space-time Dao Intent to traverse.

But unfortunately, here, no one had a higher level of Dao Intent Inscriptions than him!

Yang Chen had previously been worried about the presence of Great Ascension stage powerhouses in the area.

But now it seemed that his worries were unnecessary, as there were no experts of that level around him!

With that being the case, how could capturing him be easy?

Compared to these Ghost Creatures, Yang Chen seemed like a true ghost. Whenever he appeared, it would result in the fall of a Ghost General.

This made all the humans excited, their blood boiling. The current scene looked as if Nine Yin Ghost General was battling the eight powerful human warriors!

All of them shouted in their hearts, questioning why the Netherworld had such a monster.

But now they were excited; their own humans had such a monster.

Yang Chen fought against a dozen enemies.

Nine Yin Ghost General had his way to defeat the enemy, and Yang Chen had his own way to defeat the enemy!

Yang Chen's way of defeating the enemy was more elusive, and harder to predict. His appearance alone signified the fall of a Ghost General!

Then, he disappeared and reappeared again.

Back and forth, seven times in and out!

By the time they came to their senses, only three of the more than a dozen Ghost Generals remained!

At this point, the three remaining Ghost Generals finally showed fear on their faces.

They no longer hesitated and turned to flee.

They had not fled before because they had never thought that with their numbers and in front of Nine Yin Ghost General, they would lose!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2643: Chapter 2639: Can You Bite It?_1

Not only were they defeated, but they were defeated so miserably and desolately.

Now, they could only flee.

They were all dead. The ghost general with tens of thousands of Dao Intent Inscriptions was as fragile as paper in front of Yang Chen, like a child torn apart effortlessly.

They could only escape.

But, could they be saved by fleeing?

Well, they had to ask Yang Chen for permission first.

As the three ghost generals were about to escape, Yang Chen's figure emerged.

"The Hand of the Giant Golden Bell."

In the blink of an eye, with the Hand of the Giant Golden Bell, they were suppressed again.

When the three ghost generals turned around, they tried to resist Yang Chen's Hand of the Giant Golden Bell, but the result was tragic.

Boom!

The sound echoed, and the voices of the three ghost generals lingered in the sky.

"Lord Nine Yin, save us."

As the voices lingered, the Nine Yin Ghost General indeed tried to rescue the three ghost generals. However, Yang Chen's Hand of the Giant Golden Bell was visibly faster.

Three ghost generals, were reduced to dust by Yang Chen's technique.

Indeed.

Ten thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions marked a watershed, before which the powerful ones were several times stronger.freewebnovel.com

However, now, Yang Chen's number of Dao Intent Inscriptions was approaching twenty thousand.

With this number, it was only natural to crush those with tens of thousands of Dao Intent Inscriptions easily!

When the three ghost generals died, the whole scene fell silent, so quiet that one could hear a pin drop.

All parties, ghost generals, humans, as well as Murong Hongye and others hiding in the dark, and the Nine Yin Ghost General, all fell silent.

They didn't know how to respond, nor did they know how to explain what was happening before their eyes!

It was only after some time had elapsed.

It was the siblings Murong Wufeng and Murong Hongye who were hiding in the dark who reacted first.

"Yang Chen, Yang Chen won."

"So many ghost generals, all dead."

They forgot that this was the best opportunity to escape and also forgot that they were still in danger.

"Yang Chen, who on earth is Yang Chen? He killed so many ghost generals all by himself. He killed so many high-level ghost generals?"

"I, I must be seeing things."

"He killed so many high-level ghost generals!"

Shock and astonishment.

What Yang Chen had done had upended their perception.

Now, the humans were also excited, especially the powerful ones like Jiang Zhiliang. They had thought that they were utterly finished, and that no one could contend with this King-level Ghost General.

But then Yang Chen appeared.

Could the Nine Yin Ghost General single-handedly defeat eight humans with over ten thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions?

In our human camp, we also have a powerful figure who, by himself, can defeat more than a dozen high-ranking ghost generals with over ten thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions!

There are the powerful ones among the powerful!

"There's hope."

Perhaps, there really is hope?

Humans had hidden talents, and Yang Chen was an example of that.

The Nine Yin Ghost General had the hardest time hiding his emotions. He never expected, never expected this. Everything seemed to be going smoothly according to his plan. However, things had developed to this point.

His numerous high-ranking ghost generals, his numerous subordinates, were all now killed by Yang Chen!

And even more so, they were killed right in front of him! He could not forgive.

He wanted to save his subordinates, but he could only stand there, not because he didn't want to save them, but because he hadn't had the chance to act before Yang Chen killed them.

As he wanted to save another, Yang Chen's speed was as fast as lightning, far surpassing his reaction and the speed of other ghost generals escaping for their lives!

So far, he hadn't managed to save a single ghost general.

The Nine Yin Ghost General said in a low voice, "Well, well, well, kid, I really didn't expect there to be a character like you in the human camp. What you used just now should be the Space Dao Intent, right?"

Yang Chen couldn't help narrowing his eyes. The Nine Yin Ghost General had a good eyesight. Although he hadn't guessed correctly, he was close enough.

"So what if it is, so what if it isn't!" Yang Chen said calmly.

"Hehehehe, Space Dao Intent, huh? It seems to have given you a lot of confidence. You've successfully angered me. Since you killed all of my personal ghost generals, it's time for you to pay for their lives." The Nine Yin Ghost General's eyes were filled with coldness, and he wasn't afraid when he heard about Yang Chen's Space Dao Intent.

His ghost qi dispersed in an instant, and then, with a fierce point of his finger.

"You have such a powerful method, I'll let you feel my power too. Yinsha Four Fingers!" The Nine Yin Ghost General raised his fingers.

Yinsha Four Fingers was even stronger than the previous three or two fingers combined.

This attack came in an instant.

Four finger qi formed, ghostly howls, and Yin Qi assaulted him.

Yang Chen had no intention of confronting it head-on, but instead dodged it, and the Space-Time Dao Intent reappeared.

However, even as he used the Space-Time Dao Intent to dodge, the Nine Yin Ghost General revealed a sinister smile.

He let out a strange laugh, and within the ghost qi, a huge ghost face suddenly emerged. This ghost face had three wings, flapping and rushing towards Yang Chen's vicinity.

Wherever the ghost face passed, it soon began to gnaw and bite wildly.

Yang Chen, within spacetime, saw the ghost face and suddenly understood.

This winged ghost face intended to tear and bite in order to devour the Dao Intent Inscriptions of his spatial teleportation.

"You have the means to swallow Dao Intent Inscriptions?"

Yang Chen was slightly surprised, but soon, his surprise turned into indifference.

"Can you digest my strongest Dao Intent Inscriptions?" Yang Chen asked in a low voice.

The Nine Yin Ghost General was right to say that Yang Chen was playing with spatial means, but what he was using was not the simple Space Dao Intent, but the higher level Space-Time.

There is an essential difference between Space-Time Dao Intent and Space Dao Intent.

Because of this, when his Dao Intent was eaten by the ghost face, the ghost face suddenly bit the Dao Intent as if it were biting on steel, letting out a miserable scream. Then, it turned into a wisp of smoke and shrank back into the ghost qi.

This truly shocked the Nine Yin Ghost General.

He had cultivated this ghost face for many years as a special method, capable of devouring Dao Intent Inscriptions, making them temporarily ineffective.

He wanted to devour as many of Yang Chen's Space Dao Intents as possible when the latter used them.

If Yang Chen dared to release them, he would eat them!

He wanted to see how Yang Chen could release his Space Dao Intent in the end after having them eaten.

However, what he didn't expect was that his ghost face couldn't bite through Yang Chen's Dao Intent Inscriptions. This was something he had never experienced before.

The ghost face could bite even special Dao Intents, but there were only two types of Dao Intents that it couldn't bite through.

One was the Dao Intent of the Great Ascension Stage.

Yang Chen was obviously not in the Great Ascension Stage.

The second was the strongest Dao Intent.

"You, you!"

The Nine Yin Ghost General absolutely refused to admit that Yang Chen possessed the strongest Dao Intent.

"Kid, this seat is now completely enraged." The Nine Yin Ghost General shook his entire body, releasing all his Dao Intent Inscriptions.

Nineteen thousand and three hundred!

And when Yang Chen saw this, he also held nothing back. As the Nine Yin Ghost General's aura surged, Yang Chen's Dao Intent Inscriptions also dispersed!

Neither more nor less, only one hundred more than the Nine Yin Ghost General.

Nineteen thousand and four hundred!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2644: Chapter 2640: They Have Yang Chen_1

As Yang Chen's Dao Intent Inscriptions unfolded, without a doubt, it became a momentary event that stunned everyone present.

Everyone had just emerged from the shock, and now, another wave of thorough astonishment was upon them.

At first, everyone was curious about how many Dao Intent Inscriptions Yang Chen had, and how powerful he was to be able to crush more than a dozen ghost generals with tens of thousands of Dao Intent Inscriptions.

But now, everything was revealed.

Yang Chen had a staggering 19,400 Dao Intent Inscriptions, making him even stronger than the seemingly invincible Nine Yin Ghost General in their eyes.

"19,400 Dao Intent Inscriptions, there's actually such a level of genius among our humans."

"Is this for real? 19,400! Are we saved? Are we really saved?"

The Nine Yin Ghost General's eyes were now fixed on Yang Chen.

He had thought that revealing his Dao Intent Inscriptions would make Yang Chen see his absolute strength.

But he didn't expect Yang Chen's Dao Intent Inscriptions to be stronger than his.

Even if there were just a hundred more, it was enough to exert an absolute pressure on him in terms of momentum.

Yang Chen, after displaying his Dao Intent Inscriptions, calmly looked ahead and said, "Do you think you have a lot of Dao Intent Inscriptions?"

This sentence further enraged the Nine Yin Ghost General.

"Die!" In his fury, the Nine Yin Ghost General suddenly unleashed the Yinsha Finger.

But Yang Chen dodged it in a flash with his figure flickering.

His spacetime Dao intent made him untraceable.

Yang Chen suddenly appeared in the sky above a group of imprisoned humans.

He then pressed down with his palms, and nearly twenty thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions instantly suppressed them, trying to help every human strong expert to break free from their prohibitions and release them.

Yang Chen didn't want to be too overconfident. At this time, releasing everyone and causing a scene was the most appropriate thing to do.

"Yang Chen has come to save us!"

"Great!"

Seeing Yang Chen's Dao Intent Inscriptions pouring down like rain, these humans couldn't help but be excited.

However, when Yang Chen fiercely pressed down, the other ghost generals were already on guard.

They had complete control over the imprisoned humans, protecting the prohibitions and preventing Yang Chen's Dao Intent Inscriptions from finding an opportunity.

Although Yang Chen had a vast number of Dao Intent Inscriptions, it was difficult to rescue so many people at once.

This made the Nine Yin Ghost General sneer, "Yang Chen, do you still dream of rescuing your humans? How delusional! Did you think I wouldn't be prepared?"

"No good, we can't get out with these ghost generals guarding us."

"What are we going to do?"

A sense of anxiety filled the hearts of the humans.

"Delusional, huh?" Yang Chen raised the corner of his mouth, not bothering to explain or refute. *freewebnovel.com*

From his body, another Yang Chen suddenly separated.

The Daoist Divine Body was revealed! *freewebnovel.com*

As the Daoist Divine Body appeared, the Nine Yin Ghost General suddenly turned pale, staring at Yang Chen with gritted teeth, his body shivering uncontrollably.

Yang Chen simply stood there, as his Daoist Divine Body directly entered the area below them!

"Not good, this guy has a Daoist Divine Body." A group of ghost generals saw Yang Chen's Daoist Divine Body and were all frightened.

Are you kidding? How could they not be afraid?

Although Yang Chen's Daoist Divine Body had only half of his strength, it was still enough to deal with them. They were not those ghost generals with tens of thousands of Dao Intent Inscriptions after all.

"Ah!"

As the Daoist Divine Body descended, it unleashed Dao techniques and swayed all around. Those ghost generals who tried to imprison humans were killed one after another by Yang Chen's Daoist Divine Body.

In an instant, many human experts were released.

Meanwhile, Yang Chen stood still in the high altitude.

The Nine Yin Ghost General could only watch the scene helplessly, unable to do anything about it.

Because Yang Chen stood there. If he moved, Yang Chen would move too. He could hold Yang Chen back, but he couldn't stop the actions from the Daoist Divine body.

"We're saved!"

"Hahaha, I'm finally free!"

"You ghost creatures, I'll fight you!"

As Yang Chen's Daoist Divine Body arrived, hundreds of humans were freed, completely changing the current situation.

Yang Chen was also on guard.

The reason he didn't dare act rashly was that he was afraid that there might be Great Stage Experts or even more powerful ghost generals lurking.

But looking at it now, he seemed to have overthought things.

If there were more powerful ghost creatures, they would have appeared by now, and they probably thought that the Nine Yin Ghost General alone could handle everything.

At this moment, Yang Chen said loudly, "Everyone on the battlefield, now is the time for us to counterattack. Show your strength and eliminate the enemy before us."

"Kill!"

All the people were filled with endless anger.

Especially Duan Liuhe.

Now that the humans were released, the first target was Duan Liuhe. And it wasn't just one person who thought like this, but a group of humans.

"Duan Liuhe, give me your life!"

"Duan Liuhe, I'll see you die!"

These humans went straight after Duan Liuhe.

Duan Liuhe was terrified and cried out, "Save me, save me quickly. Brothers of the Netherworld, I am your friend. You can't just abandon me like this, Nine Yin Sir, save me!"

He now regarded the Netherworld's ghost creatures as his last lifesaving straw, but little did he know that these Netherworld creatures didn't care about him at all.

Even if they did care, they couldn't even take care of themselves right now, let alone him!

"Duan Liuhe, come here!"

Several human Nirvana Stage experts captured Duan Liuhe directly.

Duan Liuhe was now crying bitterly, kneeling on the ground, pleading, "Brothers, I am a fellow human. Please spare me for the sake of our common bond. I was confused just now. There's actually another reason. Please listen to me."

"Capture him and let the higher-ups decide." Someone suggested, "Letting this guy die would be too kind to him."

"Exactly!"

"Let him neither live nor die!"

Duan Liuhe slumped to the ground in fear. He knew that he was finished, and dying would have been a clean slate. He was indeed afraid, but he also knew that it was the best choice. Unable to live or die?

That would be the most painful thing.

"Brothers, follow me and kill. We didn't stand a chance against this Nine Yin Ghost General before, but now it's different. The Nine Yin Ghost General is being held back by Yang Chen. Let's fight these ghost generals. Kill!"

"Kill!"

With an angry shout, the humans were all red-eyed.

That's right, they were helpless against the Nine Yin Ghost General before.

But now, they had Yang Chen!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2645: Chapter 2641: Two Against Two_1

Yang Chen could contend with the Nine Yin Ghost General, an existence that they once thought no one could challenge!

At this point, Murong Wufeng and his sister Murong Hongye, who were originally hiding in the shadows, were also left speechless.

Did Yang Chen singlehandedly change the situation?

This was simply too hard to believe.

Now, after some thought, they joined the battle without hesitation.

They were also part of the battlefield. If it was a hopeless battle, they would be helpless in fear, but now it was different. There was hope in this war.

"Kill!"

There were roars from below, while in the sky, the invisible domain was already occupied by Yang Chen and the Nine Yin Ghost General, becoming their exclusive battlefield.

Only the two of them were allowed to set foot in this area, which was the battleground for the powerful!

The Nine Yin Ghost General's anger had been provoked by Yang Chen. Now, he had no other thoughts but to use his absolute suppressive power to crush Yang Chen!

"Die!" The Nine Yin Ghost General suddenly used his Yinsha Finger, shooting towards Yang Chen.

Yang Chen knew the power of the Yinsha Finger and did not plan to confront it head on, swiftly dodging.

With the advantage of spacetime Dao intent, Yang Chen planned to use it to its full extent.

However, as a king-level ghost general, the Nine Yin Ghost General had numerous methods. He had just used the Ghost Face Biting and failed. Then, he released his ghost qi layer by layer, forming a domain.

Yang Chen had just dodged when he was still within the Ghost Qi.

As long as he was within the Ghost Qi, the Nine Yin Ghost General could perfectly capture him.

"Yinsha Finger!"

Qi was shot out from his fingers once again.

But he still failed to catch Yang Chen.

The Nine Yin Ghost General maliciously said, "Yang Chen, you dare not to face me head-on? I have already seen through your spatial means, do you want to ambush me? No chance!"

The next moment, he had sensed Yang Chen's appearance again and once again used the Yinsha Finger.

But this time, Yang Chen did not dodge at all, instead raising his hand and giving a powerful palm strike.

This palm strike diffused the energy, dissolving the Yinsha Finger.

"Just now, you were able to detect me, but soon you will not be able to." Yang Chen said coldly.

When the conversation ended, Yang Chen shouted.

"Ten Transformation Godhood, open!"

With this roar, an astonishing amount of Sa Qi spread from Yang Chen's body instantly like an ocean, colliding with the Ghost Qi. The Ghost Qi was flooded on the spot.

When the Sa Qi and the Ghost Qi collided, it was evident that Yang Chen's Sa Qi was superior.

"What?" The Nine Yin Ghost General paled in surprise. The Ghost Qi from their Netherworld was highly targeted and even had the ability to corrode the air.

Usually, human means could not dissolve it when it occupied a domain.

But now, the Sa Qi displayed by Yang Chen was able to engulf his Ghost Qi, dissolving the Ghost Qi domain he had formed and creating a brand new domain!

"Is this... Sa Qi? Impossible, how can you control the power of Sa Qi, and such a terrifying Sa Qi at that? How did you do it?" The Nine Yin Ghost General exclaimed in anger and shock.

Yang Chen didn't intend to explain, and a large amount of Sa Qi spread out, engulfing the Ghost Qi and forming his own domain.

"Now, how will you catch my spatial teleportation?" Yang Chen coldly said.

"You!" A trace of fear was born in the Nine Yin Ghost General's heart.

Yang Chen had no intention of wasting words.

With a single sentence, his figure disappeared from the spot again. Immediately after, a large amount of thunder and lightning flickered and the attack mode was displayed, combined with Dao intent inscriptions, rapidly suppressing the enemy.

Using spacetime Dao intent, he teleported directly behind the Nine Yin Ghost General and attempted to ambush.

But the Nine Yin Ghost General had his own methods.

At this critical moment, the Nine Yin Ghost General abandoned all means to attack Yang Chen, closed his eyes, and completely defended his own body!

As long as Yang Chen tried to ambush him, he could react instantly.

"Yang Chen, if I only focus on defense, even if you have spatial teleportation, I will still remain undefeated!" The Nine Yin Ghost General roared viciously, swinging his hands and unleashing the Yinsha Two Fingers to shoot out!

Yang Chen saw the Nine Yin Ghost General fully defending himself and decided not to waste time talking, attacking directly.

With a thunderous crash, the collision between Yang Chen's Thundering Trichotomy attack mode and the Nine Yin Ghost General was evenly matched. The Nine Yin Ghost General retreated slightly.

Yang Chen disappeared from the spot just as quickly.

Thunder flickered beneath his feet, utilizing the spatial teleportation means, the speed reached its extreme limit.

One hit didn't work?

Of course, there was a second hit.

Yang Chen's space flickered, reappearing and suddenly striking, colliding directly with the Nine Yin Ghost General.

The Nine Yin Ghost General quickly and fiercely defended himself, but Yang Chen soon vanished again and reappeared in the blink of an eye.freewebmovel.com

After reappearing, Yang Chen continued his attack, only to disappear and reappear again.

Reappearing and disappearing afterward.

Like this repeatedly, once but over and over again, the Nine Yin Ghost General began to feel his scalp tingle. With this kind of attack, even if he was powerful, he would eventually be hit by Yang Chen's rogue-like attack style.

It was impossible for him to react all the time and then respond accordingly.

Moreover, Yang Chen's attacks sometimes were feints. They seemed to come, but during the actual disappearance, Yang Chen himself was long gone after deceiving the Nine Yin Ghost General's means.

This was also one of Yang Chen's attack styles.

How could it be so easy to defend against his means?

The Nine Yin Ghost General was completely forced into a corner. With a roar, another figure separated from his body.

Daoist Divine Body emerged.

The Nine Yin Ghost General could also use the Daoist Divine Body.

This was not a strange thing. As a king-level ghost general, the Nine Yin Ghost General having the Daoist Divine Body was entirely normal.

The only thing that was not normal was that there were not many people who could force him to use the Daoist Divine Body. The current Nine Yin Ghost General had been pushed to the point where he had to use the Daoist Divine Body.

Only one person, he simply couldn't withstand Yang Chen's bombardment-style attack.

With the Daoist Divine Body, both sides resisted together and were barely able to cope with Yang Chen's rogue-like attack style under great stress.

It was much more efficient for two people to defend together than just one person.

However, just as he thought that he had enough to withstand Yang Chen's means, Yang Chen's Daoist Divine Body suddenly came flying from an unknown place.

At this time, the Daoist Divine Body from Yang Chen had arrived with strong momentum.

Two against two.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2646: Chapter 2642: The Strongest Strike!_1

Two on two, it was fair.

But the expression on Nine Yin Ghost General's face couldn't get any better, as he summoned his Daoist Divine Body, thinking that he could barely withstand Yang Chen's fierce onslaught. Who would have known, Yang Chen also summoned his own Daoist Divine Body.

Two on two, where did he have any advantage?

Thrust into a desperate situation, Nine Yin Ghost General and his Daoist Divine Body displayed their Yinsha Finger, aiming at Yang Chen, showing their offensive power.

However, Yang Chen dodged extremely quickly, evading the Space Dao intent in an instant, and then his Daoist Divine Body disappeared and reappeared, disappearing and reappearing again.

The display of Space Dao Intent had reached its peak.

In this situation, Nine Yin Ghost General and his Daoist Divine Body were quickly pushed to their limit.

One slip, and their bodies would suffer heavy damage.

Driven to the limit, Nine Yin Ghost General finally slipped, and Yang Chen's Long Spear viciously tore through his defenses, leaving a huge gash in the Nine Yin Ghost General's body with the electric light shining from Dao Intent Inscriptions.

This strike, unknown in origin, was enough to make Nine Yin Ghost General's state crumble.

However, after this attack, Yang Chen stopped his continuous offensive and stood in front of Nine Yin Ghost General with his hands behind his back.

"Yang Chen, your Space Dao intent is finally exhausted, isn't it?" Nine Yin Ghost General laughed wildly.

Yang Chen held his hands behind his back, not denying it.

Yes, his Space-Time Dao Intent was indeed powerful, but limited. If it weren't for other people, even using half of his Space-Time Dao Intent would be enough to crush the opponent.

However, this Nine Yin Ghost General truly had some skill in enduring his moves for so long, only getting injured, but not fatally so.

As a result, even Yang Chen's supply of Space-Time Dao Intent Inscriptions was exhausted, rendering them unusable.

Of course, the reason it was consumed so quickly was ultimately due to his earlier battle with more than a dozen Ghost Generals and splitting off his Daoist Divine Body.

Otherwise, it wouldn't have been consumed so quickly.

Seeing Nine Yin Ghost General smile, Yang Chen said, "How does it matter if the Space Dao Intent can't be used? You're injured now, do you really think you can still win against me?"

"Hahahaha, Yang Chen, you really don't understand your situation, do you think you can beat me? Just with you? It's still too early. Without Space Dao Intent, killing you is as easy as killing a chicken!"

When the conversation ended, Nine Yin Ghost General pointed a finger.

"Yinsha Four Fingers!"

He used his Four Fingers without holding back!

The power of Yinsha Four Fingers, coupled with the Daoist Divine Body, was astonishing.

However, Yang Chen was also unceremonious, waving his sleeve, and the Hand of the Giant Golden Bell struck out, colliding with the Yinsha Four Fingers.

Nine Yin Ghost General originally thought that his Yinsha Four Fingers could deal a heavy blow to Yang Chen.

He had absolute confidence in his offensive power.

Yang Chen, a fledgling, initially only knew how to use Space Dao Intent to fight him in a guerrilla war, so how could he be his opponent?

He consciously waited for when Yang Chen could no longer use Space Dao Intent and had to face him head-on, reaching a dead end.

But was this really the case?

When they really collided, he suddenly realized that his thoughts were completely wrong.

His power was instantly shattered when it collided with Yang Chen's Hand of the Giant Golden Bell!

And then, an appallingly fearful Dao Intent Inscription, fused with the Hand of the Giant Golden Bell, surged and attacked him!

"What is this Dao Intent and why does it give me such a feeling of terror?!" Nine Yin Ghost General trembled.

He looked at the Dao Intent on Yang Chen's front, feeling as if he had fallen into the depths of Hell.

No, he should be a creature from the Hell and Netherworld, right?

Life, Death...

He only felt these.

He was sure that it was this kind of Dao Intent that had dissolved his multiple techniques.

His Yinsha Four Fingers were broken!

During Nine Yin Ghost General's terror, he roared, gathering all his Dao Intent Inscriptions together.

"Yinsha Six Fingers!"

When the sixth finger was released, his Ghost Qi had already reached its peak.

This finger was even more powerful and stronger than the Four Fingers!

Once again, the Hand of the Giant Golden Bell collided with his Yinsha Six Fingers, and Nine Yin Ghost General's eyes were fixed, as he could not move them away.

Just now, Yang Chen's Hand of the Giant Golden Bell had already broken through his Yinsha Four Fingers, and now, when he bumped into the Yinsha Six Fingers, his Yinsha Six Fingers still couldn't easily overcome it?

"Not good!"

Boom...

The ground cracked open, and the rocks surrounding the area collapsed with a loud rumble. Everywhere Yang Chen's Hand of the Giant Golden Bell went, it was invincible. After smashing Yinsha Four Fingers, it fought with the Yinsha Six Fingers once again.

And the result was still the same, still broken!

The Ghost Qi seemed to have met its true nemesis. It seemed that Yang Chen's Hand of the Giant Golden Bell could shatter everything!

Nine Yin Ghost General was anxious; he was really anxious.

He had to use his True Ability, otherwise, he would be killed!

"Yinsha Eight Fingers!"

He used his eighth finger, which was close to his peak strength. As the finger shot out and collided with the Giant Golden Bell again, green smoke dissipated, and the gold light circulated. Only then did the Giant Golden Bell completely disappear, and was broken open.

Seeing this, Nine Yin Ghost General finally breathed a sigh of relief.

And Yang Chen, on the other hand, was very satisfied with the effect of the Hand of the Giant Golden Bell.

"Life and Death Dao Intent does have a restraining effect on the creatures of the Netherworld. The stronger their strength, the more obvious the restraining effect seems to be." Yang Chen muttered to himself.

Thinking about this, he began the final cleanup.

"This time, it's my turn to attack." As Yang Chen's words fell, he and his Daoist Divine Body displayed the Hand of the Giant Golden Bell at the same time.

"Just now, there was one; now there are two."

Yang Chen struck out with one palm.

"What? Just now, you didn't use the power of the Daoist Divine Body?" Nine Yin Ghost General gulped down his saliva, and his fear spread.

Each of his moves had used the power of the Daoist Divine Body, even as such, he had only managed to fight to this extent with Yang Chen.

"Aaaah!" Nine Yin Ghost General's pupils contracted.

He absolutely refused to admit that his strength was weaker than Yang Chen's.

He was a King-level Ghost Being. He was a King-level Ghost Being!

At the highest level in the Netherworld.

He would definitely kill Yang Chen.

"Yinsha Nine Fingers!"

He used the Daoist Divine Body together to charge straight at Yang Chen.

This was his strongest attack. Soon, it collided with Yang Chen's Hand of the Giant Golden Bell once more with overwhelming force.

The explosive power shook the surrounding area, attracting the attention of many, and their eyes gathered in the sky!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2647: Chapter 2643: Inside the Cave!_1

This collision was the decisive blow that determined the outcome.

Yang Chen knew it, and so did the Nine Yin Ghost General.

Whoever lost would be completely defeated, everything would end, and their life would not be guaranteed.

Because of this, the Nine Yin Ghost General put everything on the line. He wanted to fight Yang Chen to the death.

However, the result was incredibly cruel.

The Nine Yin Ghost General tried his best, but all his techniques vanished in an instant, disappearing into nothingness!

His Yin Sha Nine Finger, his strongest attack, turned into nothing under Yang Chen's golden light.

"What kind of Dao Intent is this?!"

The Nine Yin Ghost General felt it very clearly.

What was truly terrifying was not Yang Chen's Golden Bell Dao technique, but the Dao Intent Inscriptions mixed into his technique.

It was a mysterious Dao Intent Inscription that he had never seen before, mixed into various other techniques.

It was this Dao Intent Inscription that completely dissolved his Yin Sha Nine Finger attack, and then swept towards him!

"Run!"

The Nine Yin Ghost General had such a thought, but the Hand of the Giant Golden Bell had already engulfed him, mixed with Yang Chen's Dao Intents, and then completely swallowed the Ghost General.

"Aargh!"

The Nine Yin Ghost General let out his last scream before his body was killed by Yang Chen's Hand of the Giant Golden Bell and disappeared.

Victory!

At this moment, many human experts witnessed this scene, their eyes filled with tears of joy.

The Nine Yin Ghost General, who had brought them despair and fear, was dead, killed by the man in front of them with his own strength.

"Yang Chen won."

"The Nine Yin Ghost General is dead."

Seeing this scene, everyone was both shocked and overjoyed.

Jiang Zhiliang and Gu Feixing watched this scene, their hearts filled with endless emotions. They could not imagine that among humans, there was such a genius who could face the Nine Yin Ghost General head-on.

When the Nine Yin Ghost General died, the other ghost generals outside couldn't sit still any longer.

"Not good, the Nine Yin Ghost General is dead."

"Run!"

"Go inside the cave to report, report to Lord Ghostly Sovereign."

"Run quickly."

These ghost generals fled in all directions. Yang Chen saw this and wouldn't give the ghost generals a chance. Dao Intent Inscriptions immediately formed a wall, blocking the escape routes of these ghost generals, especially the path into the cave, which was firmly sealed by Yang Chen.

With the death of the Nine Yin Ghost General, the morale of these ghost generals had already dropped to rock bottom. Now that their escape route had been completely sealed, they suddenly felt completely hopeless.

What should they do?

On the human side, seeing that Yang Chen had killed the Nine Yin Ghost General, their morale skyrocketed in an instant. With such soaring morale, they were not polite at all and began to chase down the other ghost generals.

Now that human morale was high, they were more than happy to hunt down these ghost generals. In an instant, these ghost generals were being chased and howling, their situation miserable.

Within one hour, the ghost generals were either killed or captured. The humans achieved total victory.

After the victory, a group of humans came to the high altitude to meet Yang Chen.

"Brother Yang Chen."

"Brother Yang Chen."

"Brother Yang Chen, you were truly heroic just now. Thank you for saving us."

These humans were flattering, thanking, and trying to form connections with Yang Chen.

Yang Chen had no interest in wasting words. Now that his strength had been revealed, there was no need for him to be humble.

After all, at this point, everyone regarded him as the strongest and leader. If he continued to be polite, it would only waste time.

"Everyone, now that the Nine Yin Ghost General is taken care of and the other ghost generals have been captured, what rewards can I expect?" Yang Chen asked.

Jiang Zhiliang stood at the forefront of the crowd, suppressing the Undead Ghost Qi forcefully with his cultivation level.

Taking a breath, he said, "The most pressing matter now is to report the situation to the higher-ups. There is a cave in the valley that we don't know where it leads to. It needs people from above to investigate. It's best if a few people stay behind and inspect the cave. However, now that everyone is eager to go back, it's not right for anyone to stay."

Yang Chen, with his hands behind his back, said, "I'll stay. The cave is indeed very strange, I'll go and have a look. You all can go back first and report the news. Let the Boundless Stage Experts move here as soon as possible. The situation with these ghost creatures and yin spirits has already gotten out of control for us at the Nirvana Stage. We can't guarantee that there won't be even more powerful ghost creatures appearing now that even king-level ones have appeared."

"That makes sense, but Brother Yang Chen, you must be careful." Jiang Zhiliang said.

Yang Chen was a core asset of the human race.

If Yang Chen were only slightly stronger than them, they would feel jealous.

But since Yang Chen surpassed them by so much, they no longer wanted to compete with him. Instead, they hoped that he could live well as it would be beneficial for the humans and themselves.

Yang Chen nodded, "Don't worry, I will."

After discussing a few more words, the group dispersed.

Murong Hongye, Murong Wufeng, and the other team members also watched Yang Chen from a distance, but they didn't know what to say at this point, so they left one after another as well.

These people had finally escaped death and wouldn't want to stay now. Only Yang Chen was left here, planning to conduct a deeper investigation of the cave.

"First, I need to recover..."

Yang Chen sat down cross-legged, and that one session lasted half a day.

He had to recover his Spacetime Dao Inscription first, and then, no matter what unexpected events happened, he would be able to cope with them calmly.

Half a day later, although his Spacetime Dao Inscription hadn't fully recovered, it had recovered enough for him to use.

With that, Yang Chen didn't hesitate and went deep into the cave.

He needed to gain enough war merit points now. The Nine Yin Ghost General and the numerous high-level Ghost Generals he had just killed seemed to provide tempting war merit points, but in fact, they were the proof of his completion of the Holy Domain task.

With the conflict between the two, Yang Chen could only prioritize the Holy Domain task first, and as for the war merit points, he would enter the cave and see if there were any better outcomes.

As he delved deeper into the cave, Yang Chen increasingly felt the intense ghost Qi lingering around...

"There must be something going on in here!"

At this point, Yang Chen could be certain.

Before coming here, he was already suspicious of the cave. And when a group of ghostly yin spirits brought humans to the entrance of the cave, their intention was even more obvious—to bring all humans into the cave.

The Ghost General had also tried to run here just now. Perhaps there were more ghost creatures inside the cave...

Yang Chen's expression grew more serious, as he carefully proceeded step by step.

He walked like this for a cup of tea's time.

Then, Yang Chen's pupils suddenly shrank!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2648: Chapter 2644: The Presence of Realmless Powerful Ones_1

What did he see?

A huge and magnificent teleportation array, forming at the deepest part of this cave, with blue formation light suspended around it and densely packed ghost creatures surrounding it.

Most of these ghost creatures were at the Nirvana Stage, but two of them were different.

These two ghost creatures were taller and had stronger auras than the others. Yang Chen was not sure at first, but after a careful look with the Lingxi Divine Pupil, he was certain that these two ghost creatures had reached the Ghost Venerables of the Mahayana Stage.

"There are Ghost Venerables?" Yang Chen took a deep breath.

What he was most worried about was the existence of Ghost Venerable-level powerhouses.

If such a level of powerful beings existed, it would have already exceeded his ability to handle, making some things more difficult to deal with.

Now, Yang Chen did not dare to act rashly, staring straight ahead, not blinking, fully focused.

In this cave, there were not only ghost creatures but also humans.

However, just like outside the cave, these humans were now bound by prohibition.

What made Yang Chen curious was the purpose of these ghost creatures binding and imprisoning humans.

He had been suspicious about it outside, and now he was even more puzzled.

At this moment, a group of humans were lined up in a row, standing in front of the Teleportation Array.

Several Nirvana Stage Ghost Generals grabbed a human and threw them into the array.

As the person entered the array, a ghost hand suddenly appeared from somewhere, its sharp claws tearing mercilessly, and the human was torn to pieces in an instant.

Screams echoed as the human's flesh and blood were completely devoured by the array, turning into its energy.

"Using human bodies to sacrifice the array? Is that necessary?" Yang Chen muttered to himself.

It was well known that sacrificing an array was extremely cruel, but it did not necessarily require human bodies. Fierce beasts were more cost-effective. Why would the Netherworld risk using human bodies just to sacrifice the array in front of them?

Obviously, that was not the case.

Soon, something astonishing happened before Yang Chen's eyes.

A Ghost General-level powerhouse suddenly appeared in the array.

This Ghost General-level powerhouse had simply been teleported, and Yang Chen couldn't understand the principle behind it.

"What's going on?"

Yang Chen was dumbfounded.

He kept watching.

He found out that these ghost creatures only needed to throw a person into the Teleportation Array, and then a Ghost General would be teleported over from a distance.

Moreover, upon careful observation, Yang Chen discovered that the strength of the Ghost General teleported seemed to be related to the strength of the human being thrown into the array.

The stronger the human sacrificed, the stronger the Nirvana Stage Ghost General summoned.

"What's going on?" Yang Chen couldn't figure it out.

"This is the Symbiotic Summoning Array. The Netherworld has used this array to conquer many realms. If this realm does not pay attention to this array, it will sooner or later be taken down by the Netherworld." At this moment, a sudden voice echoed in Yang Chen's mind.

This scared Yang Chen, making his whole body shiver. After hearing the voice, he calmed down.

His body was covered in cold sweat; it turned out to be the Ice Fire Sky Phoenix.

The Ice Fire Sky Phoenix's voice was as proud as ever, but it provided Yang Chen with some insight and allowed him to gain a preliminary understanding.

"You said, Symbiotic Summoning Array? What kind of array is that?" Yang Chen asked in confusion.

"This is a unique creation array in Netherworld. As long as there are a few Ghost Generals, they can be sent to the enemy's rear. Then, when this array is established, living creatures can be captured - humans like you, for example. As long as they catch a human and put them into the array, they can summon a ghost creature from afar. The strength of this summoned creature depends on the human; usually, a human with 5000 Dao Intent Inscriptions can summon a Ghost General with 10,000 Dao Intent Inscriptions," said the Ice Fire Sky Phoenix.

Yang Chen suddenly understood the principle.

No wonder.

A large group of Ghost Generals appeared mysteriously, all relying on this mysterious array.

So the appearance of the Nine Yin Ghost General at this level was caused by an expert with tens of thousands of Dao Intent Inscriptions. No wonder the Nine Yin Ghost General kept saying that Jiang Zhiliang was a good sacrifice and didn't want to kill him.

Jiang Zhiliang's 14,000 Dao Intent Inscriptions could basically exchange for a Ghost General with 28,000 Dao Intent Inscriptions?

Yang Chen was unsure if such a Ghost General existed in the Extreme Yin Land, but given the vastness of the Netherworld, it was hard to say.

King-level Ghost Generals had appeared, but who could say that the legendary Emperor-level Ghost Generals didn't exist?

"As Ghost Generals are continuously summoned from the Extreme Yin Land and gradually infiltrate, it's fortunate that there haven't been many Great Ascension stage experts deployed near the Unparalleled Camp. Otherwise, if a Great Ascension stage expert fell, and then a Great Ascension stage Ghost General was summoned to the rear, it would be a disaster. The entire camp would be in trouble, and the entire Southern Region would be ruined."

When Yang Chen thought about it, he couldn't help but sigh.

In this case, the birth of the Extreme Yin Land was also due to this Symbiotic Summoning Array, right?

Otherwise, how could the Southern Realm suddenly be divided into an Extreme Yin Land?

"Hey, that's right. How do you know so much about the Netherworld?" Yang Chen asked curiously.

"Hmph, what do you think this palace is? In my lifetime, I fought in countless battles across the north and south, and I fought against many transcendent Ghost Generals from the Netherworld. Of course, I understand their methods. This Symbiotic Summoning Array is just one of many I have seen," said the Ice Fire Sky Phoenix calmly.

Yang Chen didn't know the origin of the Ice Fire Sky Phoenix, but this arrogant creature, having surpassed the Boundaryless level, must have had a lot of knowledge. He should take advantage of this; it might help him with many things.

Just like this Symbiotic Summoning Array, he already had some ideas about it.

"This human's Dao Intent Inscriptions are pretty good, eight thousand Dao. It can bring a Ghost General with sixteen thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions." The Nirvana Stage Ghost General looked at the captured human Nirvana stage expert, and directly threw him into the summoning array.

"Fortunately, not many human Nirvana stage experts have been captured on this side. Those who were truly captured were in the second batch. And I released all of them in the second batch. Otherwise, I wouldn't know what level of Ghost General would be summoned," Yang Chen murmured to himself.

As he thought about it, Yang Chen began to ponder.

For these many humans, was he going to watch them die, or make another choice?

Yang Chen's heart was undecided; he was more inclined to watch them die.

It wasn't that he was cruel, but even if he stepped up now, it would be useless. Could he really save all these people?

But, just as he was thinking this, Yang Chen suddenly got a shock.

The Ice Fire Sky Phoenix yawned lazily and said, "Yang Chen, don't you care? Didn't you see that in the corner, there's a Boundaryless level expert tied up?"

Yang Chen, who had been calm, suddenly had his eyes contract.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2649: Chapter 2645: Saving Chen Tianhao_1

He instinctively looked in the direction that the Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix mentioned.

At that glance, Yang Chen indeed saw a middle-aged man bound by layers of prohibitions and locked up using all kinds of shackles.

This middle-aged man had floating long hair and an extraordinary air about him. Even with his eyes closed now, he was still calm and collected, showing no sign of panic, demonstrating the demeanor of a powerful being.

Seeing this man, Yang Chen further confirmed his observations.

Just as the Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix said, this man was indeed a Boundaryless-level powerhouse.

Because of this, Yang Chen's pupils shrank, and he took a deep breath.

He hadn't noticed this place before because the Boundaryless-level powerhouse had no fluctuations in his qi, so Yang Chen hadn't noticed him.

"How could there be a Boundless-level expert locked up here?" Yang Chen's expression changed abruptly.

"How would I know?" the Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix said lazily.

Yang Chen's expression became tense in an instant.

What did the presence of this Boundaryless-level expert here mean? It meant that the Teleportation Array would summon an existence even more powerful than this middle-aged Boundaryless expert.

Being Boundaryless, this person might be twice as powerful as him.

Such a level, if it reached the human's rear, would likely cause great harm, leading to a total loss if humans didn't take it seriously.

"It doesn't make sense, how could a Boundless expert be imprisoned here?"

Yang Chen remained baffled.

As he pondered, he steadied his mind and began to observe the situation.

Since the Boundaryless expert was here, a group of ghost creatures wouldn't completely ignore him. After putting a large number of Nirvana Stage experts into this Formation, the ghost generals also began to discuss.

"The power stored in the Teleportation Array is almost enough. We can put this Chen Tianhao into the Array. With Chen Tianhao as the foundation, we should be able to summon a Ghost King. With a Ghost King arriving, the camp set up by the humans will be destroyed by us in the Netherworld instantly."

"Hehe, we have maintained the stalemate for such a long time, and the people of the Southern Realm have been at peace for a long time. Now it's time for us to take this boundary interface."

"Yes, let's begin."

After discussing, the Mahayana-stage Ghost Venerables approached Chen Tianhao, the Boundless Stage expert.

Feeling the two Mahayana-stage Ghost Venerables' arrival, Chen Tianhao opened his eyes with an indifferent expression.

"Chen Tianhao, why do you pretend to be calm? Hehehe, now that we are throwing you into the Teleportation Array, your death will bring a perfect victory for our Netherworld." The two Ghost Venerables laughed.

Chen Tianhao's expression was cold: "I only regret that I didn't commit suicide in time after losing the battle. Otherwise, I wouldn't have ended up in this situation today."

"Hahaha, who can you blame for that? You thought you were so powerful that you fought alone deep into enemy territory against many of our Boundaryless Ghost Venerables. And what was the result? You ended up in a miserable defeat, being captured alive. Since you were captured alive, you should have some value as a prisoner."

Chen Tianhao's eyes filled with hatred.

Meanwhile, Yang Chen also roughly grasped the situation.

Chen Tianhao, the Boundaryless expert, probably ventured deep into the Extreme Yin Land alone and battled against the Ghost generals. He then fell into a trap and was captured by numerous Boundless Stage Ghost Venerables.

From this, it can be seen that Chen Tianhao was also a formidable person; otherwise, he wouldn't dare to venture alone into the enemy territory.

And after being captured, these Netherworld people brought him straight through the camp to the rear.

However, they couldn't simply throw Chen Tianhao into the Teleportation Array; they needed other sacrifices to supplement energy.

"So he was captured Boundaryless expert before..." Yang Chen muttered in his heart.

Now, Chen Tianhao was forcefully brought before the Teleportation Array.

He was completely bound by prohibitions, unable to move, or even commit suicide.

"Senior Chen Tianhao."

"Master Uncle Tianhao."

Many human experts at the Nirvana stage saw Chen Tianhao and called out. Many people in Chen Tianhao's camp felt sorrow in their hearts.

Chen Tianhao's eyes were now filled with unwillingness.

If he were to die, he wouldn't hesitate. But his death could affect the fate of the entire southern region and the entire camp's victory.

He could not recognize it.

But nothing could change as the two Mahayana Ghost Venerables grabbed Chen Tianhao without any hesitation and threw him into the Array.

Seeing this, Yang Chen no longer hesitated.

He couldn't not care about anyone else, but he had no choice but to care about Chen Tianhao.

He had to intervene.

"Space-Time Dao Intent, condense!"

Yang Chen gathered the Space-Time Dao Intent on Chen Tianhao's body and shouted: "Senior Chen, don't resist!" *freewebnovel.com*

Chen Tianhao, hearing the voice of a human, knew that someone was coming to save him, so how could he resist?

Then, his body suddenly disappeared and appeared in Yang Chen's hands. **freewebnovel.com**

Space-Time Dao Intent could have a perfect spacetime transfer effect on a person who didn't resist. Now that Chen Tianhao was grabbed over, Yang Chen didn't waste any words.

"Prohibition, break!"

He directly tried to break Chen Tianhao's prohibitions with all his might.

Once the prohibition was broken, the two Mahayana Ghost Venerables would be nothing.

But to Yang Chen's horror, even with his rich experience, the prohibition was incredibly tough. He tried to forcefully remove it but couldn't break the prohibition at all.

"What kind of prohibition is this?" Yang Chen became increasingly anxious.

The people from the Netherworld were really capable.

It made sense since they didn't have a reason to be careless in dealing with a Boundaryless expert. Under this multi-layered prohibition, he could not unlock it at all.

At this moment, however, the two Great Ascension Ghost Venerables also reacted.

"Who is this kid? Die!" As the two Ghost Venerables saw a human sneaking in, they were startled and immediately rushed towards Yang Chen.

Yang Chen wanted to grab Chen Tianhao and flee, but the two Ghost Venerables were as fast as lightning.

Carrying Chen Tianhao, who was full of prohibitions, it was not easy to perform Space-Time Dao Intent to escape.

Having no other choice, Yang Chen could only put Chen Tianhao down temporarily.

Then, he vanished from his spot.

"He disappeared!" The two Ghost Venerables were startled.

"I'm here!" Yang Chen laughed wildly, reappearing once more.

If he really wanted to escape, it wouldn't be difficult. He had the qualifications and ability to do so before the two Ghost Venerables could react.

However, if he fled, Chen Tianhao would be thrown back into the Teleportation Array.

He couldn't leave. If he did, it would be a total loss!

He had to stall time and find a way to save Chen Tianhao. This issue was too grave.

"Kid, since you dared to sneak in here, be obedient and hand over your life." The two Ghost Venerables roared.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2650: Chapter 2646: War with the Great Ascension Stage_1

Chen Tianhao had already fallen into despair, knowing a bit about this Symbiotic Summoning Array but hating his own helplessness.

However, unexpectedly, there was a turning point, and he was saved by a young man in the Nirvana Stage.

When he saw Yang Chen fighting in mid-air against two Ghost Venerables, he wished he could break free of the prohibitions immediately, but he was powerless.

Now, all he could do was to place his hope on Yang Chen, even though that was ridiculous for him.

After all, how could a Boundless Stage expert place his hopes on someone in the Nirvana Stage? What kind of situation was this?

When the two Ghost Venerables arrived, Yang Chen's scalp tingled, and quickly used Space-Time Dao Intent to teleport away.

"Spatial Dao Intent? Seal the surrounding space," said the two Ghost Venerables with sinister eyes, seeing through Yang Chen's methods in a glance and then making sufficient countermeasures.

One of the Ghost Venerables rapidly spread the Dao Intent Inscriptions, completely sealing the surrounding space, directly closing off all the ranges where Yang Chen could teleport.

Yang Chen knew that it wouldn't be easy to move under the control of two Ghost Venerables.

A massive number of Dao Intent Inscriptions, as many as fifteen thousand. It turned out that both of these Ghost Venerables were at the level of fifteen thousand Dao inscriptions.

"What can I do!" Yang Chen was at a loss.

He couldn't break the prohibition on Chen Tianhao, and if he didn't leave now, he would be left behind as well, with almost no hope in sight.

He could risk his life against one Ghost Venerable, but two?

Yang Chen had little confidence.

"Yang Chen, this Palace has a way to help you break Chen Tianhao's prohibition. But you have to give yourself enough time, otherwise, even this Palace won't be able to save Chen Tianhao for you," said the Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix.

Yang Chen's spirits lifted slightly.

Although the Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix was usually proud, it was reliable when it really mattered.

"Alright, no problem."

Seeing that the Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix had a solution, Yang Chen started to plan.

At least there was hope, so perhaps he could give it a try.

At the moment, the surrounding space was completely sealed, and Yang Chen stopped moving!

"Kid, you're like a rabbit, but now, I want to see how you can escape!" Two Ghost Venerables laughed evilly.

Yang Chen sneered, "This time, I have no intention of running."

"Looking for death!"

One Ghost Venerable controlled his Dao Intent Inscriptions to seal the space while the other Ghost Venerable attacked Yang Chen in an instant.

This Ghost Venerable unleashed Undead Ghost Qi, spreading it out to form a Domain, attempting to take control of the area.

Seeing this, how could Yang Chen allow his opponent to succeed?

This Ghost Qi was extremely complex, and once the Undead Ghost Qi occupied the domain, his every move would be severely restricted.

"Ten Transformation Godhood!" Yang Chen also spread out his Sa Qi.

When the Sa Qi had spread out, Yang Chen's massive amount of Sa Qi collided with the Undead Ghost Qi.

Boom! The collision of the two domains, Yang Chen's domain was obviously at a slightly disadvantaged position and was submerged in a large amount of Undead Ghost Qi.

Seeing this, Yang Chen was not discouraged, but silently separated the Daoist Divine Body instead. When most of the evil energy was devoured, Yang Chen's Daoist Divine Body completely disappeared, and it was unknown where he had run off to.

At the same time, the Great Ascension Ghost Venerable suddenly charged towards Yang Chen.

"Kid, you have the power of evil energy and can control the Space Dao Intent. It seems that we really have to keep you, put you into the Teleportation Array, and perhaps even summon King-Rank Ghost Beings. What a pity, what a pity. If you had encountered other Nirvana Stages, you might have been unable to escape, but unfortunately, you met me, Yellow Sand Ghost Venerable, and this Palace will accompany you to have a good time." The Yellow Sand Ghost Venerable held his Ghost Qi and killed Yang Chen fiercely.

Yang Chen observed carefully, and this Yellow Sand Ghost Venerable was true to his name, holding the Yellow Sand Dao Intent.

His Dao Intent Inscriptions were like yellow sand, rolling in, and in an instant, mixed with Ghost Qi, directly formed a desert battlefield, wrapping everything up tightly.

And the Yellow Sand Ghost Venerable's body completely disappeared too.

"Not good." Yang Chen's face was taut.

The Yellow Sand Ghost Venerable killed him without any carelessness, going all out from the beginning.

He was dealing with a Great Ascension Stage expert for the first time, and he didn't know the power of a Great Ascension Stage expert.

"Gathering Sand Stream!"

In an instant, a sandstorm turned into a river and rushed towards Yang Chen in a flash with incredible momentum. *freewebnovel.com*

Seeing this, Yang Chen also displayed the number of his Dao Intent Inscriptions.

When the nineteen thousand four hundred Dao Intent Inscriptions appeared, Yang Chen suddenly transformed into The Hand of the Giant Golden Bell, Life and Death, and Space-Time, striking fiercely.

This palm collided with the Gathering Sand Stream, and Yang Chen felt the power of the Great Ascension Stage experts in this collision.

The power of Great Ascension Stage experts was a fusion of divine power and Dao Intent Inscriptions, and each Dao Technique was performed easily with multiple times the power, much stronger than Nirvana Stage experts.

How can one fight if their opponent uses the same Dao Technique with several times the power?

Yang Chen struck out with the Hand of the Giant Golden Bell, with nearly twenty thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions, combined with the restraint of Life and Death Dao Intent on ghost beings, but still seemed to suffer a slight loss.

In the end, Yang Chen could hardly support himself and retreated quickly!

"This Great Ascension Stage expert is really powerful." Yang Chen muttered to himself.

However, now that he was at a disadvantage, it became difficult for the two Ghost Venerables to accept.

The other Ghost Venerable directly questioned in an angry tone, "Yellow Sand Ghost Venerable, are you able to do it? It has been so long, and you haven't captured a Nirvana Stage yet? Why don't you maintain the space confinement of the Dao Intent Inscriptions, and let me kill this kid? Can you do it or not?"

Upon hearing this, the Yellow Sand Ghost Venerable turned red in embarrassment.

When the words reached this point, it was naturally embarrassing for him, especially in front of his companion. He was a Great Ascension Stage expert, and also considered an 'elite' among the Great Ascension Stage experts, and yet he couldn't even hurt Yang Chen.

"Kid, you really have some tricks." The Yellow Sand Ghost Venerable was obviously not satisfied with just suppressing Yang Chen.

He reached out and grabbed, and suddenly, a gigantic whirlpool formed in the air.

This whirlpool was composed of yellow sand and was filled with infinite gravitational force.

"Come to me." The Yellow Sand Ghost Venerable shouted.

The inscriptions formed by this Dao Intent turned into a whirlpool, which was like a giant hand, attracting Yang Chen.

Yang Chen felt such a strong pull, he squinted his eyes, then immediately used Space-Time Dao Intent to dodge quickly.

He couldn't use his Space-Time Dao Intent to break free from this Dao Intent Inscription confinement circle, but it was not a problem for a small-scale display.

Trying to control him in such a way? It was wishful thinking.

Thinking of this, Yang Chen looked at the Yellow Sand Ghost Venerable and smiled faintly, "Yellow Sand Ghost Venerable, I'm afraid it won't be easy for you to catch me like this."

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Yang Chen didn't mind mocking him a few more times.

After all, it was obvious that the Yellow Sand Ghost Lord was very anxious, and not being able to take him down would make the Yellow Sand Ghost Lord feel quite disgraceful.

As a result, the Yellow Sand Ghost Lord tried different ways to attack Yang Chen.

Unfortunately.

"Your vortex pulling technique has a strong gravitational force. Using Dao Intent Inscriptions to attract others invisibly, it would be difficult for others to escape. But too bad, as you all know, I possess space Dao Intent. Yellow Sand Ghost Lord, have you gone stupid?" Yang Chen smiled slightly.

The Yellow Sand Ghost Lord was furious at Yang Chen's words, and attacked him once again.

It seemed that the Yellow Sand Ghost Lord was truly angered this time.

He let out a roar, and the next moment, he shouted, "Kid, since you're deliberately provoking me, be prepared to die. Let me show you my true power."

As his words fell, he slapped down at Yang Chen.

This slap was not an ordinary one.

As the slap came down, a sudden storm of sand and dust converged, then swept through the entire space, wreaking havoc. Even the Nirvana Ghost Generals had to avoid it, unable to escape the massive sandstorm.

Yang Chen was completely engulfed by this move, surrounded by a huge sandstorm.

He tried to dodge on a small scale using his space-time Dao intent, but it was impossible to avoid the sandstorm as it was everywhere.

Even so, the Yellow Sand Ghost Lord still did not give up. In the air, a hand formed by sand and dust emerged, infused with numerous Dao intent inscriptions, and directly grabbed at Yang Chen.

Beside it, a rope formed of sand, dozens of feet in length, also connected the sandstorm and tried to bind Yang Chen.

Yang Chen knew the situation was critical. His space-time Dao Intent couldn't cover a wide area, and the Yellow Sand Ghost Lord had completely surrounded his escape route.

Seeing this, Yang Chen went all out.

"The Hand of the Giant Golden Bell!"

"Open!"

A slap bombarded the surrounding Yellow Sandstorm.

Seeing that it wasn't enough, he launched another slap.

Yellow Sand Ghost Lord sneered, "Kid, do you really think you can break my 'Desert Hand'?"

However, just as this thought crossed his mind, Yang Chen, amidst the heavy sand encirclement, managed to punch out an opening.

The thick Dao intent inscriptions in the sand had been torn open.

Seeing this, the Yellow Sand Ghost Lord was completely shocked, as he still hadn't been able to kill Yang Chen.

He had already shown his true power and was taking the fight seriously, yet he still couldn't defeat Yang Chen.

Why?

The Yellow Sand Ghost Lord raged, "Kid, I swear I'll kill you."

This time he was truly furious, ready to use his trump cards.

But his companion, the Moon Shadow Ghost Lord, immediately snapped, "Yellow Sand Ghost Lord, stop embarrassing yourself. You need to use your trump cards to deal with one at the Great Ascension Stage? Hmph, I've already completely confined the surrounding space. Let's work together to kill this kid."

Just as Yang Chen had found his rhythm, he thought that if he continued to fight like this, he could potentially counterattack the Yellow Sand Ghost Lord with his Life and Death Dao Intent.

The Yellow Sand Ghost Lord was a Mahayana Stage expert with 15,300 Dao intent inscriptions.

Although he had the advantage of being at the Mahayana Stage, it didn't necessarily mean Yang Chen had no chance of winning. As the fight continued, Yellow Sand Ghost Venerable became increasingly irritable, but he could still fight back.

Unfortunately for him, his ghostly companion suddenly took action, and Yang Chen was somewhat caught off guard.

However, they had already bought enough time.

"Kid, you won't have another chance this time." Moon Shadow Ghost Venerable said in a low voice.

"No, it's you who won't have another chance," Yang Chen replied with his hands behind his back.
"You've been so focused on killing me that you haven't noticed what's happening below us?"

Upon hearing Yang Chen's words, the Moon Shadow Ghost General and the others couldn't help but glance downwards.

That glance made the Moon Shadow Ghost General unable to sit still any longer.

Because Yang Chen, using his Daoist Divine Body, had unknowingly killed all the ghost generals, leaving none of them alive.

Yang Chen had the strength to do this; it was within his absolute power. Even with his Daoist Divine Body, he could kill every enemy in the fifteen thousand Dao intent inscriptions in an instant.

There was nothing particularly powerful about these Nirvana Period characters; the truly powerful ones were all outside. Since they had been dealt with by Yang Chen, it hadn't taken him much time to do so - it could be described as effortless.

Chen Tianhao had just discovered this scene as well. He had been staring intently at the battle between Yang Chen and the two Great Ascension Period powerhouses, and he was already astounded.

But now, seeing Yang Chen save everyone in the blink of an eye, his heart was filled with even greater excitement.

"You all, run!" Yang Chen shouted.

Hearing this, the rescued humans didn't dare to hesitate and fled in terror.

This infuriated Moon Shadow Ghost Venerable and Yellow Sand Ghost Venerable. They had just confined the space to prevent Yang Chen from escaping, but they had ended up shooting themselves in the foot.

Because by confining the space, it had become difficult for the sounds and movements from outside to penetrate the area.

As a result, they hadn't realized all the things Yang Chen had done just moments ago.

In their haste, they suddenly used a method to seal off the cave entrance with multiple layers of yellow sand Dao intent inscriptions, intending to block everyone from escaping.

"Trying to escape? There's no way!" the Moon Shadow Ghost General roared.

"You should check on your own Teleportation Array instead, don't let it get ruined," Yang Chen laughed.

Moon Shadow Ghost Venerable and Yellow Sand Ghost Venerable's pupils constricted. Was Yang Chen trying to destroy the Teleportation Array using his Daoist Divine Body?

The Teleportation Array was extremely fragile and couldn't withstand such an onslaught. If this continued, it would be destroyed in no time.

The Array's value was far more important to them than their own lives.

"Aaah! Kid, I'll kill you!" The enraged Ghost Venerables didn't care about Yang Chen anymore and rushed towards the Daoist Divine Body instead.

Seeing this, Yang Chen suddenly appeared beside Chen Tianhao.

The life and death of the Daoist Divine Body had nothing to do with him. After all, it was just a set of Dao intent inscriptions.

His real goal was to buy enough time to save Chen Tianhao.

Now, with Yang Chen standing behind Chen Tianhao, he said, "Senior Chen, don't worry, I'll remove your prohibition soon!"

As he spoke, he hurriedly asked the Ice-Fire Heavenly Phoenix in his heart.

"Senior Heavenly Phoenix, you should tell me what to do now," Yang Chen said anxiously. *freewebnovel.com*

Without wasting any time, Ice-Fire Heavenly Phoenix Bao Lu said, "Open the Attached Beast Soul and let my soul out!"

Yang Chen had already signed an attachment contract with it. As he opened the summoning within himself, a very small Ice-Fire Heavenly Phoenix illusion appeared beside him.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2652: Chapter 2648: Chen Tianhao's Gratitude_1

This mini Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix Illusion is the state of the Companion Spirit Beast.

After Bao Lu appeared beside Yang Chen, she was quite active, first circling around Yang Chen, then humming twice and began to focus her gaze on Chen Tianhao.

Chen Tianhao's eyes were filled with shock and surprise when he saw the mini Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix Illusion appear.

It should be known that Sky Phoenixes are quite rare creatures, let alone Ice and Fire Sky Phoenixes, which are even rarer species he had never seen before, yet it became Yang Chen's Companion Spirit Beast?

While he was shocked, Bao Lu began to circle around Chen Tianhao's body.

Yang Chen wasn't sure what Bao Lu was doing, but according to her own words, she was now helping Chen Tianhao unlock the prohibitions.

At first, he thought it was unreliable. But upon closer inspection, he found that Bao Lu did have some abilities. In a few circles, many of the prohibitions around Chen Tianhao were eliminated.

This scene was soon discovered by the two Ghost Venerables.

Moon Shadow Ghost Venerable and Yellow Sand Ghost Venerable had already dealt with Yang Chen's Daoist Divine Body, causing a large number of Dao Intent Inscriptions to scatter. The two Ghost Venerables were not worried about Chen Tianhao, thinking that Yang Chen couldn't break through these prohibitions.

However, when they looked at Chen Tianhao again, they found that 70% of the multiple layers of restrictions had been broken.

At this scene, both Moon Shadow Ghost Venerable and Yellow Sand Ghost Venerable stumbled.

"Not good, stop him quickly." The two Ghost Venerables attacked frantically.

It was too late to say, too fast to do. In fact, everything happened in an instant.

Yang Chen's heart was also shocked. The distance was too close for the two Ghost Venerable experts. It was just a moment, and he didn't know whether it was too late.

As he worried, suddenly...*freewebnovel.com*

An extremely terrifying aura burst out.

Then, Chen Tianhao's body suddenly stood up, and his body slightly flexed, apparently regaining his freedom.

"Young friend, thank you." After regaining his freedom, Chen Tianhao let out a loud laugh, venting the frustration and anger of all these years.

The Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix returned to Yang Chen's side, and he asked in surprise, "Have you unlocked all the restrictions? I just saw that many of them were still in place."

"Do you think that Boundless Stage experts have their strength for nothing? One or two prohibitions can't bind him. When I unlocked 50%, he could break the rest by relying on his own strength, but it would take some time. By the time I unlocked 70%, the remaining 30% prohibitions were useless, and he could break them whenever he wanted. Just like now..."

Yang Chen looked at Chen Tianhao's posture and knew that everything was going smoothly.

He was originally worried about the two Ghost Venerables, but now it seemed that there was no need to worry at all.

"How did you manage to unlock such complicated prohibitions?" Yang Chen asked in amazement.

It should be known that he couldn't unlock so many prohibitions himself.

The Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix raised its mouth, hummed twice and said, "What, are you surprised? You think I'm like you? You're just a youngster, how much have you seen?"

Yang Chen couldn't help but laugh and cry, not saying much more.

Because now, the battle ahead was far more exciting than their discussion here.

"This Palace will return first." The Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix didn't waste any more words and entered Yang Chen's body.

Yang Chen nodded, his gaze already focused on Chen Tianhao.

Seeing Chen Tianhao get up, it was now Moon Shadow Ghost Venerable and Yellow Sand Ghost Venerable's turn to be afraid.

They were at the Mahayana Stage, while Chen Tianhao was a Boundless Stage expert.

"Quick, run!" In the panic, Moon Shadow Ghost Venerable slammed his palm, and in an instant, the entire cave collapsed layer by layer. The prohibitions and formations covering the entire mountain were destroyed, and the two Mahayana Stage experts didn't even have the ambition to fight, turning to flee.

Such a decisive choice also reveals Chen Tianhao's strength.

In fact, Chen Tianhao's strength was indeed extraordinary.

When the two Mahayana Stage experts tried to flee, he didn't even show any intention of moving, just raising his hand and pressing down.

Immediately, an astonishing power condensed in the air and then exploded in the air.

It was a force similar to a law but not a complete law that poured down, enveloping the two Ghost Venerable experts in an instant.

The two Ghost Venerable experts roared desperately, releasing their Dao Intent Inscriptions to form a protection for themselves.

But the result was extremely cruel.

Their Dao Intent Inscriptions were compressed into nothingness. Then, the two Ghost Venerable experts let out a reluctant roar, "Chen Tianhao, you will be killed by the people of our Netherworld sooner or later, ah, ah!"

When the conversation ended, the two Ghost Creatures were killed on the spot, turning into void. It was a miserable scene.

Upon seeing Chen Tianhao return to his full strength, a group of escaping people were stunned and rejoiced.

"Congratulations to Senior Chen on regaining his strength."

"Senior Chen has regained his strength and killed the two Ghost Venerables."

"Hahaha, we are saved."

Chen Tianhao faced the cheers of the crowd with a calm expression, not paying much attention to them, but focused his gaze on Yang Chen.

Yang Chen saw Chen Tianhao staring at him and immediately showed respect, "Junior, pays his respects to Chen Tianhao."

"Young friend, there is no need for such formality, I am truly grateful to you for saving me. There is no need for formalities, as I am the one who should be thanking you," Chen Tianhao said politely.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen smiled and said, "Senior Chen, don't take it too seriously. It's what I had to do."

"This is not the case!"

Chen Tianhao took a deep breath and said, "Young friend, you don't know, if I really died this time, it wouldn't matter. I, Chen Tianhao, have lived for so long that I am not afraid of death or fearing it, especially during war. But if my death attracts a Ghost King to appear behind the human camp, it would be a disaster for humanity. This is something I cannot forgive myself for, even if I die. I couldn't even believe what would happen after my death. Fortunately, you saved me."

After saying this, Chen Tianhao, for a moment, abandoned the code of conduct between seniors and juniors and personally bowed to Yang Chen.

This surprised Yang Chen. Chen Tianhao was truly grateful to him from the bottom of his heart; otherwise, he would never be so grateful and bow to him like this.

Yang Chen repeatedly said, "Senior Chen, you mustn't do this, it's too much. You're taking years off my life."

"It's appropriate, it's appropriate." Chen Tianhao was obviously not one to dwell on the trifles. After a hearty laugh, he returned to his original state, like nothing happened.

This scene was also seen by others. Chen Tianhao bowed to Yang Chen?

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2653: Chapter 2649: Gaining Recognition_1

Chen Tianhao showing such courtesy already indicates that Yang Chen's future is boundless.

However, thinking about it, their rescue was entirely due to Yang Chen's solo fight. In an instant, they were curious about where Yang Chen's divine power and great abilities came from.

Regardless, they must respect Yang Chen more in the future and never neglect him.

"Young friend, I won't say many words of thanks for today's matter. Today, you helped me, Chen Tianhao, to be reborn. If you ever need anything in the future, just give me the word, and I, Chen Tianhao, will climb mountains and enter seas of flames without hesitation!" Chen Tianhao said decisively.

Seeing Chen Tianhao express his gratitude to this extent shows how grateful he is.

Yang Chen thought about it and felt that there was no need to refuse the offer, so he replied with a smile: "If that's the case, as a junior, I will follow your lead."

"Hahaha, please don't be too respectful." Chen Tianhao said.

Just as Yang Chen was about to speak, he suddenly felt a group of people arriving in his soul.

There were many people in this group, thousands of them, with the majority in the Enlightenment and Nirvana stages, followed by the powerful ones in the Great Stage.

The leader was a Boundless Stage expert, standing in the high altitude, with an imposing demeanor.

When this Boundless Stage expert appeared, he was initially planning to resolve the matter but was shocked to see Chen Tianhao among them.

"Brother Tianhao!"

"Hahaha, Brother Mu Hai!"

Chen Tianhao obviously knew this Boundless Stage expert, and they happily chatted with each other in the high altitude.

"Brother Tianhao, I can't believe you're still alive. Hahaha, this is great news. We all thought you were dead. As long as you are alive, you are of great help to us humans!" Mu Hai said excitedly, "But what happened? Brother Tianhao, I clearly remember you fighting alone and falling into the hands of the Ghost King in the Extreme Yin Land. How did you end up here?"

As Chen Tianhao spoke, he sighed, filled with some melancholy when recalling the sad events.

"It's a long story, Brother Mu Hai, listen to me carefully!" Chen Tianhao said.

Mu Hai listened attentively.

Chen Tianhao recounted everything without any omissions, explaining how he was captured and brought here, as well as the matter of the Symbiotic Summoning Array.

Upon hearing about the Symbiotic Summoning Array, Mu Hai was suddenly shocked: "So, there is such a thing. It's fortunate that we discovered it in time. Otherwise, this Symbiotic Summoning Array could have easily caused a great disaster."**freewebnovel.com**

"Ah? We can't exactly say that we found it in time. We have to be realistic. Honestly, if it weren't for Yang Chen, my friend, today, I might have been thrown into the Symbiotic Summoning Array. By then, even if we discovered the Ghost King appearing in the rear, it would have been futile." Chen Tianhao shook his head: "My friend Yang Chen delayed time here and helped me lift the prohibition. I must strive for this merit on his behalf."

Mu Hai had just heard Chen Tianhao mentioning Yang Chen saving him.

When he heard about these things, he was also quite astonished. Did Yang Chen really change so many things by himself?

If it was just those things, it wouldn't matter much.

However, as he was on his way here, his subordinates who reported to him had also told him everything about Yang Chen.

They mentioned a genius powerful one with 19,400 Dao Intent Inscriptions emerging in their area, who suppressed and even killed a King-level Ghost General, saving all of them.

Yang Chen had already done a great deal, and now he's done it again?

Thinking of this, Mu Hai couldn't help but smile bitterly and said, "Brother Tianhao, you misunderstood me. I meant nothing else when I said that. In fact, Yang Chen, my friend, had just suppressed a King-level Ghost General and saved many people before saving you. Right, my friend Yang Chen, please come up quickly."

Upon hearing the summon, Yang Chen swiftly arrived in the high altitude.

When Yang Chen reached the high altitude, he saw many familiar faces in the team, such as Jiang Zhiliang, Gu Feixing, and Murong Hongye.

Yang Chen knew that his deeds were already known to those above.

"Hahaha, my friend Yang Chen is indeed extraordinary. We already know about your deeds, and this time, we will definitely reward you handsomely. Now that everything is over, let's return first," Mu Hai said.

Yang Chen naturally had no objections.

With that, the group of people returned together.

On the way back, many people came to chat with Yang Chen, obviously trying to build a relationship with him.

Yang Chen was already used to this mentality and mindset.

He maintained a certain distance from these people, neither alienating them nor getting too close.

In this way, they returned to the Unparalleled Camp.

Chen Tiannan and Mu Hai returned to the Central Camp to discuss the matter. After all, the Symbiotic Summoning Array was indeed far-reaching and often had unexpected effects, so they had to be cautious. *freewebnovel.com*

As for Yang Chen, he returned to the camp first to wait.

Matters of merit were not something that could be resolved in a short time, and Yang Chen was not in a hurry.

Once back, Yang Chen's goal was to exchange some Merit Points first. After all, he had obtained many Ghost General corpses, and even if he exchanged one, he could get a lot of Merit Points.

Accompanying Yang Chen were his team members.

Initially, Yang Chen was already familiar with the way and wanted to go alone, but these team members insisted on coming with him.

Yang Chen also understood their intentions; after all, his current performance and the attention given to him by those above were highly valued. The fact that these team members wanted to flatter him was quite normal.

To exchange merit, they still looked for Steward Mu from last time.

When Steward Mu saw the few people coming again, he was surprised: "Murong Hongye? You've come back not long after the last time. What results have you achieved this time?"

Murong Hongye and the others looked at each other, then smiled awkwardly: "Steward Mu, we are here to accompany Brother Yang Chen. Only he is here to exchange merit."

Steward Mu wasn't too concerned about Yang Chen, and just thought he was slightly special. Her tone was quite indifferent.

"Oh? Yang Chen, what have you achieved?" Steward Mu asked.

Yang Chen casually picked out a Ghost General's Ghost Core worth twelve thousand Merit Points from those he had collected and directly handed it to Steward Mu.

Steward Mu, following the usual practice, began to investigate the memory of the Ghost General's Ghost Core.

Upon this investigation, Steward Mu discovered the memory of Yang Chen fighting and killing more than a dozen Ghost Generals with over ten thousand Dao Intent inscriptions!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2654: Chapter 2650: Twenty Thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions_1

This memory was priceless.

It was precisely because of this that when such a vast amount of memories flooded into his mind, Steward Mu was momentarily stupefied.

Yang Chen was actually able to fight against more than a dozen ghost generals with tens of thousands of Dao Intent Inscriptions all by himself. This was just a bit too exaggerated.

Thinking of this, Steward Mu's intestines turned green with regret.

She knew before that Yang Chen was quite powerful, after all, single-handedly defeating a Cloud-penetrating Ghost General was indeed extraordinary. However, this didn't mean she had to curry favor with him, but would just treat him a little better.

But what she didn't expect was that Yang Chen's strength was far more terrifying than she had imagined.

If she had tried to curry favor with him earlier, his level would be different now.

Steward Mu's smile was somewhat forced, but she quickly collected the ghost core and immediately said, "Brother Yang Chen, you are truly brave. You managed to defeat so many ghost generals all by yourself. You are truly a model for the elite of humanity. The ghost generals you defeated are called Fenghe Ghost Generals, and their merit reward is more than 70,000 points."

Yang Chen nodded, quite satisfied.

It was indeed better than the Cloud-penetrating Ghost General and not bad at all.

"You've worked hard." Yang Chen said.

"Not at all, just a piece of cake." Steward Mu immediately smiled flatteringly.

Yang Chen handed over the token and collected the merit points. Once he had them, Yang Chen left without saying anything more.

After leaving, his fellow team members began to ask questions.

"Brother Yang Chen, what are you going to do next?"

Yang Chen couldn't help but laugh a bit when he saw these people so concerned about him.

One reason he wasn't in a hurry to reveal his true strength was because of this. Once his strength was exposed, he would inevitably lose many friends because of it.

His previous team members respected him, but they were never this courteous to him. Now, it was different. The way they looked at him was as if they were looking at a powerful person in the Great Ascension stage, and their respectful attitude made him feel a bit awkward.

Yang Chen didn't keep it a secret: "I'm going to choose some cultivation methods. You guys don't have to follow me, I can go on my own."

"That's good." Several people agreed when they saw Yang Chen like this.

Yang Chen didn't say more, and quickly left.

Now that Yang Chen had left, the entire group fell into deep thought and discussion.

"This..."

For a time, they all felt troubled.

"Do you think, considering Yang Chen's current combat power and the attention he's received from above, can he still stay in our team?"

"Are you kidding? With the Buddha-like status he has now, how could he possibly stay in our small temple?"

"That's right, he's soaring high now. There's no way he'd stay in a team like ours. We're treating him so well, yet he's still doing everything by himself, not involving us?"

The group couldn't help but complain.

Murong Hongye felt quite disappointed, but upon hearing what they said, she immediately spoke solemnly, "What kind of talk is this? Yang Chen's strength has always been this strong, so there's no such thing as him soaring high. He's just been hiding his true strength, but he would be equally powerful regardless of which team he joined. Wherever he goes, he earns substantial merit points. He hasn't looked down on us and has always treated us as equals, for which we should be grateful. Why are you guys blaming Brother Yang Chen, instead?"

"That's right. If it weren't for Yang Chen, we wouldn't know how many times we would have died by now." Murong Wufeng followed closely behind.

When the others heard this, they suddenly realized.

That's right, Yang Chen's strength has always been impressive, he has just concealed it. Someone as strong as Yang Chen now is just coincidentally being discovered by someone with keen eyesight, so how could he possibly look down on their small temple?

When they thought about their previous discussions, several people blushed with embarrassment.

At this moment, Yang Chen had already returned to the Scripture Pavilion of Guangyuan Pavilion.

When he arrived again, Yang Chen wasted no time and directly locked onto the Dao Technique, the Domain of Earth.

He had seen this technique last time but couldn't afford it due to insufficient merit points. Now that he had suddenly earned 70,000 merit points, his total merit points had also directly increased to 130,000.

Now, he could easily obtain this Dao Technique in one go.

"Domain of Earth, I choose you."

Yang Chen purchased the Dao Technique and went to the person in charge of the Scripture Pavilion to hand it in.

"This technique is worth 120,000 merit points, can you afford it?" The person in charge of the Scripture Pavilion raised his eyes and glanced at Yang Chen.

Yang Chen felt extremely awkward, but he didn't explain too much and directly handed over the token.

The person in charge of the Scripture Pavilion took the token and looked at it carefully for a moment before seeming surprised, as if he didn't expect Yang Chen to have so many merit points.

Soon, he deducted the merit points, with 130,000 reduced by 120,000, leaving only 10,000 remaining.

With these 10,000 merit points left, Yang Chen wanted to indulge a bit more, but obviously, it wasn't enough, so he gave up.

Now, he couldn't wait to practice the Domain of Earth and left Guangyuan Pavilion directly, heading back.

Once back, Yang Chen greeted his fellow team members and immediately began practicing the Domain of Earth without wasting any more words.

The practice quickly began, and when half a month had passed in the blink of an eye, Yang Chen had gained almost complete control of the Domain of Earth.

Now, Yang Chen couldn't wait to see the results of his practice of the Domain of Earth, so he suddenly unleashed it.

In an instant, a large number of Earth Dao Intent Inscriptions spread out rapidly, forming a domain. In conjunction with the other Dao Intent Inscriptions, the space around him immediately darkened as if covered with a layer of 'earth' soil. The effect was quite startling.

"I don't know what the specific effect will be. I still need to go to the battlefield and give it a try. Now, I need to find a way to increase the number of Dao Intent Inscriptions to twenty thousand." Yang Chen stroked his chin and thought.

With his current Dao Intent Inscriptions of 19,400, he was only 600 away from twenty thousand. It would be very difficult for others to make up these 600, but not for Yang Chen.

With nine kinds of Dao Principles, he only needed to slightly improve the weakest ones to reach 20,000 Dao Principles.

So, Yang Chen's top priority now was to find some special ways to improve.

After all, relying solely on his own efforts would make it a bit more difficult. freewebnovel.com

"I'll go take a look at the Wind and Cloud Market. But first, I need to get more merit points..."

Yang Chen felt a headache.

"I'll redeem more ghost generals."

Last time, he didn't redeem enough. Yang Chen took out the high-ranking ghost general tokens that were originally meant to complete the Sacred Domain Young Master task and decided to redeem merit points.

When he went to redeem them again, Steward Mu was once again astonished, and her attitude toward Yang Chen became even more respectful.

The two ghost generals were exchanged for a normal amount of merit points – 120,000. With the 10,000 from before, he had a total of 130,000 merit points again.

With these 130,000 merit points, Yang Chen immediately went to the Wind and Cloud Market to find some special methods.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2655: Chapter 2651: The Effects of the Origin of Strange Fire_1

Once again visiting the Wind and Cloud Market, Yang Chen was still somewhat amazed by the bustling atmosphere here.

The scene was as grand as ever, but unlike last time, this time Yang Chen could take more time to observe.

The Wind and Cloud Market was huge, and even with his soul sweeping through it, there was no way he could see everything in detail.

Yang Chen was in no hurry and decided to take it slow.

As he looked around, Yang Chen couldn't help but smile.

Before, he thought it might not be easy to find some treasures that could help with Dao Intent Inscriptions.

But now, as he saw them, it seemed incredibly easy.

In his search, he found things like Fire God Fruit, which could help improve Fire Daoist Inscriptions, and Spirit Tree Leaf, which could aid the improvement of Wood Dao Inscriptions.

There were many materials and methods available.

However, most of the treasures had limitations on their Dao Intent Inscriptions enhancements, such as becoming ineffective when there were already two thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions.

Or, at most, they could only increase the Dao Intent by a little over a hundred inscriptions.

Further, if one had previously taken a similar treasure, then it would no longer be effective.

This greatly discounted the treasure's effectiveness.

But even so, it was not difficult to choose a few suitable ones for his own use. After searching for a while, Yang Chen finally settled on two treasures.

One was the Unyielding Tree Fruit, which had a noticeable boost in Unyielding Dao Intent and doubled the effect of Unyielding Dao Intent inscriptions under two thousand, increasing the number of Dao Intent Inscriptions by about five hundred.

Taking multiple fruits would be ineffective.

Yang Chen attached great importance to this Unyielding Tree Fruit.

Because his Unyielding Dao Intent inscriptions were the least in number, the effect of the Unyielding Tree Fruit on him would also be the highest.

The other one was the Thunder Law Center.

This Thunder Law Center was extracted from an ancient beast called Taiyuan Thunder Beast. It was said that this ancient beast had to live at least 300,000 years to produce such a pure Thunder Law Center.

According to the description, this Thunder Law Center could increase his Thunder and Lightning Dao Intent inscriptions by over four hundred.

Together, these two treasures cost him over 80,000 Merit Points.

The Merit Point requirement was already quite high, but even so, the majority of cultivators would still buy them. However, no one was as casual as Yang Chen, who bought on a whim. Most cultivators saved up Merit Points for a long time and then bought the treasures painfully.

Now that he'd finished buying, Yang Chen went back to start cultivating once again.

This time in his cultivation, Yang Chen did not hold back and began refining the two newly purchased treasures one by one.

In an instant, three days had passed in the process of refining.

However, during these three days, Yang Chen couldn't bring himself to be happy.

That's because the effects of the Unyielding Tree Fruit and Thunder Law Center he took were completely different from what he had heard from the cultivators at those booths before.

Of course, it's not that these Unyielding Tree Fruit and Thunder Law Center had no effect, but rather, they weren't as great as the sellers had claimed before.

For example, the Unyielding Tree Fruit only increased Yang Chen's Dao Intent inscriptions by three hundred inscriptions instead of the five hundred that were mentioned earlier, a difference of half.

And the Thunder Law Center, which was said to increase his Dao Intent inscriptions by over four hundred, only increased them by a little over two hundred. It was only half the promised result!

As a result, he only increased his Dao Intent inscriptions by five hundred, bringing the total number to nineteen thousand and nine hundred. He was just a hundred short of twenty thousand.

This left Yang Chen on the verge of collapsing for a moment.

Upon careful thought, there was no place for him to argue about this matter. What seller would not exaggerate their goods' capabilities? On the contrary, it was his own carelessness; living for a long time, he had easily fallen for such a simple trick.

Now, with only a hundred Dao Intent inscriptions left, Yang Chen was troubled.

How could he increase it?

Unable to figure it out, Yang Chen suddenly remembered something.

"Right, I still have the Origin of Strange Fire!" Yang Chen thought, slapping his forehead.

Yang Chen laughed out loud at the memory: "How could I forget about this thing."

What was the effect of the Origin of Strange Fire? It could break the limit of Fire Dao Intent, similar to how the Spirit of Divine Sea helped break the limits of Water Dao Intent.

At first, Yang Chen didn't pay much attention to this effect, but after the Spirit of Divine Sea gave him such a significant boost in his Dao Intent inscriptions, he began to pay attention.

This wasn't just about breaking limits, but also about increasing Dao Intent inscriptions.

However, due to time limitations, Yang Chen put this matter aside.

The Origin of Strange Fire had always been cultivated by his Fire Avatar, but cultivating a Fire Avatar was quite difficult.

As it turned out, the Fire Avatar was quite useful during the Enlightenment Stage, but its effectiveness diminished after reaching the Nirvana Stage.

Now, Yang Chen decided to withdraw his Fire Avatar and use his own body to refine the Origin of Strange Fire, he was determined to see the increase of Dao Intent inscriptions.

"Begin refining," said Yang Chen, his eyes focused.

Even with his cultivation level, the firebird's origin of the Strange Fire could still make him feel as if his soul was burning.

Directly refining the Strange Fire with his own body, incorporating Dao Intent inscriptions into it, the effect was naturally much more potent than when using the Fire Avatar, with a significant difference.

With each refinement, Yang Chen's Dao Intent inscriptions rapidly increased.

This also brought a smile to Yang Chen's face.

Soon, his Dao Intent inscriptions broke through twenty thousand as easily as blowing away dust, without any difficulties.

At the same time, his Dao Intent Avatar separated from his body, undergoing drastic changes.

Forcing his Daoist Avatar to emerge, Yang Chen clearly saw its appearance. Unlike before, this Dao Intent Avatar seemed to carry all his Dao Intent power, as though were another complete version of himself.

This Dao Intent Avatar was surrounded by a golden aura, which was quite eerie.

"Is this the Tribulation Divine Body?" Yang Chen muttered to himself.

Feeling the birth of the Tribulation Divine Body, Yang Chen showed a smile again.

"Not bad, it looks stronger than the Daoist Divine Body. Come back," Yang Chen waved, and the Tribulation Divine Body merged back into his body once more.

After merging back into his body, Yang Chen continued refining the Origin of Strange Fire.

Another three days passed like this.

Yang Chen's Dao Intent inscriptions did not stop increasing after reaching twenty thousand but continued to rise rapidly.

As he practiced the Origin of Strange Fire, Yang Chen's Dao Intent inscriptions increased to twenty thousand and two hundred, twenty thousand and four hundred...

Then, five hundred, seven hundred!

When they reached twenty thousand and seven hundred, the Origin of Strange Fire was almost half consumed.

However, Yang Chen had no choice but to stop there!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2656: Chapter 2652: Xue Ruyi_1

Outside, a series of screams echoed continuously. Soon after, several team members came to summon Yang Chen.

"Brother Yang Chen, someone outside is looking for you."

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen didn't know what was going on, but he still stopped what he was doing, gave up on refining the Origin of Strange Fire, and went outside.

When he came out, Yang Chen followed the team members to see a beautiful woman riding on a Lotus Artifact at the entrance of their tent's space, accompanied by a group of maids.

This lotus-born woman had an extraordinary temperament and otherworldly beauty. When she saw Yang Chen, she smiled gently, "You must be Brother Yang Chen, right?"

"Young lady, who are you...?" Yang Chen began, puzzled, as he had never seen her before.

Now that he looked at her, the Lotus Born Girl had a significant entourage, which indicated that her status was not trivial.

Seeing Yang Chen's confusion, the team members began to explain.

"Brother Yang Chen, this is Chen Tianhao's senior disciple and the Saintess of the Haoran Gate, known as the 'Lotus Born Girl' Xue Ruyi. She is a renowned super genius who has gained fame a long time ago. Today, she actually came here."

"It is said that Miss Xue Ruyi reached over fifteen thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions a long time ago, and it's unknown how strong she is now."

As they spoke, the group of team members became extremely excited. After all, this woman was a revered goddess in their eyes. They could only look up to her.

To get a glimpse of her in their dreams would be an extravagant hope, let alone encountering her in person now.

At the moment, every frown and smile of Xue Ruyi affected their hearts.

However, Xue Ruyi didn't pay much attention to their admiration. To her, this sort of thing had been normal for a long time. People who admired her could be found throughout the Unparalleled Camp and the entire northern region.

She came here today for a purpose.

Yang Chen was now curious, "Xue Ruyi?"

It didn't seem like a title, and the surname Xue was very rare.

Yang Chen couldn't help but ask, "Miss Xue, why are you looking for me?"

He only heard that Xue Ruyi was Chen Tianhao's disciple, so it seemed that her visit had something to do with Chen Tianhao.

Besides that, there was Xue Ruyi's strength, which reached over fifteen thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions a long time ago, suggesting that she was quite powerful.

Upon being asked by Yang Chen, Xue Ruyi smiled, "Young Master Yang, I am the disciple of Chen Tianhao. My master has been missing for a long time, and I have been worried and anxious. I had no way to help. You saved him, and he will always remember it, as am I very grateful."

Yang Chen smiled, "I see. When I saved Senior Chen, it was my duty, and it's not worth mentioning. By the way, when Miss Xue came to see me today, is there anything else?"

A group of people watched Yang Chen act so calm that it was unbelievable. He even spoke to Xue Ruyi in a cold and indifferent manner which made them both laugh and cry.

It seems like Yang Chen really doesn't take the Lotus Born Girl seriously.

Xue Ruyi frowned at Yang Chen's attitude, as it was the first time someone had acted so cold and indifferent towards her. freewebnovel.com

Her talent and appearance had always garnered attention wherever she went.

But she didn't know that no matter how outstanding she was, Yang Chen already belonged to someone else. He had Zhang Xuelian at home, and he didn't want to cause any more trouble with anything or anyone else.

Xue Ruyi's first impression of Yang Chen was very ordinary, but she was only courteous to him because of her master. She said, "That's right. In the previous matter about the Symbiotic Summoning Array, Brother Yang Chen performed exceptionally well. You should receive a huge amount of merit points and be given a special reward. However, this matter requires special deliberation before it can be determined what reward you will be given. My master has been fighting for this, and by now, the reward has already been determined. My master specially instructed me to call for Brother Yang Chen in order to inform you."

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen realized, "So that's what it was, well, then I will prepare immediately. When should we set off?"

"The sooner, the better," Xue Ruyi replied.

Yang Chen didn't hesitate any further and said, "Miss Xue, please wait a moment."

As Yang Chen left, Xue Ruyi's group of maids also showed dissatisfaction, communicating with their souls and whispering to each other.

"This guy surnamed Yang is a bit arrogant due to his achievements."

"Yeah, I've never seen anyone so cold to our young lady."

"I think he's just playing mysterious, trying to gain our young lady's attention."

Xue Ruyi listened to the maids' conversation with a calm expression.

Over the years, she had seen all kinds of men. Many would make an effort to stand out to gain her attention.'

She was used to this.

Although Yang Chen's attitude towards her was indifferent and rare, she understood that some men would pretend to be calm in front of her. This was normal too.

She just didn't know whether Yang Chen was as strong as the rumors said.

Yang Chen quickly prepared, and without any hesitation, left with Xue Ruyi.

As Xue Ruyi and Yang Chen left, the team members were still infatuated and reluctant to bid farewell to Xue Ruyi. Her figure lingered in their dreams and was unforgettable.

Even Murong Wufeng was like that.

However, after a long time, someone suddenly asked.

"Wait, will Yang Chen and Miss Xue Ruyi come back after they leave together? "

"How can they come back? Didn't you hear that Yang Chen has been given a special reward? This mission will most likely end, and Yang Chen might be assigned to a special camp for special tasks."

The group of team members became very disappointed, sighing in their hearts, knowing that they and Yang Chen were people from different worlds.

...

Meanwhile, Yang Chen and Xue Ruyi went directly to the Central Camp together, accompanied by the maids.

The Central Camp was located in the center of all the camps. Previously, Yang Chen only knew about Unparalleled Camp, but now, after leaving Unparalleled Camp, his horizons had widened, and he had come to know many other camps.

On their way there, Xue Ruyi also occasionally asked Yang Chen about some matters, trying to see what tricks he had up his sleeve.

How could Yang Chen not see through her intentions? His responses were indifferent as well, making it difficult for Xue Ruyi to find an opening.

Now, Xue Ruyi realized that Yang Chen seemed genuinely uninterested in her?

She didn't believe this, thinking that Yang Chen must be pretending.

Since Yang Chen's attitude towards her was like this, Xue Ruyi stopped asking questions about him, and the two of them ignored each other. The atmosphere was quite tense as they moved forward.

Yang Chen couldn't be bothered to defuse the atmosphere. Seeing the tense atmosphere, he simply closed his eyes and rested.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2657: Chapter 2653: 1.5 Million Merit Points_1

Seeing Yang Chen like this, Xue Ruyi was even more angered, almost losing all her goodwill towards him. She had never seen such a man before. As the atmosphere became awkward, she simply closed her mouth and stopped talking.

This really was not like a man at all.

The maids also whispered discussions among themselves, using soul transmissions to point at and criticize Yang Chen.

Yang Chen naturally didn't know about this. Along the way, they finally arrived at the central camp.

For him, the central camp was also his hope for reaching the other side of the Extreme Yin Land.

The sky above the central camp was significantly larger than other camps, and its defenses were strict, with many masters present.

As soon as they appeared in the sky, a team of pure-hearted Nirvana Stage guards appeared in the high altitude, blocking Yang Chen and Xue Ruyi's path.

"Who are you..."

"What do you mean 'who'? This is Miss Xue Ruyi, Miss Snow." The leading captain rebuked them.

Then, he tried to show off his smooth expression skills and cheerfully asked, "Miss Snow, have you returned from your mission?"

Seeing this person's nervousness towards her, Xue Ruyi regained her confidence.

She replied coldly, "Yes, I'm going back to the central camp now, so I won't go through the main entrance."

"No problem, you can just land directly from high altitude." The leading captain said hurriedly.

Seeing this, Yang Chen was astonished, but after a quick analysis, he understood what was going on.

It seemed that the camp was indeed heavily guarded, so much so that even landing from high altitude was not allowed. Normally, people would have to enter through the main entrance and go through strict scrutiny before being allowed in.

Although this seemed harsh, it was a necessary rule. After all, Netherworld ghost creatures were very cunning, and their tricks of disguise and hiding could be seen in their symbiotic summoning arrays. If they were careless, the consequences could be disastrous.

However, Xue Ruyi's status was special, so she was given special permission to land from high altitude.

The group of people landed directly on the ground, stopping in front of a huge hall.

This hall was heavily guarded, with many guards, all of them Great Ascension Stage beings.
freewebnovel.com

Yang Chen was slightly shocked by this and followed Xue Ruyi into the hall.

As soon as they arrived at the entrance of the hall, Yang Chen saw the familiar figure, Chen Tianhao.

Chen Tianhao sensed Yang Chen and his precious disciple had returned and laughed, "Disciple, Brother Yang Chen, you're back."

Yang Chen hurriedly paid his respects, "Junior pays his respects to Senior Chen."

"Greetings, Master," Xue Ruyi said respectfully.

"Ruyi, how was it? How's Yang Chen's skills? I didn't exaggerate, did I? I told you before, there's always someone better, and there's always a higher mountain. Don't always think you're so talented," Chen Tianhao said.

Xue Ruyi had no conditions for Yang Chen. Along the way, she had not responded directly to his inquiries, and the only thing she had done was to squeeze out a smile, "Yes, Brother Yang Chen is indeed good."

Hearing this, Chen Tianhao, who knew his disciple well, would not fail to realize that his disciple was very dissatisfied with Yang Chen.

There wasn't even half a word of praise, which made it clear what Xue Ruyi's attitude was.

Chen Tianhao was also surprised.

However, he didn't think much about it and said, "Alright, let's go in."

As the conversation ended, Chen Tianhao immediately led Yang Chen and Xue Ruyi into the main hall.

As they entered, Yang Chen looked around and saw many powerful figures, including seven Boundless Stage Experts that he could sense.

This number made Yang Chen gasp in surprise.

Mu Hai was among them.

Moreover, these Boundless Stage Experts did not seem to be ordinary. Each of the seven was much stronger than Sun Zu, whom he knew, and he didn't know which stage of the Boundless Level they were at.

Without a doubt, they were all top-notch powerhouses.

However, what surprised Yang Chen was that he didn't seem to see any King-level powerhouses inside?

But on second thought, it made sense. How rare were King-level powerhouses? While his matter was important, it was not enough to involve King-level powerhouses personally. Those kinds of powerhouses were mostly like the dragons: only seen their heads, but not their tails.

"Is this kid Yang Chen?"

"Can't see anything special about him, did all those things before?"

"I think he's alright, don't judge a person by their appearance."

Yang Chen heard many people discussing him.

Chen Tianhao worried about Yang Chen's feelings and explained, "These are the high-ranking Boundless Stage Elders in charge of merit points and the battlefield. They have absolute authority in your matter."

Yang Chen knew what was going on and immediately said respectfully, "Greetings to all the seniors. Regarding the merit points, I will leave it to the seniors to decide."

Seeing Yang Chen's sincere attitude and not being arrogant at all, these Boundless Stage Experts only then became satisfied.

Xue Ruyi was somewhat angry.

It turned out that Yang Chen was not a fool. He was quite clever when speaking to these high-ranking figures, so why did he pretend to be pretentious towards her?

"Yang Chen, my friend, please sit down." An Unbounded Elder smiled.

Yang Chen no longer hesitated and sat down.

Immediately afterwards, the Unbounded Elder said, "In the matter of the symbiotic summoning array, my friend Yang Chen, you did well. First, you killed many ghost generals, and then even cut down a King-level ghost general. You saved many Nirvana Stage experts who had been captured. Such achievements are worthy of a great reward."

"However, your merits are not just limited to that."

Other Unbounded Elders also spoke, "Later, you saved Chen Tianhao and many other Nirvana Stage experts, which is another great reward. We originally planned to give you 1.5 million merit points."

Upon hearing this number, many people gasped.

1.5 million?

Xue Ruyi was also dumbfounded. Although she had also fought in battles and gained many merit points, those in the tens to hundreds of thousands were nothing to her.

But 1.5 million merit points were a bit too exaggerated.

"However..."

Soon, a single sentence made Xue Ruyi's attitude soften a bit. There was still a 'however', it seemed that the 1.5 million merit points for Yang Chen were not stable yet.

Several Boundless Stage experts glanced at each other and continued, "Brother Chen has mentioned to us many times that if it weren't for you, the symbiotic summoning array might have swallowed him and summoned a Ghost King level existence. If a Ghost King level existence appeared, it would definitely cause great disaster. You saved him and indirectly prevented the

birth of the Ghost King. This point cannot be ignored. We have considered it, and we feel that it is not appropriate to ignore this point, so we give you two choices!"

"What choices?" Yang Chen asked doubtfully.

The eyebrows of Xue Ruyi and the maids behind her furrowed as well. It seemed that Yang Chen's merit points were still to be increased.</p>
</div>
<div data-label="Section-Header>
<h2>The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms</h2>
</div>
<div data-label="Text>
<p>Chapter 2658: Chapter 2654: Stating the Purpose_1</p>
</div>
<div data-label="Text>
<p>The reality was not too far from their thoughts.</p>
</div>
<div data-label="Text>
<p>Yang Chen, that Realmless Elder, continued with his previous words and calmly said, "The first choice is 1.5 million merit points, doubled to 3 million merit points for you."</p>
</div>
<div data-label="Text>
<p>Hearing this number, even the Great Stage Elders could not remain composed.</p>
</div>
<div data-label="Text>
<p>million merit points?</p>
</div>
<div data-label="Text>
<p>If it was 1.5 million, they could accept it with their experience and determination.</p>
</div>

But 3 million was simply too terrifying.

This number, even for them, the powerful ones of the Great Stage, was unattainable.

After so much hard work, these Great Stage Experts might not be able to accumulate so many merit points. And Yang Chen had earned so many all at once.

However, they quickly regained their composure out of envy. If it had been in the past, they might have felt envious, but this time was different from the previous occasions. Every single task Yang Chen had completed was something an ordinary person could not achieve.

And each one was of great consequence.

To earn 3 million merit points seemed astonishing, but in fact, it was fair and reasonable.

Xue Ruyu's pupils constricted, unable to believe the number.

million?

This number completely shocked her. She had worked so hard for so many years, yet she couldn't even reach half of Yang Chen's accomplishment.

Was what this guy did really that amazing?

Xue Ruyi had some understanding of what Yang Chen had done. In fact, her Master had praised her a lot for it, but as she was not present at the scene, she could not comprehend what it was like and felt that her Master was biased and admired Yang Chen because of her own subjective judgment. In reality, Yang Chen was not an exceptional character.

But now, this one figure of 3 million had made all their thoughts so powerless.*freewebnovel.com*

Yang Chen was slightly moved, but he soon regained his usual composure. If there was any doubt, it was about this second choice.

Yang Chen couldn't help but ask, "What is this second choice?"

"The second choice is to not give you the 1.5 million merit points. Instead, we can give you a higher-level position. With your current merits, except for some special positions, basically any position you want is no problem. For example, being an elder in charge of matters in the rear, or a commander leading thousands of troops, or even a deacon responsible for trivial matters. As long as you want these positions, we can give them to you."

Hearing this, many people became envious.

As for the positions of elders and deacons, let's put them aside.

The key thing was the position of the commander.

This position was something that countless people dreamt of, but there were only a few commanders for a single camp.

It could be said that with just one word from Yang Chen, he could become the commander of a camp, and even the powerful ones of the Great Stage would be under his control, obeying his command. Many Nirvana Stage experts would have to obediently call him 'Commander' upon seeing Yang Chen.

Many of the maids beside Xue Ruyi began to secretly regret their previous actions.

Xue Ruyi's indifference to Yang Chen was one thing, but why did they have to treat him so poorly in the past? In the blink of an eye, he could become a commander.

Many people were now looking at Yang Chen.

With just one word from him, his life would change completely.

"If it were me, I would definitely choose the position of commander."

"Hehe, you have no vision, how much real benefit does the position of commander have? It's just a facade. When it comes to a real war, everyone looks at you, and if one decision is wrong, you'll lose

your position and face punishment. If Yang Chen is a smart man, he'll be like me and choose the 3 million merit points."

"I think sitting in the position of deacon in the rear is better, it's comfortable and you can also earn quite a few merit points."

"I still think the 3 million merit points are better. Just go through the motions for the task. There's no need to be so serious. 3 million merit points can let a person enjoy a lifetime without any worries."

Many people were curious about Yang Chen's reply and were arguing incessantly about it.

Finally, Yang Chen spoke.

A simple sentence.

"All seniors, can I, the junior, choose not to take either option?" Yang Chen said.

As soon as these words fell, the whole scene was in shock.

Yang Chen indeed had a big appetite, not wanting either choice?

Several Realmless Elders frowned.

Nobody liked those who were insatiable.

They, of course, hated insatiable people as well. Yang Chen was powerful and deserved respect, but it didn't mean he had the qualification to make outrageous demands from them.

"Yang Chen, you must know, although you have earned many merit points, the rewards we've given you are already quite in line with what you've done," one of the Realmless Elders said.

"The battlefield is about fairness. The rewards we have given you are already very fair. If you are still not satisfied, then sorry, we have nothing more to give you."

Many people gloated.

Seeing their reactions, Yang Chen gave an awkward smile and then said, "A few seniors have misunderstood my meaning. I didn't mean to make excessive demands. I just hope that you will listen to me carefully."

Several Realmless Elders couldn't help but be surprised.

Chen Tianhao also felt that Yang Chen didn't seem like the type of insatiable person. Hearing that Yang Chen had a hidden reason, he became curious.

Yang Chen saw that they had all calmed down, and one by one, he said: "The thing is, I have a very important matter that I must cross the Extreme Yin Land to reach the Northern Region. So, I would like to ask all seniors to give me some help with this matter. I would rather not have these merit points, not even one, but I really hope to cross the Extreme Yin Land and go to the Northern Region."

After these words fell, the whole scene became astonished.

Yang Chen's words had quite a significant impact.

To go to the Northern Region?

"Yang Chen, do you know the concept of going to the Northern Region?" Chen Tianhao finally spoke after a long silence.

Yang Chen nodded.

However, the other Realmless Elders still said: "Yang Chen, what are you going to do in the Northern Region? Do you know how dangerous and difficult it is to cross the Extreme Yin Land? To pass through there, you must first face countless Netherworld Ghost creatures, not to mention Nirvana Stage, even Great Stage, Realmless, and even King-Rank Ghost Beings you might encounter. The Extreme Yin Land is not very long, but thousands and thousands of ghost beings are garrisoned there. It is extremely difficult for even the King-level powerhouses of our human race to pass through. And you still want to go there?"

Yang Chen did not hesitate: "I still want to go there."

"Why?" Chen Tianhao couldn't figure it out: "Why bother to find trouble for yourself at such a young age? You must have a reason to go there. The south is good, why go north and get yourself in trouble?"

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2659: Chapter 2655: Unwavering Determination_1

Yang Chen knew that he couldn't stay silent any longer. After weighing the pros and cons, he decided not to hide anything anymore.

"It's like this. My wife is in the Northern Region. In order to find her, I must go to the Northern Region. No matter what challenges lie ahead, I have to take them on," Yang Chen said solemnly.

When these words fell, many people took a deep breath.

Was Yang Chen doing this for his wife?

Many people hadn't thought of that.

Xue Ruyi was also surprised. She looked at Yang Chen with astonishment, realizing that he was such a faithful man. No wonder he had been so cold to her before - his heart had already been devoted to someone else.

This unwavering loyalty made her previous displeasure with Yang Chen vanish, and she even felt her heart stir.

Many people get married, but very few can maintain a distance from other women like Yang Chen.

As for her, a little seduction can still spark pursuits from men with three wives and four concubines.

When Chen Tianhao heard that Yang Chen was married, he couldn't help but chuckle.

He had arranged for his disciple to find Yang Chen not only to repay him but also because Yang Chen indeed had that talent.

However, Chen Tianhao was disappointed to find that Yang Chen was already married and so devoted to his wife, making it difficult for him to interfere.

Other Boundless Stage Experts looked at each other, unsure of what to conclude.

"Elderly seniors..." Yang Chen hesitated, unsure if his plan could be executed.

After exchanging glances, one of the Boundless Stage Experts spoke: "Yang Chen, it's not that we don't want to help you, but we don't have the authority to decide on this matter. We must find King Shenhe, who guards the Central Camp."

"King Shenhe?" Hearing this, Yang Chen knew that things were getting complicated.

"Where can I find Senior Divine River King?" Yang Chen asked eagerly.

"There's no need to search. I'm right here."

This was when a heavy and powerful voice suddenly came out of nowhere.

As the voice arrived, everyone was shocked because many knew what kind of existence this person was.

"Divine River King?"

"It's King Divine River."

Before the figure appeared, everyone knelt down without hesitation: "We pay our respects to King Divine River."

"Paying respects to King Divine River."

Everyone bowed, including Chen Tianhe, without exception. Yang Chen was not dareful, so he bowed quickly in respect.

After everyone paid their respects, King Shenhe's figure gradually came into view.

"Well, you don't have to be so formal." King Divine River waved his hand and sat in the empty chair in the center that no one dared to sit on.

Chen Tianhe whispered to Yang Chen, "King Divine River is in charge of guarding the Central Camp. He is a King-level Powerhouse who rarely shows himself. Today, he appeared here which means your matter has hope."

At this point, Yang Chen carefully observed King Shenhe.

King Shenhe was an old man with white hair, wearing a black robe that covered his face. But his powerful eyes could still be seen, revealing an extraordinary presence.

The Boundless Stage Experts couldn't help but ask, "King Divine River, have you left your seclusion?"

"Well, I happened to finish my seclusion. When I came out, I heard from my subordinates about some incident, something about a Symbiotic Summoning Array, so I came over," King Shenhe said.

"King Shenhe, the situation is like this..." The Boundless Stage Experts prepared to explain.

But King Shenhe waved his sleeve: "No need to explain. I was here long ago, and I already know most of the situation. It's interesting. Kid, do you really want to cross the Extreme Yin Land and go to the Northern Region?"

"Yes," Yang Chen immediately replied.

"It's easy to rely on your strength to cross, just take on a task and enter the Extreme Yin Land, then find a way by yourself. But that method has almost no chance of success. You're quite wise, and that is commendable. So instead, you want to give up the Merit Points you deserve essentially for us to provide enough help and cooperation, right?" King Shenhe said.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen solemnly replied, "Yes."

King Shenhe didn't waste words and stroked his beard: "Your matter is simple. In essence, it's like a task to deliver a message to the Northern Region. Many have tried to bring important messages to the Northern Region to achieve cooperation between the North and South, but unfortunately, none have succeeded over the years."

Yang Chen's heart sank. Not even one successful attempt?

"It's a cruel truth, isn't it? But that's how it is. You can go if you want. I'll personally assign a new message delivery task. You'll bring the important message to the Northern Region. In return, I'll

use special means to have people in the Northern Region help you. But the contact between the North and South has been completely cut off by the Extreme Yin Land."

King Shenhe continued, "Because of this, I can only inform the people in the Northern Region that someone is trying to cross the Extreme Yin Land to go to the Northern Region and let them try to help. But I can't provide them with any other information about you, such as your appearance, characteristics, Cultivation Level, or even your name. So-called help mostly depends on you."

Hearing these words, Yang Chen also felt the seriousness of the matter.

"Furthermore, I'll arrange a team to cooperate with you on the task and protect you. However, the strength of this team will only be at the Nirvana Stage and not too strong to avoid attracting attention. If you think that Boundless Stage Experts can escort you, it's simply impossible. So, knowing the difficulty now, do you still want to go?"

"Junior still wants to go," Yang Chen replied firmly.

Many people were astonished by Yang Chen's determination.

It was clear that Yang Chen was willing to pay any price for this matter.

"That's fine. I'm satisfied with your determination. But to be honest, I wouldn't assign this task to an average person. Because if you are captured, the message might fall into the hands of Netherworld people and be used against us. Therefore, I need to evaluate your strength first. Moreover, I personally don't want you to go, so my requirements for your strength will be about two or three times harder than the task itself," King Shenhe said.

Yang Chen's mouth twitched.

An already astonishing test from a King-level powerhouse, and now it's to be increased by two or three times?

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2660: Chapter 2656: Challenging a Powerful Enemy_1

It was clear that King Shenhe didn't want Yang Chen to undertake this kind of mission.

However, King Shenhe was also a reasonable person, so he explained his thoughts and told Yang Chen that the difficulty of this mission would be particularly challenging.

This was very normal, as Yang Chen's talent was considered exceptional. His presence on the battlefield was advantageous and even considered a blessing for everyone.

Sending someone like him on a near-suicidal mission, even King Shenhe himself wouldn't make that choice.

Yang Chen also understood that King Shenhe seemed to want to make things difficult for him.

If not making things difficult for him, what else could increasing the difficulty by two or three times mean?

However, he still refused to give up.

"Senior, please tell me, how can I prove my strength?" Yang Chen asked with a puzzled look.

"I have a disciple named Gao Menhu under my command. His strength and merit are known throughout the battlefield. He is my direct disciple who will inherit my legacy. His Dao Intent Inscriptions have reached 21,000 tao, which is a few hundred more than yours, and he has also surpassed the 20,000 tao milestone." King Shenhe said slowly.

As his words fell, everyone present was surprised.

"What..."

"Does King Shenhe mean to let Yang Chen challenge Gao Menhu?"

"Challenging Gao Menhu is too exaggerated. Everyone knows what kind of existence Gao Menhu is."

"It is said that Gao Menhu became a Commander by his own power hundreds of years ago. His merits are obvious, and even King Shenhe didn't intervene. His achievements are outstanding, and his strength is amazing."

"It seems that Gao Menhu's Dao Intent Inscriptions hadn't reached 20,000 tao a few hundred years ago, and now it has reached 21,000 tao?"

"This..."

"Nonsense, Gao Menhu has five Dao Insights, and each has been cultivated to 4,000 Dao Intent Inscriptions. A total of 21,000 tao Dao Intent Inscriptions is normal."

Everyone discussed with curiosity about King Shenhe's intentions.

King Shenhe's thoughts were the same as everyone else's.

"So, if you want to prove your strength, there is only one requirement - defeat my disciple. My disciple is currently acting as a Commander in another camp, and I will urgently transfer him here. How about it? Will you accept this challenge?" King Shenhe stared intently at Yang Chen.

His words couldn't be more obvious.

He wanted Yang Chen to back down.

After all, his disciple's 21,000 tao Dao Intent Inscriptions were quite intimidating. With such outstanding performance over the years, there were only a few Netherworld Ghosts in the Extreme Yin Land that could compare with his disciple.

Yang Chen was helpless with the conditions and demands put forth by King Shenhe.

He said solemnly, "Well then, I will take the challenge to fight Senior's core disciple."

Seeing that Yang Chen was determined, King Shenhe couldn't say anything else. For someone of his stature, few things could shake his resolve.

Even if Yang Chen was quite talented, the other party was resolute, so he wouldn't say anything more.

"Alright, since you've made up your mind, I can't say anything else. You can rest in the Central Camp for two days, and when my disciple comes back, I'll have someone inform you." King Shenhe said.

Yang Chen nodded.

King Shenhe didn't say anything more, waved his sleeve, and a ray of light spread out. Everyone felt instantly dazzled, even Yang Chen with his Lingxi Divine Pupil activated.

When they came to their senses, King Shenhe had disappeared.

"King Shenhe's Rule Power has grown stronger. It's said that he can control light, which is why he's called King Shenhe..."

"Yeah, King Shenhe can control light, appearing and disappearing without a trace, with extensive divine powers."

Many people discussed with each other.

At this time, Chen Tianhao also looked at Yang Chen, quite helpless. "You, how could you choose the most difficult condition? But, since you've made up your mind, no one can stop you. Ruyi, please arrange a place for Yang Chen to stay."

"Yes, Master." Xue Ruyi smiled.

Seeing his disciple suddenly agreeing to help Yang Chen so readily, as if she had developed some fondness for him, Chen Tianhao couldn't help but feel surprised.

What was his disciple thinking? She had just been quite indifferent to Yang Chen, but in the blink of an eye, she had changed her attitude?

Xue Ruyi gently said, "Brother Yang Chen, let's go."

Yang Chen's thoughts were deep as he followed Xue Ruyi.

Xue Ruyi's feelings towards Yang Chen had grown significantly. Yang Chen's courage to face strong enemies, as well as his unwavering thoughts for his wife, made her see Yang Chen in a new light.

However, regarding Yang Chen's battle with Gao Menhu, she couldn't help but speak a few more words, fearing that Yang Chen would suffer a loss.

"Yang Chen, although it may not be appropriate to say this, I still have to say a few words. Gao Menhu's strength is very terrifying. Over the years, there have been very few people in the Human Camp who can compete with him. None are more powerful than him."

Xue Ruyi sighed, "Do you know what 21,000 tao Dao Intent Inscriptions means?"

Yang Chen was surprised when he heard Xue Ruyi's sudden kind advice. Previously, Xue Ruyi had not shown any affection towards him.

Seeing Yang Chen looking at her so suspiciously, Xue Ruyi's face turned red, realizing that her attitude towards him had changed drastically. She said unhappily, "I'm just reminding you, don't misunderstand."

Yang Chen didn't think much about it. He couldn't deny that Gao Menhu's strength was indeed amazing. The 21,000 tao Dao Intent Inscriptions surprised him and made him realize that there were such powerful beings within the Human Camp.

But, he had already made up his mind about going to the Extreme Yin Land.

Moreover, he had now cultivated more than 20,000 Dao Intent Inscriptions and formed the Tribulation Divine Body, so he should be able to fight with Gao Menhu!

Seeing Xue Ruyi's concerned gaze, Yang Chen smiled and said, "Miss Xue, I appreciate your kindness, but I am determined to challenge Gao Menhu."

"For your wife?" Xue Ruyi asked.

"Yes." Yang Chen smiled.

"She must be a very lucky girl." Xue Ruyi said with a melancholy expression.

She felt a little lost. To care for a woman so much, yet show detachment to others, Yang Chen was the only one like this. She couldn't help but feel lost.

Yang Chen couldn't figure out Xue Ruyi's thoughts at this point. Before, she had acted distant towards him as a stranger, but now she suddenly changed her attitude.

Indeed, a woman's heart is like a needle at the bottom of the sea.

Yang Chen didn't bother to ponder over it any longer. With Xue Ruyi's arrangement, he temporarily stayed within the Central Camp, waiting for the day when Gao Menhu would arrive.

He focused on cultivating, and the news of his challenge to Gao Menhu gradually spread!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2661: Chapter 2657: Win More Decisively_1

After all, Gao Menhu's strength was evident to everyone, and anyone who dared to challenge Gao Menhu would be considered mad by anyone. This young man named Yang Chen was perceived as such.

No matter what kind of background Yang Chen had, in their eyes, Gao Menhu was invincible. From beginning to end, Gao Menhu had almost always been undefeated.

While fighting the Netherworld Ghosts in the Extreme Yin Land, Gao Menhu earned an impressive war record. As a commander, he was victorious in many battles.

Furthermore, as a direct disciple of King Shenhe, both his status and strength represented that Gao Menhu was a lofty and proud Imperial Scion.

Challenging such a man—how could there be any chance of victory?

The news spread quickly, and more people thought that this so-called Yang Chen was nothing more than a clown seeking attention.

Over the years, there had been quite a few individuals who attempted to challenge Gao Menhu, hoping to rise to prominence, but ultimately, every one of them met a tragic end.

Gao Menhu was known for his swift and decisive victories, usually defeating his enemies in one move, rarely prolonging a battle.

When he won, Gao Menhu often left behind an invincible figure revered by others.

The outside world's discussions grew louder, and Yang Chen's name spread far and wide. However, most people believed that Yang Chen was challenging Gao Menhu purely for fame.

Yang Chen didn't pay much attention to all this.

In his eyes, cultivation was far more important.

After all, venturing to the Extreme Yin Land was bound to bring numerous dangers, and traversing that place was even more difficult to say the least.

No one in history had ever succeeded in reaching the Extreme Yin Land, and Yang Chen was not arrogant enough to think that he would be the first one to reach the Nirvana Stage during his journey.

Therefore, in the next few days, he must strive to enhance his own abilities.

He had already completely mastered the Domain of Earth.

In addition to that, he had been refining the Origin of Strange Fire.

This round of refining allowed Yang Chen's Dao Intent Inscriptions to grow in quantity, with over a hundred more Fire Dao Intent Inscriptions added.

However, the total number of Dao Intent Inscriptions only increased to 20,800.

Yang Chen didn't have enough time to make further progress since there were only seven days before Xue Ruyi visited him again.

Yang Chen knew that it must be because Gao Menhu had been called back by King Shenhe.

When she arrived, Xue Ruyi quickly approached and gently spoke, "Yang Chen, Gao Menhu has already arrived. You should also prepare. The location of your battle will be at the Shock Dragon Platform. Many powerful people will be witnessing it, and it's not too late for you to back down. You have gained a lot of merits and fame recently, but there's no need to take on Gao Menhu and risk losing. Losing the battle would bring no benefit to you."

Seeing Xue Ruyi concerned about him, Yang Chen couldn't help but smile and replied, "Miss Xue, I appreciate your kindness, but I must go to the Extreme Yin Land."

Xue Ruyi saw that Yang Chen was not taking her advice, and for the first time, she didn't get angry. Instead, she sighed with mixed emotions, thinking that Yang Chen's wife was a very lucky woman to have such a caring and ideal husband like Yang Chen, who was always worried and concerned about her.

Yang Chen then spoke, "Alright, let's go."

Xue Ruyi no longer tried to persuade him, and led Yang Chen to the Shock Dragon Platform.

As they moved along, many people saw them and began to chatter.

"It's Miss Xue Ruyi."

"I heard that the young man beside Miss Xue is Yang Chen, the one who wants to challenge Gao Menhu."

"Challenging Commander Gao? It's been a while since there was such a clown. I can't believe Commander Gao actually agreed."

"Maybe this person's strength isn't bad, after all, not many people can make Commander Gao agree to their challenge."

Yang Chen listened to the countless discussions around him with an indifferent expression as his eyes remained closed.

His only goal at the moment was to defeat Gao Menhu and earn the qualifications to venture into the Extreme Yin Land.

Seeing how calm Yang Chen was, Xue Ruyi found it harder to see through him. In her eyes, Yang Chen only had about fifteen or sixteen thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions, similar to herself.

Although formidable, when compared to Gao Menhu, Yang Chen was still a little weaker.

In no time, the two flew together and soon arrived at the Shock Dragon Platform.

During their journey, Yang Chen asked a few questions about the platform.

The Shock Dragon Platform was a grand ring, usually used for the Central Camp's martial exercises. However, today it had been specifically arranged for the showdown between Yang Chen and Gao Menhu.

At the moment, the area around the entire Shock Dragon Platform was filled with people. The guards at the outermost circle were Enlightenment Stage practitioners, while the Powerful Ones within the Inner Area were Nirvana Stage fighters. As for the Mahayana Stage Deacons and Boundaryless Stage Elders, they sat at the front.

These powerful individuals would be the spectators today.

Though there weren't many spectators, they were undoubtedly high-quality figures with special status, which was why they were allowed to be present.

As Yang Chen and Xue Ruyi arrived, they attracted a lot of attention.

"Yang Chen has arrived."

"He's actually here? Is he really challenging Gao Menhu?"

"This doesn't seem like a wise choice."

Yang Chen and Xue Ruyi's arrival caused quite a stir.

Among the crowd, King Shenhe was sitting at the highest point, his powerful presence commanding respect. freewebnovel.com

At his side, sat a handsome young man who seemed to be a relatively new cultivator but possessed an astonishing amount of power.

Not only had his cultivation reached the Nirvana Stage, but a fierce energy also radiated from him, suggesting that he was no ordinary Nirvana Stage practitioner.

It wasn't hard to guess that this man was indeed Gao Menhu.

Only Gao Menhu, as King Shenhe's direct disciple, was qualified to sit beside him.

"That's Yang Chen," King Shenhe mentioned.

Gao Menhu nodded, "Master, is it necessary for me to make a move just to evaluate a person?"

"This man is quite interesting. Although he is not as talented as you, he is still a rare genius. His accomplishments speak for his abilities; they require not only strength but also sufficient wisdom and flexibility in handling situations. It shows that this kid excels in many aspects and is more mature than other so-called geniuses," said King Shenhe as he rubbed his eyebrows. "However, he is foolishly persistent in going to the Extreme Yin Land and seeking death. It would be a pity if he really dies. My original intention was to lure him into this trap and make him lose willingly so he would abandon the idea of going to the northern region. Talents like him are quite useful on the battlefield, so you must be serious and defeat him decisively."

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2662: Chapter 2658: The Speed of Light_1

"So, when necessary, you can even disregard the fact that they are members of the battlefield. It's better to defeat them without any dignity and let them realize how far behind their strength is. Going to the Extreme Yin Land is not about being sentimental and righteous, but seeking death,"

Gao Menhu grinned: "Master, rest assured, I never show mercy to my opponents. If you need me to teach him a lesson, I will. Recently, there have been many newcomers in the camp who have risen up and tried to challenge me, but in the end, they were all subdued."

Although King Shenhe praised him, the satisfied expression in his eyes was evident.

It could be seen that he was quite satisfied with Gao Menhu.

"That's good," King Shenhe said slowly.

"This kid plans to cross the Extreme Yin Land, not knowing his limitations," Gao Menhu sneered without any hint of irony.

King Shenhe had never said this, but without a doubt, what Gao Menhu said was what he wanted to say deep down. He just didn't express it explicitly due to his status.

King Shenhe and Gao Menhu were only part of those discussing Yang Chen.

Soon, Yang Chen arrived, and Chen Tianhao quickly stood up to greet him.

"Yang Chen, my friend, you still came," Chen Tianhao sighed bitterly, knowing that matters had reached this point, and there was no way to turn them back.

Yang Chen solemnly said: "Junior intends to give it a try."

"Alright."

At this moment, Chen Tianhao stood up and headed towards King Shenhe, intending to discuss the matter.

"That's Gao Menhu," Xue Ruyi kindly pointed out to Yang Chen.

Seeing this, Yang Chen nodded. When he looked at Gao Menhu, Gao Menhu also looked back at him, and as their gazes met, sparks seemed to fly.

However, those sparks were filled with hostility.

Seeing that Yang Chen and Gao Menhu had already faced off, Xue Ruyi said from the side: "Gao Menhu has King's Bell Daoyi, which are Devouring, Fire, Gold, War, and the Light Dao Intent personally passed down by his master. Of all the Dao Intents, he is most proficient in the Light Dao Intent. There's a noticeable difference between him and other ordinary Light Dao Intent practitioners. Both King Shenhe and Gao Menhu have reached the level of a master in Light Dao Intent, even incorporating it into new techniques. You must be extremely careful."

Yang Chen was also curious about what kind of technique could be derived from the Light Dao Intent?

There was no fear in his heart, only a surge of fighting intent.

He was also grateful to Xue Ruyi. Despite his attitude towards her, she was still willing to help him by revealing much of Gao Menhu's weaknesses, allowing him to be better prepared and informed for the battle.

At this time, Chen Tianhao had already reached King Shenhe and said: "King Shenhe, Yang Chen has arrived."

King Shenhe calculated the time: "Set up the prohibition."

The surrounding Elders quickly took action, and the entire Shock Dragon Platform seemed to be filled with the roar of dragons. Then, the entire ring was enveloped by mysterious and intricate blue patterns. Within these patterns, one could faintly see a golden dragon's phantom.

From this, it could be inferred that the name Shock Dragon Platform was well-founded.

This ban was evidently aimed at preventing the power of two strong individuals from leaking out during the battle.

The golden prohibition appeared solid and reliable at first glance.

At this moment, King Shenhe slowly stood up and said with his hands behind his back: "Yang Chen, are you sure you want to fight my disciple?"

"That's right," Yang Chen replied.

"In that case, both of you, step onto the Shock Dragon Platform," King Shenhe waved his hand. "I, the king, will personally witness the outcome of your battle."

Yang Chen took a step forward, and in a flash, he arrived on the ring.

Of course, Gao Menhu didn't fear anything either. With a flash of his figure, Yang Chen saw a flash of light, and Gao Menhu appeared before him.

"Light?"

Yang Chen squinted his eyes, recalling how Shenhe King had disappeared after a beam of light earlier.

"Yang Chen... you shouldn't have chosen to fight me. It's not too late to give up now," Gao Menhu said calmly.

Yang Chen shook his head: "Brother Gao, there's no need for such words. I have my reasons for going to the Extreme Yin Land."

"Is that so? Then don't blame me for ruthlessly knocking you down, destroying your dignity," Gao Menhu sneered. "You are very talented, but people like you often don't realize that there are always greater people beyond themselves."

Yang Chen couldn't help but smile: "Then I really want to see what kind of person you, who is beyond others, is." *freewebnovel.com*

"Not convinced? Well, you'll be convinced soon enough," Gao Menhu said with a composed expression.

From his confident face, it was clear that he truly had absolute confidence in himself, not just a facade.

Unfortunately for him, Yang Chen also had absolute confidence in himself.

"In that case, we can start now," Yang Chen said.

"Yes, we can," Gao Menhu waved his hand. "Master, we can begin."

Seeing this, King Shenhe calmly said, "Start."

The moment King Shenhe's words fell, the real contest began. With no hesitation, Gao Menhu's body suddenly appeared before Yang Chen with a flickering flash of light.

It happened in an instant, as swift as lightning.

Yang Chen's pupils constricted at the incredible speed.

But after giving it some thought, he understood.

Light!

Yes, the speed of light is fast, faster than the wind, faster than normal movement. However, not many can control the speed of light.

From the beginning to now, Yang Chen had seen numerous powerful practitioners who controlled the Light Dao Intent. This Dao Intent was rare but not without its practitioners.

However, of those who had it, none of them had truly utilized light in the same way as it was being used now.

Fusing light to achieve 'light speed.'

It was simply breathtaking.

However, Yang Chen's reaction was still swift. In an instant, he formed a defense using the Thundering Trichotomy, which emanated from his body and spread throughout the ring. The dense formation instantly forced Gao Menhu to retreat.

Gao Menhu was slightly taken aback, the light flickering as he returned to his original position. Then, the corner of his mouth curled upwards: "Interesting. I originally thought that like others, you wouldn't last a single move against me. I didn't expect you to hold on for one round."

"Everyone can talk big, but try to win first," Yang Chen said.

Gao Menhu laughed heartily: "Don't be too proud too soon. There are some who can hold on for one round, but very few can last three rounds. Within three rounds, I will show you my strength."

In the blink of an eye, Gao Menhu's light flickered, and he vanished once more.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2663: Chapter 2659: Whose Speed is Faster_1

This time, when he disappeared and reappeared, Gao Menhu still arrived in front of Yang Chen.

It took less than a breath's time, no, to be precise, less than the blink of an eye.

Yang Chen continuously unfolded his Thunder Defense, guarding against Gao Menhu's attack.

Last time, Gao Menhu had retreated in time without organizing enough attack, but this time it was different. When Gao Menhu arrived, a ferocious tiger Dharma manifestation suddenly appeared all over his body.

When this Dharma manifestation was born, it directly bit at Yang Chen's Thunder and Lightning Defense.

Yang Chen sensed it slightly and immediately knew what this ferocious beast Dharma manifestation was.

The Dao technique of devouring Dao intent, combined with the power of Dharma manifestation, can devour Dao intent inscriptions.

In the blink of an eye, quite a few of his Thunder and Lightning Dao intent inscriptions were indeed devoured by the beast. However, he had his ways to deal with this.

He expanded all of his Dao intent inscriptions.

Immediately afterwards, he wrapped them around himself.

As an extremely terrifying and strong Qi spread out, the ferocious tiger Dharma manifestation tried its best to devour Yang Chen's Dao intent inscriptions, but in the end, it couldn't even bite down half a mouthful.

This greatly shocked Gao Menhu, and his whole body trembled. He transformed the ferocious tiger Dharma manifestation into a huge dragon Dharma manifestation and continued to devour Yang Chen's Dao intent inscriptions.

But it still couldn't devour them.

With one well-organized attack, he had to retreat again. Gao Menhu, unwilling to concede, quickly fell back.

When he turned into light again in the distance, Gao Menhu exclaimed, "What kind of technique are you using? My Devouring Dao Intent Inscription can't devour you."

"Do you think I will tell you?" Yang Chen said.

Gao Menhu licked his lips. He then squinted his eyes: "There's not much to guess. The only explanation is that the number of your Dao intent inscriptions is not lower than mine, and you also have a particularly rare Dao intent protecting yourself. That is why my Devouring Dao Intent can't bite down at all!"

Yang Chen didn't expect Gao Menhu to guess so quickly.

Indeed, there were many ways to resist the Devouring Dao intent.

Having the strongest Dao intent was a rather rogue way of fighting because he only needed to wrap his Dao intent inscriptions around himself, leaving no way for the Devouring Dao intent to take effect and become unable to be devoured. The level difference was too great.

Even if the devouring intent was swallowing, it still fell short in the face of the strongest Dao intent.

Furthermore, Yang Chen's own Dao intent inscription quantity was not much different from Gao Menhu's. Gao Menhu's Devouring Dao intent couldn't handle him.

Now that Gao Menhu had guessed it, he said in a deep tone: "Hehehe, as for your Dao intent inscriptions, let me see what kind of level you are at."

As he finished speaking, Gao Menhu suddenly expanded his Dao intent inscriptions.

With a boom, accompanied by his astonishing aura, 21,000 Dao intent inscriptions were revealed in the crowd's sight.

Exactly 21,000, not more or less, which was an astounding number.

"21,000 Dao intent inscriptions, just like in the legends."

"With up to 20,000 Dao intent inscriptions, entering the Mahayana stage is simply the most elite Mahayana stage, right? He's still so young, and he has great prospects for entering the Mahayana stage."

"How can Yang Chen fight now? There's no chance of winning against 21,000 Dao intent inscriptions."

"Yeah, these Dao intent inscriptions are simply making people despair."

Watching Gao Menhu's Dao intent inscriptions unfold, Yang Chen also refused to be outdone. While looking in the direction, he unfolded all his Dao intent inscriptions, spreading them out as well.

It was also a booming sound.

Immediately, 20,800 Dao intent inscriptions were also displayed in everyone's sight.

As soon as these Dao intent inscriptions were revealed, everyone who had been talking about Yang Chen's tragedy and Gao Menhu's sensational Dao intent inscriptions suddenly fell silent.

Silence, like the silence of death.

No one could have imagined that Yang Chen's Dao intent inscriptions would be as high as over 20,000.

From over 10,000 Dao inscriptions to 20,000 Dao inscriptions, he had now reached a brand new level. It was precisely because of this that he was confident in dealing with Gao Menhu.

"Yang Chen also has 20,000 Dao intent inscriptions? He has crossed the 20,000 inscriptions hurdle. Is this real?"

"This is going to be interesting."

Many people were dumbfounded.

Just like Xue Ruyi.

Her small mouth opened slightly, not to mention her extremely charming appearance. Now, she stared straight at the Dao intent inscriptions dispersed around Yang Chen's body. She had never thought that Yang Chen's strength would be so strong.

She had always looked at it from her own perspective, thinking that Yang Chen was just an arrogant, slightly accomplished newcomer.

But the strength he showed now was as high as over 20,000.

It was only 200 less than Gao Menhu.

The gap of 200 Dao intent inscriptions, at this stage of 20,000 Dao intent inscriptions, was nearly negligible.

Many people thought Yang Chen was a clown challenging Gao Menhu for fame, but now they knew that this was a evenly-matched battle.

Even Chen Tianhao was surprised.

He had seen Yang Chen's moves before and always thought he had only over 19,000 Dao intent inscriptions. Now that it had suddenly shot up to over 20,000, was it an illusion?
freewebnovel.com

"Kid..."

When Gao Menhu saw the level of Yang Chen, he also looked surprised: "I didn't think you would also have this level of power. Hehehe, not bad. But still, I'm going to win today. Because you'll never catch up to my speed."

He had absolute trust in his own speed, which was a skill handed down to him by his master.

Light is the fastest!

However, Yang Chen still remained calm: "Really? You also said that you would win in three rounds, but now it seems to have surpassed three rounds."

This made Gao Menhu furious: "Hehehe, it's true that three rounds are a bit of a stretch, but it doesn't affect the final outcome."

As the conversation ended, Gao Menhu once again turned into light and ferociously pounced on Yang Chen.

He believed that his speed was unmatched.

But he didn't see Yang Chen's mouth curling up.

Indeed, the speed of light was very fast, but was it faster than him, who truly mastered spacetime?

Between light and spacetime, which one was faster?

Now, it can be seen clearly.

As soon as Gao Menhu moved, his body turned into a light trail, appearing and disappearing in a flash, almost in the blink of an eye.

However, just as he appeared in Yang Chen's line of sight, Yang Chen also vanished.

His aura, everything, disappeared.

"What!"

Gao Menhu changed color abruptly, not knowing what had happened.

But then, Yang Chen suddenly appeared behind him and struck with a massive amount of lightning as it smashed down directly onto Gao Menhu's head.

Gao Menhu reacted in time, turned into a light trail, and once again dispersed, heading to another location.

He dodged Yang Chen's attack, but his heart was still filled with extreme horror.

Because, because Yang Chen had...

Avoided his speed and launched a fierce attack on him at the same time.

What did this represent?

It represented that Yang Chen had surpassed his speed!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2664: Chapter 2660: The Strongest Dao Intent Exposed Again_1

His greatest pride was his speed, and it was precisely because of this speed that he could roam the battlefield and remain undefeated.freewebnovel.com

No one could surpass his speed, and thus defeat him, leaving him humiliated.

Who could surpass the speed of light?

Theoretically, it was true, but now...

Gao Menhu didn't believe it, and absolutely didn't want to admit it.

He was furious, and fighting intent rose in his eyes, heading straight for Yang Chen.

He wanted to challenge Yang Chen once again with the speed of light.

He disappeared, reappeared, vanished in an instant, in the blink of an eye.

However, what followed was not Yang Chen's astonishment at his speed, but rather, Yang Chen also disappeared at the same time and appeared behind Gao Menhu in an instant.

Gao Menhu's pupils shrank, utterly unable to believe that Yang Chen had once again surpassed his speed and appeared behind him.

Out of anger, he roared and still refused to admit it, displaying the fierce speed of light once again.

Seeing this, Yang Chen didn't bother wasting his breath and used his spacetime Dao intent against Gao Menhu's light.

As a result, no one could even tell what had happened on the Shock Dragon Platform, only that there were flashes of light appearing here and there, and then in another position.

Each flash of light represented an exchange between Yang Chen and Gao Menhu.

What many people couldn't believe was...

"Yang Chen actually kept up with Gao Menhu's speed!"

"How did he do it?"

"Gao Menhu inherited King Shenhe's speed of light, the ultimate mobility condition, how could it possibly be surpassed?"

No one could understand or comprehend what had happened.

Xue Ruyi now stared at Yang Chen with a charming expression, suddenly realizing that she had underestimated Yang Chen from the beginning. This man's ability far exceeded her imagination.

King Shenhe too, felt the same way.

He was the most shocked of all.

Because his disciple had inherited his mantle and created this method, he knew how fast it was.

It could be said that in the entire Southern Realm, no one could stand in his way, which showed how astonishing his speed was. His disciple's speed was certainly not as good as his, but it was also absolutely unmatched among those at the same level.

Yang Chen not only broke through but also surpassed his disciple's speed?

Others might not see it, but he saw it very clearly.

What was happening within these flashes of light?

His disciple transformed into light, chasing after Yang Chen, but Yang Chen was able to flash to the rear of Gao Menhu at an extremely fast speed each time, attacking him.

Yang Chen was able to perfectly capture Gao Menhu's speed and attack him accordingly.

After more than a dozen rounds, Yang Chen had won every single speed contest!

His disciple had now suffered some injuries and was at a significant disadvantage.

"Could this kid be using the space Dao intent?" King Shenhe had rich experience and speculated in a low voice.

"Yes, that's right." Chen Tianhao, who was now sitting next to King Shenhe, had the right to speak: "The reason why Yang Chen, my friend, was able to save me back then was because of this space Dao intent, and quite a few people are aware of this."

"Space Dao intent?" Xue Ruyi stood with her master, her eyes wide open.

"No, that's not it."

King Shenhe contemplated with closed eyes: "Space Dao intent? It's unlikely. If it were space Dao intent, my speed of light wouldn't be so difficult to perfectly control. Although the speed of space Dao intent is also very fast, it excels in large-scale movement, slightly better than my speed of light. However, with such a small range on the Shock Dragon Platform, the space wouldn't be enough to completely crush my disciple's speed of light."

King Shenhe refused to admit it.

However, the fact was that his disciple's speed had been crushed.

"It's spacetime Dao intent!"

King Shenhe suddenly made a judgment.

"What!" Chen Tianhao suddenly turned pale: "Spacetime Dao intent? No, that's not right. Isn't spacetime Dao intent the strongest Dao intent?"

"Hush, speak quietly. Spacetime Dao intent involves a lot. This kid is from the Holy Domain, so it's better not to spread this information. One less person knowing is better than one more person knowing. Let's just keep this secret between the three of us, and don't tell others. It would be difficult for them to see that Yang Chen's Dao intent is spacetime Dao intent anyway." King Shenhe seemed calm.

But in his heart, a storm had already been set off.

As for Chen Tianhao, there was no need to mention it.

Xue Ruyi's mouth hung open, and shock filled her eyes. Yang Chen possessed the strongest Dao intent?

What a concept the strongest Dao intent was.

Under this Dao intent, all ordinary Dao intents and special Dao intents were inferior.

"This spacetime Dao intent is deeply involved, and if it spreads, I'm afraid the Netherworld Ghosts of Extreme Yin Land will be interested in it as well. If I had another chance, I'd never give this kid any conditions to leave, no matter what. Unfortunately, it's a bit late now." King Shenhe's expression grew solemn.

Who had a better chance of winning, a genius with the strongest Dao intent or his disciple?

The outcome could almost be seen.

After more than thirty rounds of using the speed of light to fight Yang Chen, Gao Menhu had lost every single time.

Defeated, defeated!

All were defeated.

Completely crushed by Yang Chen.

Now Gao Menhu was gasping for breath, blood oozed from the corner of his mouth, and his momentum was completely different from the beginning.

"Gao Menhu, you can't even suppress me with your proudest speed. Admit defeat, you have no chance." Yang Chen said with his hands behind his back.

As these words fell, many people were shocked to see someone actually suppressing Gao Menhu, saying such words as admitting defeat to him.

How could someone as proud as Gao Menhu easily admit defeat?

"Yang Chen, don't be too smug, admit defeat? Impossible!" Gao Menhu growled viciously, his pride showing.

At this moment, in his rage, he suddenly released other Dao intents.

"War Blood!"

With these two words, his blood seemed to burn in conjunction with his flame Dao intent, and in an instant, a crimson power like fire surged around him, creating a barrier that could be used for both offense and defense.

Seeing this power, Yang Chen shook his head lightly.

Gao Menhu's strength could easily defeat others, but unfortunately, he had met Yang Chen.

For someone who could perfectly suppress Gao Menhu at speed, Gao Menhu had no chance.

From the end of those thirty-something rounds of competition, Gao Menhu had already lost.

Gao Menhu knew this deep down, but he was unwilling to admit it.

If that was the case, then let him reveal the outcome early.

Gao Menhu pounced toward Yang Chen in an instant.

Yang Chen also took a step forward and suddenly, his domain expanded...

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2665: Chapter 2661: Light Shadow God General_1

This domain was the one he had just learned to control, the Domain of Earth.

Now, the entire domain spread out, covered in a layer of earth's colors. Within layers of earth colors, there were intertwined with all the Dao Intent Inscriptions from Yang Chen.

These Dao Intent Inscriptions, in combination with the Domain of Earth, pressed down inch by inch, like a big mountain, suddenly suppressing the speed of Gao Menhu.

Gao Menhu originally planned to use 'War Blood' to launch a fierce attack on Yang Chen.

But, he suddenly found that his speed had been abruptly suppressed.

As a result, his speed of light dropped sharply, and even the ordinary Nirvana stage spectators could discern the speed of Gao Menhu through their souls.

"What's going on?" Gao Menhu felt bound all over, roaring out in shock.

Yang Chen was also surprised by the effect of this Domain of Earth.

He originally thought that the Domain of Earth could at most slightly suppress Gao Menhu.

But now, the suppression effect was far beyond his imagination.

Keep in mind, Gao Menhu was on par with him in power. He could suppress such an opponent with the Domain of Earth to this extent, let alone weaker opponents, almost immobilizing them upon entering his domain.

Yang Chen was secretly satisfied.

"It seems that the blessings given by the two strongest Dao Intents, Life and Death Dao Intent and Space-Time Dao Intent, are quite good." Yang Chen thought.

At this time, Gao Menhu's speed had slowed down a lot, like an old tiger with broken limbs.

It would be much easier for him to deal with Gao Menhu in this state.

Yang Chen made his move.

With his speed surpassing Gao Menhu, he disappeared from his original position.

When he reappeared, he had already arrived behind Gao Menhu.

Gao Menhu's reaction was still quite timely, he wanted to use the speed of light to increase the distance, but in front of Yang Chen's transcendent speed, he couldn't achieve that and was forced to fight with Yang Chen.

He combined with War Blood, as if fighting in a bloodbath, and directly swept towards Yang Chen.

Yang Chen also felt somewhat sympathetic toward Gao Menhu at this moment.

Each of Gao Menhu's moves was extremely powerful, but unfortunately, almost every single one of them had been suppressed by him.

This War Blood burning, battle intent multiplied, and with the increase in strength, it nearly doubled in power.

However, Gao Menhu happened to be suppressed by his Domain of Earth. His speed slowed down, and his War Blood move couldn't be utilized to its full potential.

At this moment, Yang Chen's palm technique roared, and suddenly launched the Hand of the Big Golden Bell.

This move, the Hand of the Big Golden Bell, had a rolling bell sound. With two clangs, it struck Gao Menhu's body, causing him to retreat continuously, and a mouthful of blood spurted out.

"Gao Menhu, you can't win against me." Yang Chen said slowly.

Gao Menhu refused to admit defeat and shouted angrily: "Yang Chen, it is too early to feel victorious now. Since you want to taste my moves, I'll let you have it!"

When the conversation ended, Gao Menhu's body was suddenly enveloped in golden light.

As the golden light appeared, a Dao Intent Armor formed around his body, consisting of Light Dao Intent, War Dao Intent, and Golden Dao Intentions.

This armor-clad Gao Menhu's aura changed dramatically, and in his hands, formed a giant Light Blade.

In addition, the remaining Dao Intent Inscriptions had also converged into thousands of Light Shadow Cranes, all of which had evolved from Dao Intent Inscriptions.

Yang Chen was on high alert when facing Gao Menhu in this current state.

Because the current state of Gao Menhu looked completely different from before.

"What is this?"

"I've never seen Gao Menhu use this move before."

"Such a strong aura..." *freewebnovel.com*

Many people were discussing, none of them had ever seen Gao Menhu in this form before.

Once this form was revealed, it could be seen that Gao Menhu had resorted to his trump card.

"Yang Chen, you should be glad that you forced me to use this technique. Hahaha. This is a technique I just recently mastered. It requires the blessing of three Dao Intent - Light Dao Intent, War Dao Intent, and Golden Dao Intent - to learn. That's the reason I can inherit my master's mantle because having these three Dao Intent simultaneously is one in a billion. And I am the one."

Gao Menhu slowly said: "This technique is called Light Shadow Godly General. Now, I am clad in Light Shadow Armor, which is formed by my Dao Intent Inscriptions and the Divine Weapon 'Gold Wheel Heavy Armor', and the Giant Blade I hold is fused with the King Divine Tool 'Azure Dragon Divine Saber'. As for these countless Light Shadow Cranes, they are formed from the fusion of all my Dao Intent Inscriptions. Once in this state, I have fought an unbeaten battle against the King-ranked Ghost Being 'Demon Cloud Ghost General', which had 25,000 Dao Intent Inscriptions, and ended in a draw."

As the words fell, everyone was shocked.

"Demon Cloud Ghost General?"

"The one with a reward of eight million Merit Points, Demon Cloud Ghost General?"

"Commander Gao is truly worthy of being Commander Gao."

"Is this form really that strong?"

Yang Chen frowned, a match against someone with 25,000 Dao Intent Inscriptions?

Goodness, it seemed that he was a bit careless. The battle wasn't over yet.

Gao Menhu didn't intend to waste any more words, and as soon as his voice fell, he swung his blade towards Yang Chen.

"Boom..."

This one strike created a storm of golden light, which was filled with numerous light beams, exploding instantly. It was so ferocious that if it hadn't been for the protection of the Forbidden Array Formation, everything thousands of miles away would have been destroyed!

It was just a single strike.

Now, Gao Menhu seemed invincible, and after a single strike demonstrated his power, he disappeared again, his speed increased significantly.

Of course, his speed was still far from Yang Chen's.

It's just that now Gao Menhu had learned his lesson. He didn't try to compete with Yang Chen in terms of speed but focused on a head-on confrontation.

The Array Formation Dragon Trembling Platform was only so big, where could Yang Chen run to?

Now he approached Yang Chen directly, and immediately, numerous Light Shadow Cranes dispersed, directly enveloping every inch of Yang Chen's position!

"Unable to suppress with the Domain of Earth?" Yang Chen narrowed his eyes.

This Gao Menhu's state was so powerful.

He originally wanted to use Space-Time Dao Intent to unfold himself, but the numerous Light Shadow Cranes converged around him and every other location. As soon as he emerged, he would immediately face numerous attacks from the Light Shadow Cranes.

At first, Yang Chen thought that the Light Shadow Cranes were only formed by Dao Intent Inscriptions. But when he struck with the Hand of the Big Golden Bell, he found that the Light Shadow Cranes were indeed swiftly destroyed by him as he had hoped.

However, the cruel fact was that as soon as they were destroyed, these Light Shadow Cranes were also born again at an extremely fast speed.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2666: Chapter 2662: Is This a Daoist Divine Body?_1

Yang Chen could only quickly retreat using his Space-Time Dao Intent, pulling away from Gao Menhu to avoid a head-on confrontation for now.

However, as he avoided a head-on clash with Gao Menhu, the latter relentlessly pursued him.

Wherever Yang Chen appeared, Gao Menhu followed swiftly, as fast as lightning!

Like this, Yang Chen was being suppressed and at a disadvantage in their cat-and-mouse chase.

Many people were sweating in suspense at these twists and turns, finding the fight truly exhilarating.

"Hahaha, he really gave me a fright." King Shenhe, sitting in a high position, laughed loudly: "I thought my disciple was going to lose, but he surprised me. This kid has actually mastered my Divine Power 'Light Shadow God General'. With this power, he is invincible."

"But he still can't catch Yang Chen now." Chen Tianhao said, puzzled.

King Shenhe smiled and said: "You'll see. The power of the Light Shadow God General is more than this. Later, you will recognize where his true strength lies."

Chen Tianhao was at a loss, and subconsciously wanted Yang Chen to win. However, after thinking about it, it would be better for Yang Chen to lose.

Losing to Gao Menhu would not be shameful, and it would at least cause Yang Chen to abandon his reckless actions.

Now, Yang Chen and Gao Menhu's battle was still intense.

However, those with discerning eyes could see that even though Gao Menhu suppressed Yang Chen now and forced him to flee, it wasn't easy for Gao Menhu to capture him perfectly.

As long as Yang Chen was determined to escape, Gao Menhu had no solution.

Soon, Gao Menhu came to a halt.

He stopped in the air, focusing on Yang Chen, who had also stopped.

"You can really hide, turtling up with the speed of your Space Dao Intent. Is that your only skill? However, do you think it's over? Do you think you can hide?" Gao Menhu licked his lips.

Suddenly, numerous Dao Intent Inscriptions emerged from his body.

After the Dao Intent Inscriptions separated, they directly formed another him.

"Daoist Divine Body."

"Gao Menhu finally revealed his Daoist Divine Body."

"Will Gao Menhu's Daoist Divine Body be able to use the Light Shadow God General technique that he just used earlier?"

"If one Light Shadow God General pushes Yang Chen to this extent, what would two be like?"

Many people were curious.

However, the answer was...

Gao Menhu's mouth twitched into a smile. Then, the Daoist Divine Body he had separated out suddenly waved its hand, releasing a large amount of Dao Intent, and then wrapped its entire body.

With the Daoist Divine Body, the Light Shadow God General was released.

However, the Light Shadow God General released by the Daoist Divine Body was different from the normal one. Gao Menhu's main body released the Light Shadow God General, which was fused with two divine artifacts, both the hand-held artifact and the armor wrapped around the body, were more sophisticated.

As for the Daoist Divine Body, it was slightly inferior.

But the Light Shadow Cranes surrounding them were in any case not fake.

Yang Chen also knew that the true horror lay in these Light Shadow Cranes.

"Now, with two Light Shadow God Generals, how will you resist, Yang Chen?" Gao Menhu spoke with a menacing tone.

As soon as his voice fell, his body disappeared in the blink of an eye, rushing towards Yang Chen with a howl.

Both Daoist Divine Bodies disappeared at the same time, ignoring Yang Chen's Domain of Earth...

Upon seeing this scene, Chen Tianhao was shocked, and then laughed bitterly: "I see. The power of the Light Shadow God General is increased when combined with the Daoist Divine Body."

"Indeed, that's the terrifying part of the Light Shadow God General's power. The Daoist Divine Body can inherit all of the main body's Dao Intent Inscriptions and use its Dao Techniques. The same goes for the Light Shadow God General. It's just that the Dao Techniques of the two Light Shadow God Generals are more powerful and cost-effective than those of the other two." King Shenhe chuckled: "Now, Yang Chen is doomed to lose. The Light Shadow Cranes will occupy the entire Shock Dragon Platform, making the Shock Dragon Platform seamless and immovable. Yang Chen's Space-Time Dao will have no power to turn the tide."

"This is truly an exciting battle. In this way, Yang Chen is bound to lose, and he should be able to give up on the idea of going to the Extreme Yin Land." Chen Tianhao said.

Hearing these words, Xue Ruyi felt a slight joy in her heart.

For some reason, she would be very happy if Yang Chen gave up on finding his wife.

After all, it is a road of no return.

If the other party is truly in a state of emotional emptiness, it's better to let other women fill the void. There's nothing wrong with a man as outstanding and devoted as him having another woman fill the void in his heart.

If all else fails, she herself could be an option...

Upon thinking this, Xue Ruyi suddenly blushed, silently scolding herself for her wild thoughts.

King Shenhe looked very satisfied, sporting a big smile.

This outcome was exactly what he wanted to see.

Yang Chen would be defeated and stay, not having to choose death. Gao Menhu's victory would be a matter of face for his disciple, best of both worlds.

However, this idea had barely settled...

Then, something shocking happened.

Yang Chen was indeed cornered by Gao Menhu. The numerous Light Shadow Cranes almost left no room for Yang Chen's Space-Time Dao Intent.

Because of this, Yang Chen had no choice but to come to a standstill, standing in a corner of the Shock Dragon Platform.

"You can't maintain this state for long. Each use requires a long accumulation of energy beforehand. That's why your Light Shadow Cranes recover so quickly. I originally thought that I would drag out the fight with you until the end and then fight you once your state expires. But it seems I won't be able to stall this long," Yang Chen said.

"In that case, you can surrender now," Gao Menhu said coldly, his heart slightly surprised. After all, not many people could tell that his state wouldn't last long.

Yang Chen shook his head: "You're mistaken, I'm not saying this because I want to surrender, but because I'm forced to bring out my true ability to defeat you."

"What true ability do you have?" Gao Menhu sneered.

Yang Chen waved his sleeve.

The next moment, the Dao Intent Inscriptions in his body suddenly separated out.

After the large number of Dao Intent Inscriptions separated, Yang Chen himself gave birth to a Dao Intent Avatar.

"Daoist Divine Body?"

"Yang Chen also released his Daoist Divine Body."

"Before, Yang Chen was holding back, never releasing his Daoist Divine Body."

The birth of this Dao Intent Avatar caused Gao Menhu to squint his eyes: "I see, you didn't release your Daoist Divine Body before. But do you really think that by releasing your Daoist Divine Body, you can solve the problem?"

"Is that so, Gao Menhu? Watch carefully, is this a Daoist Divine Body?" Yang Chen shouted.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2667: Chapter 2663: The Legendary Tribulation Divine Body_1

Gao Menhu didn't care at first, but after hearing these words, he had to pay attention.

Upon closer inspection, Gao Menhu's expression changed drastically.

"What!"

Gao Menhu's pupils constricted violently, and he gritted his teeth as he noticed that Yang Chen's 'Daoist Divine Body' was quite different from his own.

Yang Chen's Daoist Divine Body appeared more refined and was surrounded by a large amount of golden gas.

This layer of gas proved that Yang Chen's Dao Intent Avatar was not a Daoist Divine Body, but...

"Tribulation Divine Body!"

Gao Menhu's heart was filled with shock.

"Could your body be the Tribulation Divine Body?"

Gao Menhu could no longer stay calm.

Many others were also shocked.

"Yang Chen is using the Tribulation Divine Body? My god, a Tribulation Divine Body has always meant the birth of an unparalleled genius. It's been so many years since anyone has seen one. I don't think there are any geniuses in our southern region who can give birth to such an extraordinary Dao Intent Avatar."

"It is said that once the Tribulation Divine Body is born, it will signify the birth of a dazzling and unparalleled genius."

"Tribulation Divine Body!"

To anyone, this is shocking.

It should be noted that not every powerful person with Twenty Thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions will be able to give birth to the Tribulation Divine Body, even if they previously had a pure Daoist Divine Body at Ten Thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions.

Reaching Twenty Thousand Dao and obtaining the Tribulation Divine Body remains a test and an unknown.

For example, Gao Menhu has the Daoist Divine Body, but not the Tribulation Divine Body.

If even Gao Menhu, an outstanding genius, doesn't have it, how can Yang Chen possess such a Dao Intent Avatar?

"So shocking..." Chen Tianhao couldn't help but exclaim.

Xue Ruyi's face turned pale.

"I should have guessed." King Shenhe sighed, "Yang Chen possesses space-time Dao Intent, the strongest Dao Intent. He should have the support of the Tribulation Divine Body. Ordinary people's pure Dao Intent can't give birth to the Tribulation Divine Body, but he has the strongest Dao Intent, so he can do it.... It's been years since anyone had a Tribulation Divine Body."

Now, the appearance of the Tribulation Divine Body had completely set off the entire scene.

The effects of the Tribulation Divine Body and the Daoist Divine Body are the same, but at the same time different.

The Daoist Divine Body inherits half of the main body's Dao Intent Inscriptions.

However, the Tribulation Divine Body inherits all of the main body's Dao Intent Inscriptions.

Simply put, the Tribulation Divine Body is a truly perfect Avatar. Having this Avatar is like having more than one of yourself.

The increase in combat power is nothing short of astonishing!

At this moment, Gao Menhu's forehead was covered in sweat. He silently wiped it off, realizing the implications of the Tribulation Divine Body.

With the help of the Tribulation Divine Body, could he win?

"Do you think you can win just because you have the Tribulation Divine Body? My Light Shadow God General, together with the Daoist Divine Body, can achieve more perfect results, and I might not lose to you," Gao Menhu shouted.

"You're already uncertain!" Yang Chen spoke calmly.

Then, his Daoist Divine Body released the Domain of Earth as well.

Both domains came down together!

"Suppress!"

Ordinarily, a single person's domain could not suppress the two Light Shadow God Generals, but with the double domain, a more powerful effect could be achieved!

The originally perfect Light Shadow God General suddenly seemed to fall from the sky, instantly being engulfed by the power of the Domain of Earth.

"Not good," Gao Menhu exclaimed, his face turning pale.

"How can this be!"

He found himself trapped in the Domain of Earth.

Now, with both domains coming down together, Gao Menhu's Light Shadow God General could not play its best role.

Gao Menhu tried to attack again, but his movement was slow, within Yang Chen's acceptable range.

The effect of the Domain of Earth combined with the Tribulation Divine Body was much more efficient!

Gao Menhu's heart was in chaos. He knew that under the restraint of the Domain of Earth, he wouldn't be able to unleash the power of the Light Shadow God General and was certain to be defeated.

The reason? He didn't have much time left.

He could only use the Light Shadow Crane to swarm down on Yang Chen like a dense array of birds.

But Yang Chen remained motionless, continuing to suppress with the Domain of Earth. The Light Shadow Cranes were also suppressed into the Domain of Earth, as if sinking into a quagmire. The vast power of the earth diminished them beyond use.

Gao Menhu's heart felt like a wolf without teeth, struggling in the Domain of Earth, although he could still move. However, his speed was no threat to Yang Chen.

In a short while, Gao Menhu's Light Shadow God General disappeared.

Having reached his limit, he couldn't hold on any longer.

Once the Light Shadow God General was gone, Gao Menhu reached his low point.

Trapped in the Domain of Earth, he was completely suppressed by Yang Chen and unable to move. Reluctantly, Gao Menhu sighed, "I lost."

He wasn't willing to accept it, but he knew that he had indeed lost.

The Tribulation Divine Body's effects were simply incomparable to the Daoist Divine Body.

As soon as these words fell to the ground...

Those who had mocked Yang Chen before and thought that he was like a clown fighting Gao Menhu all shut their mouths.

At this point, Yang Chen's terrifying strength was finally recognized by everyone.

Yang Chen was finally given the proper titles he deserved.

Such as the Tribulation Divine Body.

And twenty thousand Dao intents.

As well as defeating Gao Menhu to become the top-level genius at the top position.

Yang Chen would be famous and known in all four directions, becoming an extraordinary existence in the Central Camp and other camps.

With that achieved, Yang Chen revealed a smile. He smiled not for the fame or merit, but because he now had the qualification to go to the northern region.

That was what he needed most.

"Yang Chen, come over here." At this time, King Shenhe's sound transmission entered Yang Chen's mind.

Yang Chen knew that King Shenhe wanted to arrange something, so he was overjoyed and walked over to King Shenhe's side.

When Yang Chen went, Gao Menhu had also recovered. He returned to King Shenhe's side, his face somewhat downcast.

"Losing to the Tribulation Divine Body is nothing to be discouraged about. Go back and recuperate. The fact that you were able to stand up after this battle shows that you have learned there are people stronger than you. The skills your master taught you are not invincible. Relying too much on the power I give you has led to this outcome. You still have a long way to go." King Shenhe comforted Gao Menhu.

It must be said that at this level, he could perfectly control people's emotions with just a few words, making Gao Menhu regain his confidence quickly.

"Disciple understands." Gao Menhu felt energized after hearing King Shenhe's words. He glanced at Yang Chen and then left.

At this time, King Shenhe also turned to look at Yang Chen.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2668: Chapter 2664: Dao Intent Inscriptions Upgrade Again_1

Nowadays, King Shenhe looked at Yang Chen solemnly. After a moment of hesitation, he opened his mouth and said, "Yang Chen, although you have won, I still do not recommend you going to the Extreme Yin Land and taking such a risk. As long as you stay, this king can give you the best treatment, and other king-level powerhouses will also agree."

"But the premise is that you stay. If you can stay, whatever you want, this king will give you."

Yang Chen heard this and knew King Shenhe's kindness.

Actually, both Chen Tianhao and Xue Ruyi were also hoping that Yang Chen could stay. Whether in terms of emotion or other aspects, they would be happy if Yang Chen stayed.freewebmovel.com

However, Yang Chen had already made up his mind.

"Thank you for the kindness of senior King Shenhe, I have made up my mind to dig up the monument, and I must go to the northern region. I must also cross the Extreme Yin Land," Yang Chen said solemnly, his heart made up.

Hearing Yang Chen like this, King Shenhe couldn't help but shake his head helplessly.

"You kid, you really are stubborn. Alright, since you are so determined, it's useless for this king to keep you here. Your mind is entirely on the north, and a forced melon is not sweet. In that case, you should go back and rest for a few days first, and this king will do some work on this matter for you," King Shenhe waved his hand.

Yang Chen's heart was delighted when he heard this.

A word from a powerhouse like King Shenhe has great weight, and the guarantee he made would naturally have no problems.

Yang Chen hurriedly thanked him, "Thank you, senior King Shenhe."

King Shenhe waved his hand, his mood not very good, and let Yang Chen leave.

Yang Chen left, and it was still Xue Ruyi who saw him off. However, unlike before, Xue Ruyi did not come through her master, but took the initiative to come and send Yang Chen off.

This made Yang Chen quite surprised, as it seemed that Xue Ruyi was becoming more and more fond of him now.

Now Xue Ruyi indeed had a growing affection for Yang Chen, and Yang Chen's loyal and unwavering feelings for his wife had truly touched her heart.

"Yang Chen, you have to take great care when you go to the north this time. The road is full of dangers, so you have to be extra careful," Xue Ruyi said softly.

Yang Chen heard this, nodded, and said, "Thank you for Miss Xue's kindness, I will keep it in mind."

"That's good. But speaking of which, Young Master Yang Chen, will you come back here after you go to the northern region?" Xue Ruyi asked curiously.

Yang Chen didn't think much about it, "Of course I will come back. I am a disciple of the Holy Domain. Moreover, I am entrusted with a mission. There is no reason for me not to return from this trip."

"That's good..." Xue Ruyi had always been worried, melancholic, and depressed, thinking that Yang Chen would leave and never return, so she was feeling down.

Now that she heard Yang Chen would come back, she couldn't be happier. But upon further thought, showing such emotions seemed somewhat inappropriate, so she immediately became solemn, elegant, and aloof again.

"In that case, I'll be waiting for Young Master Yang Chen to return safely. Young Master Yang Chen mustn't break the promise and must live to come back," Xue Ruyi smiled sweetly.

Yang Chen heard this and smiled slightly, "No problem, I will."

The two made such an agreement.

Yang Chen returned to his residence, and Xue Ruyi reluctantly left.

Yang Chen was also quite puzzled in his heart. Xue Ruyi had always been lukewarm to him before, and suddenly treating him well made him quite uneasy.

The mind of a woman truly is like a needle at the bottom of the sea.

Upon returning to the residence, Yang Chen continued to wait.

But in the meantime, he was not idle either, still refining the origin of Strange Fire, trying to enhance his Dao intent, since going to the Extreme Yin Land would inevitably face layers of crisis. If he did not strengthen his own strength, even if he was keen to go, he believed that the result would be a tragedy.

Time flew by.

In the blink of an eye, half a month quietly passed.

The news of Yang Chen defeating Gao Menhu had quickly spread, and the whole central camp was shaken by it. Everyone knew about it.

Many people knew about Yang Chen defeating Gao Menhu, and this event caused a great sensation.

Yang Chen's fame spread throughout the entire battlefield, breaking Gao Menhu's invincible legend, and his name became the object of everyone's recollection.

Rumors spread, becoming more outrageous—such as Yang Chen taking down Gao Menhu in three moves, Yang Chen having twenty thousand Dao intent inscriptions, invincible in the Nirvana Stage, and fighting emperor-level ghost generals.

Yang Chen was unaware of this, and as he continued to wait for the message from King Shenhe, he was also tirelessly refining the Origin of Strange Fire.

With his current cultivation level, refining such a large piece of Strange Fire Origin finally yielded results...

Only a small part of the Strange Fire Origin remained to be refined, and his Dao Intent Inscriptions had surprisingly increased from 20,800 to 22,900.

This figure even astonished Yang Chen himself.

The effect of the Strange Fire Origin was not inferior to the Spirit of Divine Sea, and even stronger than the Spirit of Divine Sea!

If he finished refining all of it, his Dao Intent Inscriptions would almost reach 23,200.

"This Strange Fire Origin is really a divine object. The things in the Holy Sun are indeed well-deserved. If I had known earlier, I would have refined it sooner. However, before refining it, my cultivation was not enough, and the refining was quite difficult," Yang Chen smiled slightly.

In the following time, he once again entered a deep refining state, fully refining the last little piece of Strange Fire Origin.

Even the Flame Avatar was retracted and refined, completely integrated into himself, so that from now on, there was no more Flame Avatar, and everything was integrated into the Dao Intent Inscriptions.

His Dao Intent Inscriptions, even stronger than previously estimated, reached 23,300!

This number made Yang Chen infinitely delighted.

23,300, which made his strength much stronger than before.

However, this also made Yang Chen fall into worry at the same time.

He was now facing a problem.

So many Dao Intent Inscriptions were indeed delightful, but the question was, if he wanted to use these Dao Intent Inscriptions to enter the Great Stage, it would be very difficult for his own cultivation level to catch up to comply with these Dao Intent Inscriptions.

This made Yang Chen hurriedly start practicing the Taiyuan True Scripture.

The Taiyuan True Scripture was an extraordinary cultivation method left by Hua Qingfeng. When Yang Chen practiced with it, his cultivation improved rapidly.

If it were anyone else, seeing such an improvement in their cultivation would make them very happy, but Yang Chen knew very well that such enhancement was far from enough to reach the same level as the 23,300 Dao Intent Inscriptions.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2669: Chapter 2665: Task Assignment_1

This means that he didn't know how long it would take for him to enter the Great Path Stage, and these numbers of Dao Intent Inscriptions would make it much harder for him to do so.

However, after thinking about it, Yang Chen wasn't too afraid. He had already endured the incredibly difficult process of entering the Nirvana Realm.

What was there to be afraid of in entering the Great Path Stage?

So, Yang Chen continued to cultivate the Primordial True Scripture at home for another half month.

After all this, it had been more than a month since his battle with Gao Menhu.

A month's time for a cultivator was nothing but a blink of an eye, and King Shen He proved to be quite trustworthy.

A month later, he sent someone to fetch Yang Chen on time.

Upon hearing the movement, Yang Chen came out to find an elder at the Great Path Stage smiling warmly and saying gently, "Young friend Yang Chen, King Shen He has invited you, and you know the reason. Please come."

"Elder, please lead the way." Yang Chen politely replied.

As this elder was at the Great Path Stage, he treated Yang Chen with great politeness. Yang Chen knew that he should not be too arrogant in return, so he courteously agreed and walked with the elder.

This made the elder at the Great Path Stage feel quite pleased, and he shared many things with Yang Chen along the way.

From this, Yang Chen learned that King Shen He had put in quite a bit of effort in handling his matters.

Apart from that, Yang Chen spread out his Divine Soul and observed that he seemed to be thoroughly famous now.

Because flying was prohibited over the Main Camp, they were now flying in the sky above, standing out among the crowd. As such, they attracted the attention of many people.

"It's Yang Chen!"

"I saw Yang Chen. I was on guard duty that day, and his battle with Gao Menhu was truly astonishing. He completely crushed Gao Menhu, and I saw it very clearly."

"I heard that Yang Chen is even younger than Commander Gao. Even with King Shen He beside him, he still defeated Gao Menhu with a decisive and fierce stance."

"Watching that battle was incredibly thrilling..."

"Gao Menhu used to be invincible, but it turns out that there are people beyond people and mountains beyond mountains."

The crowd was abuzz with discussion, showing how high Yang Chen's fame had risen.

Seeing this, Yang Chen couldn't help but silently laugh, not caring too much about it. After all, he was about to head to the north, and the outcome of his life or death was uncertain. These false reputations didn't mean much.

Soon, under the guidance of the elder at the Great Path Stage, Yang Chen finally arrived at King Shen He's grand palace.

As before, there were numerous Great Vehicle Realm Powerhouses guarding the palace.

Upon entering the palace, there were many Boundless Stage steward elders present. King Shen He was at the very front, and there were also several other Nirvana Stage Powerhouses with varying levels of cultivation present.

"King Shen He, I've brought Yang Chen here," said the elder at the Great Path Stage.

King Shen He glanced down at Yang Chen and nodded: "Yang Chen, you're here."

"The younger generation pays respects to Elder Kingston." Yang Chen said respectfully.

"Yang Chen, I'll ask you one last time, are you really determined to go to the north?" King Shen He asked coldly.

"Yes," Yang Chen fearlessly replied with a calm demeanor.

King Shen He shook his head.

With Yang Chen's insistence, there was nothing he could do but to say, "Alright, it's meaningless for me to stop you further. Regarding your mission, I've already prepared everything. Here is the team that will accompany you to the Extreme Yin Land. Come out and get acquainted with Yang Chen."

Soon, a team of nearly a dozen cultivators at different levels of the Nirvana Realm stood out.

These Nirvana Realm cultivators were all extremely elite. Yang Chen quickly glanced over and saw four or five of them with over ten thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions, while the others were slightly weaker but still had eight or nine thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions.

Such a team would definitely be ranked at the top if placed in any other camp, but Yang Chen wasn't sure about their rank in the Main Camp.

However, as they looked at Yang Chen with their tense and excited faces, it was evident that they were counting on him.

"This team is here to cover your entry into the Extreme Yin Land. Their mission is to destroy the Yin Slaughter Array in the Extreme Yin Land. You may choose to help them complete their mission or not. In any case, you'll do whatever suits you best as long as it allows you to infiltrate the Extreme Yin Land smoothly," King Shen He explained.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen finally understood the reason behind the eager anticipation in the eyes of these ten or so team members.

He could choose to help them complete their mission or not.

Naturally, the small team of ten or so people hoped that he would help them complete their mission.

After all, with the strength of someone like him joining a team with over ten thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions, he was essentially an unrivaled powerhouse.

"The younger generation understands," Yang Chen replied.

"Good. In addition, I have used some means to contact a few Divine Regions in the north. This important information must be carefully remembered, sealed deep in your memory, and locked securely with prohibitions. If you ever encounter real danger, be sure to destroy this information. Do not let the Netherworld Ghosts of the Extreme Yin Land discover it. This message is as important as your life," King Shen He transmitted to Yang Chen.

At the next moment, Yang Chen's mind echoed with a string of words.

"If you successfully obtain the message from Young Friend Yang Chen, send a weak communication message here first, and then we can launch an attack on the Extreme Yin Land from our side..."

What followed were the specific plans of King Shen He, which formed a complete and continuous set. Clearly, King Shen He had been plotting for a long time, but the key problem was that it was impossible to transmit the information to the north.

The Extreme Yin Land runs across the center, blocking communication between the north and the south.

Even if powerful techniques and abilities were used, only weak messages could be transmitted, like King Shen He's current message informing the north to prepare for Yang Chen's arrival.

It would be difficult to send more detailed information. If more introductions were made, the true purpose might not be delivered or even be discovered and captured by the Netherworld Ghosts from the Extreme Yin Land.

If that happens, it would indeed be a real problem.

However, much to Yang Chen's delight, King Shen He soon informed him of another piece of good news.

"I have spent some effort and slightly shortened my lifespan to relay your name and characteristics to the north's Divine Regions. I believe it should be helpful when they are making arrangements for your reception," King Shen He transmitted.

Everyone knew King Shen He was transmitting a message to Yang Chen, but they didn't know what it was.

Yang Chen gratefully said, "Thank you, Elder Kingston."

"You don't have to thank me. The help I've offered you is insignificant. You are your own savior. This trip to the Extreme Yin Land is extremely dangerous, so do your best," said King Shen He, who felt somewhat regretful. However, he had already done what he could for Yang Chen, and he would not say anything more.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2670: Chapter 2666: The Source of Evil Qi_1

Yang Chen knew the importance of the matter and nodded heavily.

"Alright, I've said what I needed to say. Yang Chen, you'll work with this team now. From now on, I can't help you with anything further. It's all up to you. When infiltrating the Extreme Yin Land, being in the Realmless or Great Stage is not as useful as being in the Nirvana Stage. The stronger you are, the more useful you may be, but with your current strength, if you are chased, you'll be in a desperate situation. Make a thorough plan before you go." God River King spoke his final instruction, then waved his hand, indicating that Yang Chen could leave.

Yang Chen nodded: "Thank you for the reminder, Elder Divine River King."

As the conversation ended, he glanced at the team of more than ten people.

Seeing Yang Chen's gaze, the small team immediately followed him.

After leaving the Great Hall, the more than ten people greeted Yang Chen with ingratiating smiles and introduced themselves.

"Brother Yang Chen."

"Brother Yang Chen, my name is Li Wenhe."

"I am Mu Yuanqi."

The others also introduced themselves.

In just a cup of tea's time, Yang Chen had gained an understanding of this team.

The captain of the team was named Mu Yuanqi, with the highest strength among them. His Dao Intent Inscriptions reached over thirteen thousand, making him the core of the team.

After him, another five had Dao Intent Inscriptions that had broken through ten thousand but just barely reached thirty thousand, with the highest being eleven thousand. Moreover, none of them had a Daoist Divine Body, only Mu Yuanqi had one.

As for the other seven people, their Dao Intent Inscriptions were in the nine thousands, but they were not weak, with the lowest having a strength of more than eight thousand. This kind of team would have likely been quite formidable in his previous Unparalleled Camp.

Yang Chen introduced himself to them as well: "My name is Yang Chen. Well, I believe you all should have heard of my abilities from King Shenhe."

"Brother Yang Chen, your abilities, we've heard about them long before King Shenhe mentioned them."

"Yes, we have long admired you, Brother Yang Chen."

Seeing these people fawning over him, Yang Chen knew their purpose and couldn't help but chuckle.

The reason these people were so eager to please him was that they wanted his help in completing their task.

For a small team, the completion of a single task often meant a long period of rest.

Without completing it, they not only risked their lives, but they might also have to undertake even more challenging tasks.

However, Yang Chen didn't want to jump to conclusions, so he said: "Everyone, let's go back to the gathering point and discuss our plans for this mission."

Hearing Yang Chen's words, everyone's spirits lifted. Since Yang Chen did not order them to act around his desires, it meant there was still hope for completing their task.

With that said, Yang Chen and his group returned to their tents.freewebmovel.com

Upon their return, Yang Chen began discussing with the group.

"Brother Yang Chen, our goal is to destroy five Yin Sha Arrays..." Mu Yuanqi said with a kind smile.

Yang Chen interrupted: "What is this Yin Sha Array?"

Mu Yuanqi was somewhat surprised that Yang Chen didn't know about the Yin Sha Array, but he still explained it in detail: "The Yin Sha Array is a unique formation that has been developed recently in the Netherworld. This formation is set in a place conquered by the Netherworld in our Southern Realm named the River of Extreme Yin. The River of Extreme Yin is exclusive to the Southern Realm, and within the river lies a large amount of the Source of Evil Qi. When the Netherworld invaded the realm, they forcibly occupied the Extreme Yin Land, and thus the River of Extreme Yin became their possession."

"However, the Source of Evil Qi within the Extreme Yin River is difficult to control. The Netherworld people couldn't master it, so they could only stare helplessly at its potential power. But we, the Southern Realm, are well aware of the power of the Source of Evil Qi. If it could be controlled, it could pose a great threat to humans. Therefore, numerous tasks have been assigned for strong people in the Great Ascension Stage and even those without realms to either destroy the Extreme Yin River or retrieve the Source of Evil Qi. However, each attempt ends in failure."

When Yang Chen heard this, he recalled a previous incident where a Great Ascension Stage elder had lost an arm just for obtaining a small piece of the Essence of evil energy.

It seemed that the elder's task had been to obtain the Source of Evil Qi or destroy the Extreme Yin River.

"And then what?" Yang Chen asked.

"After that, the worst happened. Somehow, the Netherworld secretly learned how our Southern Realm people control the Evil Qi and stole our way of using evil energy for formations. They used that knowledge to create the Yin Sha Array to protect the Extreme Yin Land, making it nearly impossible for us to enter. Even our periphery forces couldn't enter, while the ghost creatures could continuously emerge. I'm sure you understand what this means for us." Mu Yuanqi said bitterly.

Yang Chen, of course, understood. If they couldn't break through the barrier, while the Netherworld Ghosts could continue to emerge, the human territories would shrink more and more, facing endless encroachment.

That's why, the Yin Sha Array must be broken. Otherwise, for every inch conceded, the north would face a slow, yet inevitable, -devouring existence.

The war was brutal.

However, what surprised Yang Chen was, did the people of the Southern Realm really know how to use the Evil Qi properly?

Was the real use of Evil Qi in the formation?

It shouldn't be, should it?

For example, he could turn Evil Qi into his own strength. Moreover, when he used Evil Qi to contend with the Undead Ghost Qi of the Netherworld King-level Ghost General, he had even forced down the terrifying Undead Ghost Qi that had left many powerful figures helpless.

As a result, the Nine Yin Ghost General's Undead Ghost Qi was forcibly disabled by his Evil Qi.

"I understand." Yang Chen replied.

"So, the Yin Sha Array must be destroyed. Otherwise, it will be difficult for you to enter the Extreme Yin Land, and it just so happens that we only need to destroy five of the Yin Sha Arrays." Mu Yuanqi chuckled.

"Yes, we just need to destroy five Yin Sha Arrays. Once we break them, Brother Yang Chen, you can enter the Extreme Yin Land. It's a win-win situation, simply perfect." Several people looked at Yang Chen's face.

They were joking; the Yin Sha Arrays weren't easy to break at all. If they were, these people wouldn't be so concerned about Yang Chen's opinion.

At this moment, Yang Chen fell into deep thought.

The Yin Sha Array, created using Evil Qi, was indeed quite interesting to him, who was adept at using Evil Qi.

However, what made Yang Chen hesitate was:

His Ten Transformation Godhood had already been cultivated to the extreme, and he didn't need to focus on the Yin Sha Arrays too much.

Not that he didn't want to help these people; their task of breaking the Yin Sha Arrays was important, but getting out of the Extreme Yin Land alive was even more important. That could be the key to completing the grand plan of uniting the north and south realms.

Therefore, Yang Chen decided to only make a decision after considering it on the spot.

However, at this moment, Bao Lu inside him suddenly spoke: "You're not planning on giving up on the Yin Sha Arrays, are you?"

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2671: Chapter 2667: Beginning the Journey to the Extreme Yin Land_1

"What's wrong?" Yang Chen asked, puzzled.

"Listen to this palace's advice, you better go take a closer look at this Yin Sha Array, if possible, it would also be good if you could retrieve the source of this evil Qi. It's infinitely beneficial to you since you have this special method to control it. Why not make the most of this Sa Qi? After all, there is no such perfect method for controlling Sa Qi like yours in many realms." The Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix lazily said.

Listening to these words, Yang Chen was slightly surprised; is it so rare to have a method to control Sa Qi?

It seems that their Spirit Realm, with its myriad of races, has its benefits.

For instance, in the Southern Realm, there are only humans, so it would have been impossible to discover a method for controlling Sa Qi. However, in their Spirit Realm, they have natural races like Earth Fiend Clan which have a natural protection against Sa Qi and use the extremely rare ancient Demon Qi to suppress it. Such a rare method is not easy to come by.

However, this seems quite tempting. Yang Chen frowned and said, "It's easier said than done. Now that I have cultivated the Ten Transformation Godhood to its peak, what use is the origin of this Sa Qi to me?"

"Do you think you're stupid or just really stupid?"

The Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix said irritably, "The founder of your cultivation method had some talent, but his vision was too shortsighted. He thought it was good enough for the Ten Transformation Godhood to reach the tenth level, so he set up the cultivation method to this extent. Now it's true that the cultivation method has reached its limit, but you can create it yourself. Why not follow the footsteps of this method and continue creating it?"

Although Yang Chen was scolded by the Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix, it seemed to make sense after listening to it.

That's right, why doesn't he just create it himself?

In the past, he created and extended many cultivation methods that he had cultivated to the peak, and the final results were quite good. After all, to reach the peak of a cultivation method, it all depends on one's vision. Since his vision is more profound than the founder of Ten Transformation Godhood at that time, creating a more powerful method than Ten Transformation Godhood should not be a problem.

"I understand." Yang Chen said, realizing that he really needed to take a closer look at the Yin Sha Array.

Given the pure ancient Demon Qi within his body as a suppressant, what would a little more Sa Qi matter?

With this thought in mind, Yang Chen had an idea.

Now, looking at the group of people waiting expectantly, Yang Chen revealed a smile, and said lightly, "You're right. I'll help you break the Yin Sha Array and enter the Extreme Yin Land."

"This is great news." The group of people cheered openly.

With Yang Chen willing to help them, the success rate of their tasks would greatly increase.

"In that case, how about we set off one month later?" Mu Yuanqi suggested, "I've specifically inquired about the teams heading to attack the Yin Sha Array, all of them scheduled to begin their attacks one month later."

"No problem, you can decide on the time," Yang Chen said.

Mu Yuanqi nodded and said, "Brothers, get ready."

Mu Yuanqi gave some orders, and then more than a dozen people busied themselves preparing various things.

As for Yang Chen, he was an exception. He could dedicate a month to cultivation without any disturbance.

Others envied them, but they had no other thoughts of jealousy.

After all, Yang Chen had twenty thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions, and they didn't.

During this month, Yang Chen devoted his time to practicing the Taiyuan True Scripture.

The Taiyuan True Scripture was an excellent Cultivation Method. In just one month, Yang Chen's cultivation level had improved, and he was able to integrate more than eight thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions.

More than eight thousand, which was not low.

If it were any other Nirvana Stage Experts, they could easily enter the Great Stage, but Yang Chen? Only then could he merge with more than eight thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions, which was far from merging with all of them.

To be honest, the practice of Taiyuan True Scripture has greatly accelerated the process. If he continued at this rate, it would only take about two or three hundred years for Yang Chen to reach the stage of merging with twenty-three thousand three hundred Dao Intent inscriptions.

Two or three hundred years is not a long time for all Nirvana Stage Experts.

But for Yang Chen, it was just too long. How many years has he cultivated now?

Yang Chen knew that if he wanted to speed up his cultivation, he needed to make use of other methods.

What kind of methods that would be, he'd have to wait until he went to the northern region to find out.

As for now, he had no time to rush into it.

A month passed in the blink of an eye, and Mu Yuanqi and the others came to invite Yang Chen to leave his seclusion.

Yang Chen didn't put on airs; he had calculated the time himself.

As soon as his time was up, he came out directly. Seeing this, Mu Yuanqi and the others couldn't help but smile, as they had been waiting for Yang Chen to come out.

"Brother Yang Chen, get on your mount and let's go," Mu Yuanqi laughed, pulling up a huge fierce beast as a mount.

Yang Chen nodded, and with the team, they rode the fierce beasts and set off.

The central camp was relatively close to the Extreme Yin Land. From the central camp, they could walk on land all the way. However, after leaving the central camp, the group took to the air to save time.

Moreover, it could be seen that there were many teams like theirs, as well as numerous teams of Great Stage Experts among them.

There were even a few Boundary-less Level teams.

This touched Yang Chen's heart.

Although King Shenhe seemed not to have helped him, wasn't it his arrangement for these teams to undertake the tasks simultaneously?

These teams were heading to the Extreme Yin Land for their mission, attacking the land not only to cover him but also to protect themselves.

Yang Chen silently appreciated King Shenhe's efforts, promising to remember them in his heart.

Soon, the team arrived in front of the Extreme Yin Land.

It was Yang Chen's first time getting this close to the Extreme Yin Land. What he saw was a desolate stretch of land, devoid of life, with a thick layer of ghost Qi rising, filling the area with a terrifying atmosphere.

"This is the area before the Extreme Yin Land, Brother Yang Chen. Can you see the formations around?" Mu Yuanqi introduced.

Yang Chen naturally noticed them.

Hundreds of zhang in front of the Extreme Yin Land, where there were still some wild grasses growing, stood an array of formations surrounded by black ghost Qi and Sa Qi.

Within these formations, each one was controlled by a Ghost General. Under the control of these Ghost Generals, the Sa Qi formations became restless, as if they were about to disperse at any moment.

"What's the deal with this Yin Sha Array?" Yang Chen asked, puzzled, "Is it very powerful?"

"More than powerful, Sa Qi is a very strange thing. The Yin Sha Array is a formation for our humans. The method is to have one person control the core of the formation, and then manipulate the Sa Qi to attack others at will. Anyone attacked by Sa Qi will be invaded by it, and if they're not careful, they may be controlled by the Sa Qi."

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2672: Chapter 2668: Playing with Evil Qi (Sa Qi)?_1

"Sa Qi is quite a terrifying thing. Once invaded, one immediately loses their sanity and goes mad, potentially even attacking our own people."

"This is also why we dread these ghost creatures controlling the source of Sa Qi. Now that they control the Sa Qi, once they use this Yin Sha Array, if we act recklessly, we can easily be struck by the Sa Qi. Even the controller of the Yin Sha Array must use a special method to isolate the Sa Qi, so that they can remotely control Sa Qi against the enemy."

These people explained without any omissions, fearing that Yang Chen might not know these things. After all, they were still hoping that Yang Chen could help them break the Sa Qi formation.

What they didn't know was that Yang Chen's understanding of Sa Qi was far greater than that of everyone here.

It wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that he had complete control over Sa Qi.

It was clear that both humans and these ghost creatures were extremely wary of Sa Qi, as if touching it would render them helpless. They had no idea that Sa Qi could also be a power.

"With so many Yin Sha Arrays, what's your plan?" Yang Chen asked.

"Although the Ghost General controls the method of creating the Yin Sha Array, it was created by us humans, so we know its weaknesses and countermeasures. We have prepared Lingyi Grass beforehand. By crushing these Lingyi Grass and applying it to our bodies, the Sa Qi will not approach us for about a hundred breaths, but only a hundred breaths. After a hundred breaths, the effect of the Lingyi Grass will be greatly reduced. We must break all the five Yin Sha Array that we are supposed to break within a hundred breaths."

Mu Yuanqi explained earnestly to Yang Chen.

When the conversation ended, an item appeared in his hand. It was a small red grass that looked ordinary except for its color. Yang Chen guessed that this was probably the Lingyi Grass.

"Brother Yang Chen, take this Lingyi Grass. We're going to start. Look, the others have already started." Mu Yuanqi grinned.

Yang Chen didn't speak immediately but looked around.

Upon looking, the others had indeed started.

Many Nirvana Stage experts teamed up and moved towards the Yin Sha Array within their task range. As they attacked, the intensity of the battle became quite fierce.

Usually, more than a dozen team members would gang up on the Yin Sha Array. As they attacked, a large amount of Sa Qi could be seen coming out of the array.

And the Ghost General controlling the Yin Sha Array could toy with several powerful Nirvana Stage experts just by using one formation.

"What a powerful formation." Yang Chen furrowed his brows.

The amount of Sa Qi inside this Yin Sha Array was much more than what he controlled. After all, how much Sa Qi could a single human body control? However, the Yin Sha Array was different as it acted like a container to store a large amount of Sa Qi, completely different from his nature.

With the power of the formation controlling the large amount of Sa Qi, it wasn't a problem for a single formation to go against several Nirvana Stage experts.

Moreover, these Nirvana Stage experts were naturally afraid of Sa Qi, unable to fully utilize their abilities, making their attacks restricted.

This made Yang Chen reveal a look of joy.

"Such dense Sa Qi." Yang Chen's eyes shone.

So much Sa Qi was a great supplement for his cultivation. He had never had the opportunity to find so much Sa Qi before.

But now, such a large amount of Sa Qi was placed in front of him, and he had no reason not to take advantage of it.

However, as he thought about it, the situation on the human side was very average. Yang Chen glanced around and saw very few who had broken the Yin Sha Array. Most were still entangled with the Yin Sha Array, and the time of a hundred breaths was about to pass.

That's why Mu Yuanqi and the others were getting anxious.

What was Yang Chen thinking? He didn't even say anything and remained silent. They had no clue as to whether he was planning to attack or not, and they had no idea what was going on in his head.

How could the task be completed now that they were so delayed when the other major teams were about to solve it, and they hadn't even started yet?

"Not good, captain, the other human teams are not doing well. It seems like a hundred breaths is not enough."

"Captain, these ghost creatures are smart. They seem to have modified this Yin Sha Array, incorporating not only Sa Qi, but also their proficient Undead Ghost Qi, making Lingyi Grass not as effective."

"What?" Mu Yuanqi's scalp tingled.

"What can we do? These ghost creatures are well-prepared. They now control the situation, and the time of a hundred breaths is almost up. We haven't even started yet. How can we complete our task?"

Many team members became anxious.

Seeing that the task couldn't be completed, Yang Chen finally spoke: "You all wait here, don't move around, just leave the rest to me."

"What does Brother Yang Chen mean?" Mu Yuanqi asked curiously.

Without further explanation, Yang Chen vanished from the spot, heading straight for the Yin Sha Arrays.

"No good, Yang Chen plans to go against the Yin Sha Array alone?" Everyone panicked.

"Captain, did he take the Lingyi grass?" The others asked in succession.

"No, no he didn't." Mu Yuanqi stared at the Lingyi Grass in his hand, swallowing hard.

Everyone became stupefied, thinking it was over. They secretly thought that Yang Chen might be controlled by the Sa Qi if he was acting recklessly.

Being controlled by Sa Qi, no matter your cultivation level, whether you are in the Nirvana Stage, Great Ascension Stage, or even Realmless: any carelessness in being contaminated by the Sa Qi would lead to the loss of sanity, and by then everything would be over.

What is the concept of losing sanity with Yang Chen's strength?

Twenty Thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions doesn't differentiate between enemies and friends.

"It's over, why is this Yang Chen showing off like this?" Mu Yuanqi also revealed a bitter smile.

Everyone was desperate.

Now, looking into the distance, their hearts were extremely tense.

At the moment, Yang Chen had already arrived in front of the Yin Sha Array.

The Ghost General controlling the Yin Sha Array was an ordinary one. Seeing that Yang Chen hadn't even applied the Lingyi Grass, he sneered, "Is there something wrong with this human's brain? Is he coming to die? Hahaha."

As his words fell, he directly controlled the Yin Sha Array and tried to engulf Yang Chen with layers of Sa Qi.

But at that moment... he suddenly discovered something terrifying.

An enormous amount of black Sa Qi quickly pressed down from the sky, but in the blink of an eye...

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2673: Chapter 2669: Madly Absorbing Evil Qi (Sa Qi)_1

The Ghost General's eyes widened.

Because nothing happened to Yang Chen at all!

Nowadays, Yang Chen was floating high in the sky, and after being 'bathed' in sinister qi, he still stood in his original place as if nothing had happened.

Equally shocked were those in the rear, who had prepared for Yang Chen's rampage without distinguishing between friend and foe.

Mu Yuanqi felt like crying.

But!

No one expected that after a round of sinister qi bath, Yang Chen was still in his right mind high in the sky, just like an ordinary person.

And the next moment, Yang Chen made a very casual move.

He raised his hand!

The Hand of the Giant Golden Bell!

A palm strike, resembling a golden bell, came crashing down powerfully. Under Yang Chen's powerful Dao Intent Inscriptions and his indifference toward evil qi, a Yin Sha Array was destroyed effortlessly by this palm strike.

As the Yin Sha Array was destroyed, everyone's eyes widened, almost not daring to believe what they saw. It was as if they'd seen a ghost!

And the next moment, something even more ghostly happened.

With the Yin Sha Array destroyed, a massive amount of evil qi lingered in the air, like a rolling wolf smoke.

However, Yang Chen didn't avoid it. Instead, with a wave of his hand, his divine power curled up, controlling the vast amount of evil qi and sucked it into his body on the spot.

Yang Chen absorbed the evil qi into his body?

This was an even more shocking event.

Had Yang Chen gone mad?

No one knew what Yang Chen was thinking.

But indeed, all the sinister qi had been absorbed into Yang Chen's body, and he remained unharmed, just like an ordinary person.

"How did he do it? Can he ignore the sinister qi?"

"Could this be the special power of the Twenty Thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions?"

"That's terrifying... so terrifying..."

Mu Yuanqi and the others were dumbfounded, but because of this, they couldn't control their excitement.

The stronger Yang Chen was, the better for them, as it meant their task could be completed.

By now, Yang Chen was quite satisfied with the sinister qi, having gained abundant harvest after absorbing a round of sinister qi.

"If I absorb so much sinister qi into my body, I could create hundreds of Eyes of Evil Qi..."

Yang Chen muttered to himself.

The amount of sinister qi was vast, more than he could control.

After being compressed into the Eyes of Evil Qi in his body, there wasn't much left. After all, converting a large amount of evil qi into Eyes of Evil Qi and then controlling it with Yang Chen took many filtering steps.

But hundreds of Eyes of Evil Qi were already quite a lot.

How many Eyes of Evil Qi did he have now?

Over two thousand!

"Before the Ten Transformation Godhood, the amount of sinister qi I controlled was not enough. With so much sinister qi, although the power is strong when it erupts, it's ultimately not easy to control other people's minds and bring out the true effect of the sinister qi. However, if I absorb more sinister qi and refine it into Eyes of Evil Qi, the effect of the sinister qi I can control may not be the same."

Yang Chen grinned.

He liked these Yin Sha Arrays.

As such, he became even more interested in the source of the sinister qi. So many Yin Sha Arrays could double the number of his evil qi Eyes, wouldn't the source of the sinister qi be even more terrifying?

Yang Chen had already made up his mind.

He had to make good use of these Yin Sha Arrays and absorb them.

As for now...

After the Yin Sha Array was destroyed, the Ghost General controlling it was completely terrified by Yang Chen. He stared wide-eyed at Yang Chen and said nervously, "Who... who exactly are you?"

Yang Chen sneered and ignored him!

With a wave of his hand, he unveiled the Domain of Earth on the spot.

When the Domain of Earth was displayed, a large number of Dao Intent began to suppress the Ghost General.

Yang Chen also wanted to know what effect the Domain of Earth had on these ordinary Ghost Generals.

As a result, as soon as these domains were spread out, there was a loud bang, and the body of the Ghost General was crushed into powder.

The power of the Domain of Earth was evident in an instant.

Yang Chen found it surprising.

A weak Ghost General who entered the range of his Domain of Earth was instantly smashed into ashes, unable to withstand even one hit?

It seemed that the effect of the Domain of Earth was really worth further cultivation and exploration. Once used, it would result in the instant death of the weak.

Now that one Yin Sha Array had been solved, Yang Chen didn't idle around and went straight to the second one.

Just like the first one, it was solved in the blink of an eye. With Yang Chen's powerful Dao Intent Inscriptions and his indifference toward evil qi, it was normal for a Yin Sha Array to be effortlessly destroyed.

And then, Yang Chen would absorb the sinister qi.

Afterward, Yang Chen simply stopped wasting time talking. After all, sinister qi had no effect on him, and he could completely absorb it before attacking the enemy.

Many times, those ghost generals controlling the Yin Sha Arrays had to watch helplessly as the sinister qi was absorbed by Yang Chen, and in the end, they were killed by Yang Chen without even knowing what happened.

In less than two hundred breaths, five Yin Sha Arrays were easily solved by Yang Chen.

After solving the five Yin Sha Arrays, Mu Yuanqi and the others were all dumbfounded and got up one after another.

"Brother Yang Chen, you... you are so brave."

"Brother Yang Chen, thank you so much."

They still couldn't believe that five Yin Sha Arrays had been so easily solved by Yang Chen.

They had thought that with Yang Chen joining, many things would be done for them. After all, a powerful person with Twenty Thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions was not to be underestimated.

However, they never expected that five Yin Sha Arrays would be so casually dismissed in Yang Chen's eyes, being destroyed in the blink of an eye.

They wondered what method Yang Chen had used, but considering his strength and the level he had just displayed, they dared not to ask any further.

Yang Chen had no intention of explaining further to these people, simply saying: "Everyone, just wait here for now. These various Yin Sha Arrays are somewhat difficult for other human strong cultivators to handle. I'll help them."

"No problem." Mu Yuanqi and the others replied in unison.

Their task had already been completed, so they naturally had no other requests or ideas for Yang Chen.

Yang Chen wasted no more words and quickly left...

This time, his goal was to destroy all the other Yin Sha Arrays.

If his objective was revealed, no one would not think he was crazy. But the truth was indeed like that!

However, other people wouldn't be able to do this.

But he was different!

The sinister qi had zero effect on him, and deep down, Yang Chen wished to completely absorb the sinister qi!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2674: Chapter 2670: Entering the Extreme Yin Land_1

If he could absorb all of these Sa Qi, he couldn't predict how much Sa Qi would be stored in his body, Yang Chen himself couldn't estimate.

But this is precisely an exciting thing!

It is precisely for this reason that Yang Chen started to take action.

As soon as he took action, his speed instantly unfolded, directly destroying the Yin Sha Array he encountered, without any hesitation.

...

High in the sky, a team of cultivators at the Nirvana Stage fled in a panic, chased by clusters of Sa Qi. The terrified group lost their wits, making it difficult for them to defend themselves.

"Captain is also controlled by the Sa Qi, what do we do now?"

"What can we do? Just run."

"Ah!"

A group of cultivators at the Nirvana Stage looked terrified, but even more terrifying was the spreading Sa Qi. It quickly overwhelmed their strength, and several were immediately engulfed. By the time the Sa Qi dispersed, these former comrades had blood-red eyes, becoming unspeakably frightening.

"Not good, more people have been corroded by the Sa Qi."

"We are surrounded by Sa Qi. We are done for, we are really finished."

At this moment, the despair rose directly to their hearts, leaving them with no will to fight.

"This Yin Sha array was created by us humans and now is being used against us. Ah, I can't accept it."

"Are we really going to die here?"

"I don't want to die yet."

The group gritted their teeth, their hearts unwilling.

They had joined the battlefield with passion, intending to accomplish something. But now, they couldn't even destroy a single Yin Sha array, and instead were being hunted to such a state by their own human array. At this point, they had nowhere to go and faced certain death. Who could be content with that?

"Hahaha, the fate of you humans is to be conquered by our Netherworld again! Whether you are unwilling to die or not, you have to!" A Ghost General, controlling the Yin Sha Array, had already gained the upper hand.

A group of cultivators at the Nirvana Stage despaired, the effect of the Lingyi Grass having faded completely, leaving them without the ability to fight the Ghost General or the Yin Sha Array.

But at this moment, a figure suddenly appeared in their line of sight.

As soon as he appeared, he stood directly in front of them, blocking all the Sa Qi that was coming their way.

And the Sa Qi was completely engulfed by him.

This made many people unconsciously think that he was going to die as a result. However, an astonishing thing happened soon after. They saw a large amount of Sa Qi pouring into the man's body, getting completely absorbed.

A group of cultivators at the Nirvana Stage thought Yang Chen was some great figure who had come from nowhere, sacrificing his own life to save everyone.

After all, once the Sa Qi was absorbed, he would almost certainly die.

But what surprised them was that after absorbing the Sa Qi, this man remained completely calm and sober, standing as if nothing had happened. It was truly an unbelievable sight.

It was precisely because of this person's appearance that in a wave of hands, the previously arrogant Ghost General was instantly turned into a mist of blood.

Later, this mysterious person teleported to the front and suppressed several people who were just about to go berserk and be controlled by the Sa Qi.

It was so easy to do, it was almost unbelievable!

Afterward, this person did something even more shocking. That was, he forcibly pulled out the Sa Qi that had controlled several people's bodies, extracting it completely.

Once the Sa Qi was pulled out, the ones who were controlled by the Sa Qi gradually regained consciousness.

"What happened...?"

"What's wrong with me?"

As the team members woke up, they consoled each other, while shedding tears. But when they remembered who had saved them, the mysterious person who had saved them disappeared without a trace.

In the blink of an eye, the mysterious person did not give them a chance to thank him and left immediately.

This person was none other than Yang Chen.

Yang Chen had no time to be thanked, and after devouring the Sa Qi, he used the ancient demon qi to suppress it and moved on to another Yin Sha Array.

One could say that absorbing a large amount of Sa Qi at once was not a difficult task, but the long journey of destroying each and every Yin Sha Array would be impossible for ordinary people.

However, for Yang Chen with Spacetime Dao Intent, it was not the same.

He would constantly change positions, teleport, and then teleport again!

Everywhere he went, the Yin Sha Array was effortlessly cracked.

And the people who were invaded and lost their mind to the Sa Qi were saved by Yang Chen.

Going through all this, even Yang Chen did not know how many Yin Sha Arrays he had broken, but without a doubt, the Sa Qi in his body had reached an extraordinarily terrifying level.

He could not say to what extent his Sa Qi could be raised. He didn't even know himself.

And so, finally...

Three days of fierce battle!

Persistence paid off.

Yang Chen broke through all the Yin Sha Arrays, and the Sa Qi in his body reached a terrifying level.

Yang Chen originally thought his harvest would be just the Sa Qi.

But who could have known that after breaking the Yin Sha Arrays, it turned out to be a significant boon for humanity as well.

Quite a few Powerful Ones at the Great Ascension and Nirvana Stages cheered.

"Hahaha, the Yin Sha Array is broken, follow me and kill everyone in the Extreme Yin Land."

"Kill!"

"Everyone, follow me and charge in!"

It wasn't until now that Yang Chen remembered that most of the Nirvana Stage cultivators aimed to break the Yin Sha Formation, but many more of the Powerful Ones at the Great Ascension aimed to kill the Extreme Yin Land at the first opportunity to break the Yin Sha Formation, not willing to give up an inch.freewebnovel.com

Before the Yin Sha Formation was broken, these Powerful Ones at the Great Ascension could not easily make a move. If they did, the Ghost Venerables of the Extreme Yin Land would also take action, causing even more chaos.

But now things were different. All the Yin Sha Formations had been broken, so what else would hold them back?

Along with those cultivators at the Nirvana Stage who wanted to make contributions, they immediately followed the influx of people into the Extreme Yin Land.

The scene was chaotic, and the battle was intense, with countless shouts and cries resonating continuously.

Yang Chen hid in the shadows, originally intending to secretly sneak into the Extreme Yin Land using other means. However, he didn't expect that he would encounter such an opportunity now.

With so many Powerful Ones charging into the Extreme Yin Land to fight the ghost creatures there, even the Realmless Experts joined the battle. He would not miss such a good opportunity.

Mixing in and secretly sneaking into the Extreme Yin Land!

Now, in his soul vision, he saw a group of Powerful Ones fighting against the ghost creatures outside the Extreme Yin Land.

As the battle unfolded, it was fierce.

Yang Chen also wanted to step forward and help, but he was well aware that his priority was to keep himself safe.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2675: Chapter 2671: The Astonishing Number_1

Yang Chen didn't think too much about it. Seeing these powerful ones fighting, helping to distract the ghost creatures in the Extreme Yin Land, he focused on using the Space-Time Dao Intent without any hesitation.

This time, using the Space-Time Dao Intent took Yang Chen slightly longer. He squatted in place, for about a dozen breaths' time.

Immediately after, his figure flickered, and he vanished from the spot.

When he appeared again, Yang Chen found himself in a completely dark world, even the sky had turned dark and cloudy...

Ghost Qi surrounding him, the atmosphere was incredibly cold and eerie, as if he was in an icy, snowy land.

Yang Chen observed the surroundings and knew that he had successfully entered the Extreme Yin Land.

"This is Extreme Yin Land, just as I detected with my divine soul. As a corner of the Extreme Yin Land, not many ghost creatures will come here. I must carefully observe the situation and not act recklessly."

Before entering the Space-Time Dao Intent, he had begun to observe from afar using his divine soul and Lingxi Divine Pupil.

Outside the Extreme Yin Land, there was an array barrier, making it difficult for him to detect the situation inside. He used the Lingxi Divine Pupil and the chaos of the battle to find a gap, only then did he barely capture some information about the Extreme Yin Land.

There were no ghost creatures in this location, and he had specifically judged there to be no problems.

To accurately reach this position, he had to spend more time on the Space-Time Dao Intent just now.

His Space-Time Dao Intent can instantly reach any distance within his bearing capacity. However, if the distance exceeded his bearing capacity, he would need some time to prepare.

Just now, his instantaneous movement took a slightly longer distance, so he needed some time to prepare.

In fact, he could use continuous space jumps, but it would be easily discovered by others.

Now, having arrived at this position, Yang Chen let out a sigh of relief.

He was just about to plan his next move, having entered the Extreme Yin Land, but danger had just begun.

If he didn't handle things well, his life could come to an end.

"What should I do..."

Thoughts raced across Yang Chen's mind.

Suddenly, he felt his heart shaken.

"Something's not right." Yang Chen felt his heart pound faster and was in a terrible state, as if his spirit was about to leave his body!

This condition made him extremely uncomfortable, and Yang Chen didn't know what had happened. He only figured out the source of this discomfort just now.

"It's this Sa Qi!" Yang Chen took a deep breath.

So that was it.

He had absorbed such a huge amount of Sa Qi that the ancient demon Qi inside him had already started to become slightly uncontrollable.

This wasn't strange at all. Even though the ancient demon Qi was powerful, it only had a small amount, and the suppression of the Sa Qi was ultimately limited. He had absorbed so much Sa Qi in one go, so it wouldn't be easy to suppress it.

The side effects had already arrived.

Yang Chen let out a bitter smile.

Unexpectedly, without encountering any genuine danger in the Extreme Yin Land, he was about to be overwhelmed by the Sa Qi.

"It's like one misfortune after another. I must immediately refine this Sa Qi into Eyes of Evil Qi. Otherwise, with this ancient demon Qi, I might not be able to suppress so much Sa Qi," whispered Yang Chen.

But the problem was that he wanted to refine the Eye of Evil Qi in the Extreme Yin Land? That was almost as good as seeking death. If other ghost creatures discovered him, he would be finished on the spot.

However, at the moment, he seemed to have no other way to deal with the current situation.

A choice must be made!

"Refine all of this Sa Qi into Eyes of Evil Qi." Yang Chen furrowed his brows, having no other choice.

Even though it was incredibly dangerous here, he could only seize this opportunity to begin!

Just like that!

Yang Chen began the strenuous process of refining the Sa Qi.

He didn't dare to pause and refined a large amount of Sa Qi little by little into Eyes of Evil Qi. The formation of these Eyes of Evil Qi within his body astonished Yang Chen himself.

Because there were so many Eyes of Evil Qi.

Breaking a Yin Sha Array, he could refine about two hundred Eyes of Evil Qi.

How many Yin Sha Arrays had he broken since he started until now?

Fifty!

What did this represent?

It meant that the Sa Qi stored in his body could be refined into more than ten thousand Eyes of Evil Qi.

More than ten thousand!

Yang Chen himself felt it was a bit unbelievable.

To think that he had previously only had over two thousand Eyes of Evil Qi, and in a blink of an eye, he had gained an additional ten thousand Eyes of Evil Qi? This would make the power of his Sa Qi completely different from before. His Sa Qi strength could even be raised several levels.

Yang Chen's judgment wasn't wrong.

Eyes of Evil Qi continued to be refined, one after another. As he thought, a large amount of Sa Qi was refined into Eyes of Evil Qi, and more than ten thousand were formed without stopping.

Time passed, and in the blink of an eye, Yang Chen had been in Extreme Yin Land for five days.

Over these five days, Yang Chen had been diligently refining the Sa Qi.

His luck wasn't bad, as he managed to refine all the way without being discovered by any ghost creatures.

It was also during these five days that his Sa Qi finally produced results.

16,400 Eyes of Evil Qi - this was the result of refining all the Sa Qi into Eyes of Evil Qi, which was quite impressive!

Only when he had refined so much Sa Qi into Eyes of Evil Qi did the ancient demon Qi in Yang Chen's body manage to barely suppress it.

Although Sa Qi was powerful, it came with terrifying risks, just like what was happening now.

Even the ancient demon Qi, which was considered the best at suppressing Sa Qi, struggled to suppress it. Yang Chen was confident that even if he recklessly absorbed more Sa Qi, his ancient demon Qi would have failed to suppress it, and he would have fallen under its control.

"It seems I really can't carelessly absorb Sa Qi anymore. I have to come up with a solution. Sa Qi is an interesting power. I have ancient demon Qi to suppress the Sa Qi in my body. If I had more ancient demon Qi, it would be easy to handle the situation even if I absorbed more Sa Qi. But where would I find the Demon Tribe in the Southern Realm?"

Yang Chen thought to himself.

However, nothing was absolute. Although there was no ancient demon Qi in the Southern Realm, he was an alchemist.

An alchemist's greatest strength is decomposition and research.

He could analyze and study how the ancient demon Qi has a restraining effect on Sa Qi and find some alternatives as a result.

However, he didn't have much time to think about this for now.

Yang Chen was lost in contemplation.

The fact that the ghost creatures didn't find him in these past few days wasn't a coincidence; it seemed that the battle outside was still ongoing.

This time brought about by those powerful ones should not be wasted, and now he needed to think carefully about what to do next...

If he succeeded, he could step into the Northern region, have a chance to obtain the Dao Techniques of the Life and Death Dao Intent, and then head to Heaven Lord Pavilion.

If he failed, of course, he would perish here, and everything would turn into an illusion.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2676: Chapter 2672: Successful Disguise_1

Now, Yang Chen also started to have a headache.

His soul spread out, almost everywhere he could see were ghost creatures. He originally thought that after entering the Extreme Yin Land, he could use his Space-Time Dao Intent to blink and move forward all the way to the Northern Region.

But now it seemed that this idea was clearly not very feasible.

"Let's stick to the original plan," Yang Chen muttered to himself.

Before, he had disguised himself as a member of the Forbidden Demon Clan.

After all, it was nothing more than changing his appearance and then adding some Demonic Qi.

However, it would be more difficult to turn into a ghost creature from the Netherworld.

Just now, the Ghost Qi he had absorbed from the Yin Sha Array created by Netherworld Ghosts mixed with Sa Qi and also contained a large amount of Ghost Qi, which he could use.

Even if he didn't have Ghost Qi, he could try other methods.

As for the appearance, he could also change it through his unique Face Changing Technique.

But the key problem now is:

Ghost creatures are ghostly, while he, as a human, has a solid physique.

He can make his appearance like that of a spirit body, but there is no way to make it exactly the same as a spirit body.

This also made Yang Chen worried.

However, at the moment, he had no other reasonable solution, so he could only take a risk.

"I need to find a ghost creature to attack first," Yang Chen thought.

As he thought so, Yang Chen's soul spread out, and he began to search for his prey.

Under his soul's coverage, many ghost creatures appeared.

Finally, Yang Chen found a suitable target.

This was a solitary Ghost General who just returned from the battlefield, with his Ghost Qi slightly weakened.

Yang Chen locked onto the Ghost General and quickly followed him.

The Ghost General was completely unaware of Yang Chen's arrival, and Yang Chen had no intention of wasting time. Fearing the situation might change, he immediately made use of the Domain of Earth to control the power and knocked out the Ghost General on the spot.

The Ghost General only felt his head sink, and then he didn't know what happened.

"A mid-level Ghost General with more than eight thousand Dao Intent inscriptions is too weak," Yang Chen murmured.

If it were before, this level of Ghost General would have been absolutely powerful in his eyes, but now it was different.

Nowadays, after dragging the Ghost General to a deserted place, Yang Chen took a look at the appearance of the Ghost General without any delay.

Then, he used the Face Changing Technique to change his appearance to almost 99% similar to the Ghost General.

Now, comparing the two, his appearance had almost no difference from the ghost creature, and he could perfectly deceive others.

But the biggest difference still existed, that was the gap between spirit bodies and real people.

Yang Chen was worried in his heart and could only use Ghost Qi to make up for it.

"The Ghost Qi of these Ghost Generals is different, I need to make some changes..."

Yang Chen observed the Ghost Qi of the ghost creature, and while thinking about it, he released the Ghost Qi that he had suppressed in his body earlier.

After a brief comparison, Yang Chen took out several materials and refined an elixir for the Ghost Qi on the spot. For him, making some elixirs was as easy as pie.

The newly developed elixir could allow him to produce ghost qi identical to that of the captured Ghost General in his body, thus allowing Yang Chen to disguise himself as the opponent's perfect imposter.

Making this elixir was not a difficult task, and with Yang Chen's skills, refining such a low-level elixir took just the blink of an eye.

After the refining was completed, Yang Chen took the elixir, and his body indeed emitted a large amount of ghost qi, exactly the same as the captured Ghost General, with no difference.

"This should be enough." Yang Chen deliberately released some of his ghost qi to cover up the fact that he had a real body rather than a spirit body.

"As long as I make the ghost qi surrounding me thicker, the truth about my physical body will be hard to detect. In this way, it shouldn't be difficult to deceive everyone," thought Yang Chen.

Now, he had already completed half of his deception plan; the next step was to search the opponent's soul.

Searching the soul of a ghost was difficult, but Yang Chen already had experience in this matter, so there was no difficulty for him in performing the soul search, which was successful in one go.

Yang Chen now had complete control over the Ghost General's memories.

"Ancient Scar Ghost General..." After learning his memories, Yang Chen stopped wasting time, and with a wave of his hand, he broke down the Ancient Scar Ghost General into nothingness on the spot.

Afterward, Yang Chen transformed himself into the Ancient Scar Ghost General and prepared to return to his post.

The Netherworld ghosts in the Extreme Yin Land have a very strict procedure and their own merit point system.

Ghost Generals just need to kill humans to accumulate merit points, which encourages them to kill even more humans.

Actually, it seems that the merit point system in the Southern Realm was modeled after the Netherworld creatures in the Extreme Yin Land.

Ancient Scar Ghost General had killed only two humans with a little over 3,000 Dao intent inscriptions before he was slightly injured and decided to return to exchange his merit points.

Now, Yang Chen headed straight to the depths of the Extreme Yin Land, aiming for the Ancient Scar Ghost General's target: the Dark Night Palace.

In his heart, Yang Chen was extremely nervous because he didn't know if his identity would be discovered on his way to the Dark Night Palace.

However, luckily his judgment was correct.

Surrounded by ghost qi, his physical body was not detected.

Yang Chen safely arrived at the Dark Night Palace.

"Lord Ghostly Sovereign, these are the humans I've killed," Yang Chen said to a palace steward in the Dark Night Palace as he took out the two corpses.

These were the two Nirvana Stage Ghost Generals killed by the Ancient Scar Ghost General, and Yang Chen could now do nothing but watch.

"Hmph!"

The Ghost Venerable said coldly, "Ancient Scar Ghost General, your gains this time are too small. Do you still expect to cultivate using Undead Ghost Qi? It would be good if you can learn Netherworld Ghost Qi well."

Yang Chen pretended to be embarrassed and didn't care about the Ghost Venerable's reprimands. What he feared was his identity being exposed.

Luckily, the Ghost General didn't have any doubts and simply waved his hand, signaling Yang Chen to leave.

Yang Chen handed over the Ancient Scar Ghost General's token and got only a few merit points in return before coming back.

"The Ancient Scar Ghost General's dream is to cultivate using Undead Ghost Qi? Unfortunately, his merit points are far too short. To exchange for Undead Ghost Qi, he needs 300,000 merit points but he's only accumulated about 100,000 merit points in over two hundred years," thought Yang Chen to himself, becoming more curious about the Undead Ghost Qi.

As a human being, he could not cultivate Undead Ghost Qi, but if he could get the secret manual of Undead Ghost Qi, he would be well-prepared for future battles.

With this thought in mind, Yang Chen began to secretly plan.

Whether to go directly to the Northern Region or to risk obtaining both the Undead Ghost Qi and the source of evil qi became the problem he had to consider now.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2677: Chapter 2673: Emperor-Level Ghost General_1

However, thinking about it now, it was obvious that he couldn't figure out anything. Yang Chen knew this, so he temporarily put it aside for later.

After he had finished his mission, he planned to return to his own 'Ghost Hole'.

Ghost Hole is a unique environment for cultivation and dwelling for Netherworld Ghosts.

Unlike human tents, Netherworld Ghosts are actually in a soul state, so they can merge into any small environment.

That's what a Ghost Hole is like, not very large in size, but filled with a large amount of Ghost Qi, suitable for the cultivation of Netherworld Ghosts.

This initially gave Yang Chen a headache but later, after inspecting his memories and finding out about the Ghost Hole, he assured that it could accommodate one person.

Yang Chen now headed straight for his own Ghost Hole.

However, before he could return, a Ghost General approached him.

When the Ghost General saw Yang Chen, he shouted, "Gu Hen, hold on!"

Yang Chen had no choice but to stop and look back at the Ghost General, his expression pausing. He recognized this Ghost General from his memories. The other party was named Mo Ling Ghost General and was the squad leader of Gu Hen Ghost General.

However, Ghosts are different from humans.

Human squads always have to stick together, but Netherworld Ghosts are naturally chaotic. Even if they form a squad, they won't stay together unless it is for a specific task, and everyone fights on their own.

Seeing the other party now, Yang Chen immediately showed a respectful attitude.

After all, in his memories, Gu Hen Ghost General was very afraid of this Mo Ling Ghost General. The other party's Dao Intent Inscriptions were genuinely high-ranking Ghost Generals with 10,200 Dao Intent Inscriptions.

"Mo Ling Team Leader." Yang Chen said.

Mo Ling Ghost General coldly said, "Don't forget about the mission in two days, guarding the River of Extreme Yin. It is very likely that humans will try to capture the source of the Evil Qi from the River of Extreme Yin. It won't be easy for them. At that time, Emperor-level Ghost General, Black Wind Ghost Marshal, will personally garrison and cooperate with other Great Ascension Ghost Venerables to annihilate all humans trying to capture the source of the Evil Qi. You must... "

Before he finished speaking, Mo Ling Ghost General suddenly noticed something and immediately said, "Ghost Marshal is coming, bow your head!"

Yang Chen naturally noticed too. A Nirvana Stage Ghost General, exuding powerful ghost qi, was approaching from afar.

As soon as the Ghost General arrived, all the Ghost Generals bowed down in submission.

From True God Realm Ghosts to even Great Stage Ghost Venerables, everyone lowered their proud heads and didn't dare to look straight at this existence.

This also shocked Yang Chen. Emperor-level Ghost Beings were so powerful that even Great Ascension Ghost Venerables had to bow their heads?

He took a brief look with his soul's perception.

He only took a brief look. After all, this Emperor-level Ghost Being was obviously very powerful. If he were discovered by the Ghost Marshal, he would be completely finished.

He had an impression of this Emperor-level Ghost General from Gu Hen Ghost General's memory.

This Emperor-level Ghost General was named Black Wind Ghost Marshal. Ghost Marshal, a title unique to Emperor-level Ghost Beings. Anyone involved with the Emperor-level would be given the 'Ghost' title.

Reaching the Nirvana Stage was "Ghost Marshal."

Great Ascension Realm is "Ghost Venerable".

The "Ghost" character is the glory of Emperor-level Ghost Beings. Ancient Scar Ghost General didn't have much knowledge of Black Wind Ghost Marshal, only knowing that once he made a move, he had never failed. Whenever he took action, any human would be defeated, even those at the Mahayana Realm level.

As for the specifics, Ancient Scar Ghost General didn't know. In his eyes, Black Wind Ghost Marshal was like a transcendent existence.

After taking a closer look, Yang Chen was completely shocked.

To his surprise, a large number of King-level Ghost Generals were following Black Wind Ghost Marshal closely, no fewer than four!

One King-level Ghost General was already extremely formidable. Before, it had taken him a great effort to defeat one, but now there were four at once.

Moreover, behind these King-level Ghost Generals, there were also a large number of High-Level Ghost Generals following.

They were all awe-inspiring as they passed by.

Yang Chen felt apprehensive, wondering if he would be discovered.

However, Black Wind Ghost General didn't pay any attention to Yang Chen at all. As he passed by, he didn't even turn his head, so naturally, he didn't notice Yang Chen hiding among the ghost creatures.

"This seat refuses to believe that I cannot control the source of Evil Qi. Hmph, I will try again to guard the origin of Evil Qi this time. If I control it, this seat's power will increase yet another level." Black Wind Ghost Marshal snorted.

As soon as their conversation ended, the other King-level Ghost Generals nearby immediately fawned, "Sir Black Wind, don't worry, you will definitely control the source of Evil Qi this time."

"Yeah, the source of Evil Qi seems to have spirituality now, and it's extremely violent and wicked, making it difficult to control. We'll have to take it slow."

Thus, the Ghost Generals gradually walked away as they talked.

The Demon Spirit Ghost General beside Yang Chen took a deep breath and said in astonishment, "That scared the hell out of me! Lord Black Wind's aura is still as strong as ever. But Kid, you seem to have some talent this time, not being intimidated by his aura. In previous encounters, you were so frightened your spirit body was unstable."

Seeing the unstable souls of the other Ghost Generals, Yang Chen understood what was going on. Black Wind Ghost General's aura was too strong.

Just like his Domain of Earth suppressing the Netherworld Ghosts, their spirit bodies could easily shatter into nothingness under the slightest bit of pressure.

"I must thank the Captain for shielding me from much of the pressure. Otherwise, my spirit body would have been unstable long ago." Yang Chen quickly made up an excuse, as his calm demeanor under Black Wind's aura just now was indeed somewhat odd.

Demon Spirit Ghost General sneered, "Kid, you sure have learned to sweet-talk. If you had been this pleasant before, our team would have taken you into consideration. Anyway, Lord Black Wind's aura is even stronger, and he's probably reached 30,000 Dao Intent Inscriptions. The only question is whether he has obtained the legendary Ten Thousand Law Dao Embryo."

"Thirty thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions!" Yang Chen's pupils contracted.

Black Wind Ghost Marshal was horrifyingly powerful, with thirty thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions? Moreover, he might have obtained the Ten Thousand Law Dao Embryo, which was too terrifying.

Yang Chen also realized the power of these Netherworld Ghosts. Although he had already reached over twenty thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions, he still couldn't afford to be careless. Because there were beings in the Netherworld who were as powerful, if not stronger, than him.

Like this Emperor-level Ghost General with thirty thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions, he was much stronger than Yang Chen already.

"It seems I really need to work harder to become stronger. There's still a gap..." Yang Chen whispered.

"Alright, enough talk. Remember the action at the River of Extreme Yin the day after tomorrow, and don't disgrace our team." Mo Ling Ghost General said.

Yang Chen naturally didn't refuse.

The River of Extreme Yin operation?

Firstly, it was related to the source of Evil Qi, and secondly, Black Wind Ghost Marshal might make a move. He needed to test the opponent's actual strength.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2678: Chapter 2674: Emperor Level Takes Action_1

Afterwards, the Mo Ling Ghost General didn't waste any more words and quickly left, leaving Yang Chen alone in this place.

Yang Chen returned to the Ghost Hole. It was indeed small and could barely fit one human like him; any more would be impossible.

However, the ghost qi inside was very pure and suitable for ghosts to cultivate.

Yang Chen endured for a full three days in this Ghost Hole, and three days later, Mo Ling Ghost General finally arrived.

Worried about not leaving the Ghost Hole in his spirit form, Yang Chen had been waiting outside early on, and he promptly rejoined the team the moment Mo Ling Ghost General arrived.

"You came out just in time." Mo Ling Ghost General was now looking at Yang Chen more and more favorably.

For some reason, this idiot seemed to have become smarter. The previous Yang Chen had a screw loose in his head, not knowing how to flatter others, and his work was a mess. Various details were not handled properly, and problems arose at every turn.

He even thought about letting Yang Chen leave the team.

However, Yang Chen's recent performance satisfied him, with all aspects of the details being well-executed.

He didn't know how well Yang Chen would perform when the important matter finally started.

Now that he had rejoined the team, Yang Chen looked at the members. There were a total of seven Ghost Generals in the small team, with neither significant numbers nor strong strength. It was just an ordinary Ghost General team.

That's how it looked to him, of course.

The relationship between Gu Hen Ghost General and the other team members was not very good. Because of this, after Yang Chen rejoined the team, he barely spoke to the other team members. Some even deliberately turned their faces, reluctant to have any possible verbal interaction with Yang Chen.

Yang Chen didn't care at all, as he was not Gu Hen Ghost General after all.

He just said to Mo Ling Ghost General, "Sir, you have taught me well."

After that, he rejoined the team and stood still.

Mo Ling Team Leader was now in a good mood thanks to Yang Chen's words, so naturally there were no more difficulties. He led Yang Chen and the team members straight to the River of Extreme Yin.

The team members all had serious expressions, showing that the matter of the River of Extreme Yin was indeed very serious.

Yang Chen's curiosity was also piqued, as he knew that humans were definitely planning something regarding the source of the evil qi, but he didn't know what kind of attack humans would launch and how it would benefit him.

As these thoughts swirled in his heart, Yang Chen and the team members arrived at the River of Extreme Yin.

The River of Extreme Yin was a black river. When Yang Chen arrived at the riverside, he felt that the already low temperature suddenly dropped even further.

Besides the temperature, the entire River of Extreme Yin was black.

It was surrounded by a large amount of concentrated evil qi, giving off a gloomy and sinister atmosphere. Even these Ghost Generals were afraid of it like Tigers, fearing falling into it.

Yang Chen could see that if one were to fall in the River of Extreme Yin, they would probably be devoured by the evil qi, turning them neither human nor ghost, becoming mentally unclear.

Humans were extremely wary of this evil qi, and ghost creatures were no exception.

Yang Chen stroked his chin, feeling that this might be a way in.

In fact, upon further thought, humans have physical bodies, so their protection against mental attacks is very strong. However, ghost creatures lack a physical body and only have a soul, so their defense against mental clarity may not be as strong as humans.

It seems that he really needs to make more use of this evil qi. It might play a significant role in his journey to the Northern Region. He now arrived in front of the River of Extreme Yin, having roughly observed the situation.

The River of Extreme Yin is an extremely long river, located at the periphery of the Extreme Yin Land. It is precisely because of this that humans were able to attack this place.

The reason for the ghost creatures' urgency to expand their territories was also here.

The ghost creatures expand their territories, and if they expand them further out, it would be difficult for humans to make another move against the River of Extreme Yin.

The human high-levels are also well aware of this, so they want to quickly take down the River of Extreme Yin, extract the source of Evil Qi, and thus take control of the initiative.

Now, the ghost creatures obviously attach great importance to this matter, with a large number of Nirvana Stage Ghost Generals stationed here, and quite a few Mahayana Stage experts have also arrived. In addition, several Boundless Stage Experts are also high in the sky.

These Boundless Stage Experts, standing together with Black Wind Ghost Marshal, seemed to be on an equal footing, which surprised Yang Chen. The status of Black Wind Ghost Marshal was so high that even the Boundary-less Level could be considered equal, even though he was only in the Nirvana Stage.

"All of you, be on high alert and do not be careless. According to reliable information, this time the humans' fierce attack is extraordinary, seemingly having a big idea for this source of Evil Qi. Hmph, a bunch of relentless humans, after repeated attacks, every time the result is failure, yet they still don't give up." In the sky, several Boundaryless Level ghost creatures said sinisterly.

Black Wind Ghost Marshal spoke solemnly: "Before the humans arrive, I'll meet with this source of evil qi first. If I can capture this source of evil qi, then the humans will have no way to deal with it!"

"Thank you!" Several Boundless Stage experts said.

Black Wind Ghost Marshal didn't say much, and then, his Dao Intent Inscriptions spread out all around, with the terrifying aura directly causing a large number of Nirvana Stage Ghost Generals to back off in fear, not daring to look directly at Black Wind Ghost Marshal.

When Black Wind Ghost Marshal's Dao Intent Inscriptions spread, it was indeed terrifying to the extreme, even making Yang Chen feel a deep-rooted fear.

"What a formidable Emperor-level Ghost General..." Yang Chen thought to himself.

Black Wind Ghost Marshal instantly jumped into the depths of the River of Extreme Yin.

This made a group of Ghost Generals sigh repeatedly.

The Mo Ling Ghost General was also like this, feeling deeply emotional and said: "Among us, only Black Wind Sir dares to jump into the River of Extreme Yin like this. The formidable and unparalleled strength of Black Wind Sir allows him to use the Nether King Ghost Qi, which only Emperor-Rank Ghost Beings can use, to protect himself. Thus, the evil Qi cannot harm him for the time being."

"Nether King Ghost Qi..." Yang Chen murmured in his heart.

The usage of ghost creatures' Ghost Qi also has different levels, from the earliest Netherworld Ghost Qi to Undead Ghost Qi, and now the Nether King Ghost Qi.

This Nether King Ghost Qi was even more powerful than the previous two.

Yang Chen now sent his soul to explore, curious about what the Emperor-level Ghost Marshal could do, and what exactly was this source of evil qi.

As he thought, Black Wind Ghost Marshal had already penetrated deep into the River of Extreme Yin.

With Yang Chen's extraordinary soul realm, he could see what ordinary people couldn't in the depths of the River of Extreme Yin.

As he could see, when Black Wind Ghost Marshal reached the deepest part of the River of Extreme Yin, suddenly, a large amount of Evil Qi converged into a leopard.

When this black leopard took shape, it suddenly pounced towards Black Wind Ghost Marshal.

In an instant, Black Wind Ghost Marshal unfolded his Dao Intent Inscriptions, and as the Mo Ling Ghost General had said, they were indeed Thirty Thousand Mystical Intent Pathways.

To be precise, it was 31,000 Mystical Intent Pathways, unmatched in power.

As these Dao Intent Inscriptions spread, the entire heavy River of Extreme Yin became turbulent and restless.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2679: Chapter 2675: Controlling the Source of Evil Qi (Sa Qi)_1

However, the Black Wind Ghost Marshal was very powerful, and the source of this evil qi was no ordinary thing.

The origin of this evil qi had actually formed a spirituality and a legal body in the shape of a leopard. A large amount of evil qi was controlled by it and suddenly rushed towards the Black Wind Ghost Marshal. It even shattered a large number of his dao intent inscriptions, forcing the Black Wind Ghost Marshal to retreat with a single bite.

It must be said that the leopard's bite represented what?

It was an invasion of a large amount of evil qi.

If one was not careful, they could be completely controlled by evil qi and turn into a living dead.

However, the Black Wind Ghost Marshal was bold and talented, possessing a mysterious layer of ghost qi protection, making it difficult for the evil qi to get close.

With a little guess, it could be judged what kind of ghost qi it was.

It should be the Nether King Ghost Qi that the Mo Ling Ghost General mentioned earlier.

With the protection of this Nether King Ghost Qi, the Black Wind Ghost Marshal's strength was raised another level while possessing more than 30,000 Daoist inscriptions.

However, it was clear that the Nether King Ghost Qi was not invincible. Otherwise, the Black Wind Ghost Marshal would not have retreated significantly, showing that he was very wary of the source of the evil qi in front of him.

It was not the first time he tried to subdue the origin of the evil qi, which showed that he had suffered a lot under it.

That was precisely why the source of the evil qi had made the Black Wind Ghost Marshal retreat significantly with just a slight move.

As the two fought, it was like a battle between immortals, with other ghosts retreating and watching the Black Wind Ghost Marshal trying to capture the source of the evil qi.

The origin of the evil qi was quite fierce, which also surprised Yang Chen greatly. It could actually fight an Emperor-level Ghost General with 30,000 Daoist Runes to this extent.

However, the Black Wind Ghost Marshal was after all an Emperor-level Ghost General, and those 30,000 Daoist Runes were not held in vain. After a battle, he still managed to suppress this violent Evil Qi Leopard.

Eventually, he forced it out of the River of Extreme Yin.

When the Evil Qi Leopard was forced out of the River of Extreme Yin, a large amount of evil qi instantly darkened the entire sky. Layers of evil qi spread quickly around, making it difficult to discern what had happened.

This battle was like the earth shaking and the sky turning dark.

Other Ghost Generals had to retreat under this large amount of evil qi, for fear of being contaminated by it.

Although Yang Chen was not afraid, he still had to pretend to be so.

Being forced out of the River of Extreme Yin, the strength of the origin of the evil qi was obviously weakened a lot. Although it was still terrifying and powerful, it had reached the Black Wind Ghost Marshal's home ground. After a battle, the Black Wind Ghost Marshal used two unknown Dao techniques and suddenly suppressed the Evil Qi Leopard.

Immediately afterwards, the Black Wind Ghost Marshal directly captured the source of the evil qi, intending to make it obey him.

The Black Wind Ghost Marshal tightly grasped the source of the evil qi, trying to destroy its spirituality with his absolute strength.

With the Daoist inscriptions enveloping the surroundings tightly, it was not surprising that the Black Wind Ghost Marshal had a chance to destroy the spirituality of the source of the evil qi.

By that time, the source of the evil qi would be his possession.

This made Yang Chen worry a little, as he didn't want the Black Wind Ghost Marshal to devour the source of the evil qi. He was still planning to get his hands on it.

But looking at the situation now, the chance of the Black Wind Ghost Marshal succeeding was very high. There were already signs of the spirituality of the source of the evil qi being destroyed.

Accompanied by the invasion of the Dao intent inscriptions, the destruction of the evil qi was only a matter of time.

However, just at this moment, something happened that made Yang Chen reveal a look of joy.

When the source of the evil qi was being controlled by the Black Wind Ghost Marshal, the first one to give in was not the source of the evil qi but the Black Wind Ghost Marshal.

After insisting for a short amount of time, the Black Wind Ghost Marshal was surrounded by a large amount of evil qi, making it hard for him to stay awake. He had no choice but to give up and throw the source of the evil qi away in an instant.

In an instant, the Black Wind Ghost Marshal retreated sharply, and the Evil Qi Leopard plunged into the River of Extreme Yin and didn't come out again.

The Black Wind Ghost Marshal didn't chase after it, as he was exhausted and had consumed a lot of strength.

Only now did Yang Chen understand.

So that's how it was.

He had worried too much just now.

Why did the Black Wind Ghost Marshal fail in his fight with the source of the evil qi and give in first? In order to destroy the spirituality of the source of the evil qi, it was necessary to enter the core depths of the source of the evil qi first.

But in doing so, the evil qi from the source would flow into the Black Wind Ghost Marshal's body.

Attempting to destroy the spirituality of the source of the evil qi was an adventure for the Black Wind Ghost Marshal — it wasn't guaranteed that he would succeed. Apparently, he still fell short, and under the invasion of the evil qi, he couldn't hold on until the spirituality of the source of the evil qi was destroyed.

As a result, he failed again to subdue the source of the evil qi.

"Damn it." The Black Wind Ghost Marshal gritted his teeth and said, "This evil qi is still quite terrifying. Once it flows into my body, I won't be able to control myself. I have tried my best to consume the evil qi from the source. But every time I try to destroy its spirituality, it is always one step away."

"Young Master Black Wind, don't worry, there is plenty of time for everything. As long as we guard the origin of the evil qi here, we will have plenty of chances to catch it," the other Boundless Stage Experts said with a smile. freewe@bnovel.com

After hearing this, the Black Wind Ghost Marshal rubbed his eyebrows and his thoughts gradually calmed down.

"Well, I'm very angry right now. I hope these humans come quickly so that I can vent my anger. All you need to do is to delay those Boundless Stage Experts, and you don't need to worry about me," the Black Wind Ghost Marshal said coldly, with an air of not putting the Mahayana Stage Experts in his eyes.

"No problem," the other Boundless Stage Experts agreed without hesitation.

At this, Yang Chen quietly pondered the strength of the Black Wind Ghost Marshal.

"I don't know when the humans' attack will come, but for me, this is my only chance to get my hands on the origin of the evil qi. If I miss this chance, not to mention whether or not I will be able to come to the River of Extreme Yin, this Black Wind Ghost Marshal's obsession with the source of the evil qi will inevitably make it fall into his hands sooner or later. I must seize this opportunity and capture the source of the evil qi," Yang Chen judged in his heart.

As his thoughts fell, he suddenly sensed something in his soul.

"The humans are here."

"The humans have arrived!"

As soon as Yang Chen thought of it, the other Boundless Stage Experts also discovered it at the same time.

"The humans have arrived just in time." The Black Wind Ghost Marshal licked his lips, ready to start killing.

"Don't be polite, let's start!" These Boundless Stage Ghost Creatures shouted, and in a moment, a group of ghost creatures became serious.

Looking over now, Yang Chen could only see a large number of human teams killing over from a distance.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2680: Chapter 2676: Playing Dirty in Secret_1

There were so many human teams, with countless Enlightenment Stage warriors, and Nirvana Stage being their core strength, and even a few boundless stage experts and a large number of Mahayana Stage experts leading them.

These powerful experts suddenly headed for this place, and their formation was quite astonishing.

However, a group of ghost creatures wasn't easy to deal with either. Seeing the human side attacking, the Netherworld ghosts began to fight back, launching their offensive in an instant.

"Kill them all!"

"Kill the humans and gain merit points."

"Leave that one to me."

Nowadays, the human side charged forward, full of vigor.

"Everyone charge, break through these ghost creatures' barriers, go down the River of Extreme Yin and take back the origin of the evil qi!"

"Take back the evil qi's origin, don't let the ghosts use it!"

"Kill!"

In an instant, multiple teams collided and fought with the Netherworld ghosts. Massive amounts of ghost qi rose, various Dao techniques appeared high in the sky, making it impossible to calm down within a vast area. Various types of Dao techniques made the sky colorful and dazzling.

Yang Chen didn't want to get involved in this battle, but Mo Ling Ghost General ordered fiercely: "We move too, find a human team first, kill them, and share the merit points equally."

Under the leadership of Mo Ling Ghost General, a group of ghost generals started to attack.

Yang Chen had no choice but to follow closely to avoid suspicion.

Killing humans? How could he?

He had to think of a way to sneak away, as staying here wasn't quite appropriate.

Under Mo Ling Ghost General's lead, they quickly engaged a human team. Both sides fought fiercely, and Yang Chen also joined the battlefield.

The human fighting with him had over six thousand Dao intent inscriptions engraved, and now entered the battlefield with bloodthirsty eyes, aiming at Yang Chen and charging madly.

Yang Chen couldn't bear to hurt the human, but with his strength, it wasn't too difficult to pretend to fight fiercely.

At any time, he could play with someone who had over ten thousand Dao intent inscriptions, so having an opponent with only six thousand Dao intent inscriptions wasn't much pressure at all.

So much so that throughout the battle, Yang Chen kept up the appearance of being on the losing end.

"Using this opponent as a foundation, I can pretend to be completely defenseless while fighting and retreating, then use the opportunity to leave the team and find a chance to act alone," Yang Chen thought to himself.

With this plan in mind, Yang Chen immediately carried it out. In no time, he pretended to fight with this person and moved steadily, leaving the main team behind.

Mo Ling Ghost General and the others naturally noticed these things, but since they all had enemies to deal with, they couldn't find the opportunity to protect Yang Chen.

It was Yang Chen's own responsibility for being weak, and they didn't think much of it; after all, no one would feel sorry for a mere "Ancient Scar Ghost General" if he died.

Yang Chen, on the other hand, lured the human away from the team and used his Space-Time Dao intent on the spot, disappearing from where he stood.

This left the human who had been entangled with Yang Chen dumbfounded, unable to comprehend what had just happened. One moment they were in an intense fight, and the next, Yang Chen was simply gone.

He didn't think much of it either, as the battlefield could change in the blink of an eye, so he proceeded to seek his next opponent.

As for Yang Chen, he quietly hid, contemplating how to acquire the origin of the evil qi.

It would be easy to enter the River of Extreme Yin, but taking such a big risk at this moment seemed too adventurous. If someone found out, all his efforts would be wasted.

With this in mind, Yang Chen began to ponder slowly.

As he pondered, Yang Chen's gaze shifted to the sky, and suddenly he saw something. The Emperor-level Ghost Being, Black Wind Ghost General, stood high in the sky, locking onto a Great Perfection Human Powerhouse.

In the battle between the two sides, the Black Wind Ghost General demonstrated his extraordinary strength, with thirty thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions crushing down on the spot, and a Daoist Divine Body appearing, radiating a golden light similar to Yang Chen's Tribulation Divine Body.

This Tribulation Divine Body, combined with its Ghost Qi and Dao Techniques, instantly crushed down. The Great Perfection Human Powerhouse was immediately beaten, his Dao Intent Inscriptions shattered, and he retreated, unable to match the Black Wind Ghost General.

The Black Wind Ghost General became more and more ferocious, pressing heavily on the Great Perfection expert. After several rounds, the Great Perfection expert finally couldn't bear it and was forcibly defeated by the Black Wind Ghost General, his body turning to ashes and completely annihilated.

This made Yang Chen's pupils shrink.

This Black Wind Ghost Marshal was so powerful that he could kill a Great Perfection expert?

This was a Great Perfection expert, after all. If they were defeated, it would be understandable, but the Black Wind Ghost Marshal killed him right on the battlefield.

Being able to kill a Great Perfection expert...

It was clear that the Emperor-level Ghost General's reputation was well-deserved.

Yang Chen became aware of the strength of the Black Wind Ghost Marshal, and he knew that ordinary Enlightenment Stage experts were no match for the Black Wind Ghost Marshal. In several battles, they were easily defeated and completely crushed by the Black Wind Ghost Marshal.

Only some Great Perfection experts could contend with the Black Wind Ghost Marshal, but they still mostly lost.

Challenging a higher rank was a complete suppression.

Seeing the Black Wind Ghost Marshal like this, Yang Chen's expression was cold, but he was very clear that now was not the time to focus on the Black Wind Ghost Marshal.

He wanted to enter the River of Extreme Yin and the easiest and most rational way to do so was to let humans enter it, then follow them in as a Ghost General, create chaos, and sneakily fish out the source of the Evil Qi.

But how to let humans break into the River of Extreme Yin was a problem.

"It seems I have to take a risk this time," Yang Chen thought to himself.

So, he found a Netherworld Ghost defense line that seemed a little weak and took up a position behind it, looking like he was defending against outside enemies as well.

In the dark, Yang Chen spread his Life and Death Dao Intent secretly.

"Domain of Earth, Suppress!"

He didn't dare to expand his Domain of Earth too much, but even so, it still slowed down the Ghost Generals' speed quite a bit.

And the humans seized the opportunity, taking advantage of the strange sudden slowness of these Ghost Generals to quickly eliminate them, not bothering to count casualties.

"The defense line here is broken! Hurry up and charge into the River of Extreme Yin to take back the source of Evil Qi!"

The members of this team had bloodshot eyes and rushed towards the River of Extreme Yin quickly.

Other Ghost Beings reacted and roared, "Stop these humans quickly! Don't let them break through!"

With the defense line broken, these Ghost Beings quickly and orderly reinforced it.

Yang Chen looked at the surrounding defenses and found that these Ghost Beings were reestablishing the defense lines very quickly, so it wasn't easy for the humans to break in like this!

He clenched his teeth decisively, spreading his Space-Time Dao Intent and suddenly enveloping this group of people. In the blink of an eye, he transported them right before the River of Extreme Yin.

The group of humans didn't know what had happened, and they suddenly found themselves in front of the River of Extreme Yin.

"Could it be someone used Spatial Treasure?"

"Never mind that, let's quickly enter the River of Extreme Yin!"

The group of humans was both shocked and delighted. Seeing that they had already arrived at the River of Extreme Yin, they wasted no time rushing in.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2681: Chapter 2677: Absorbing the Source of Evil Qi (Sa Qi)_1

They immediately jumped into the River of Extreme Yin to fish out the Evil Qi's Origin.

This was a great feat, who wouldn't want it?

When humans jumped into the River of Extreme Yin, these ghost creatures grew worried. If the Evil Qi's Origin was stolen by humans, it would be like losing a weapon against them. These ghost creatures would not simply allow humans to take advantage of them.

For this reason, these ghost creatures crazily leaped into the River of Extreme Yin, hoping to seize the humans who had just infiltrated it.

Yang Chen took advantage of the chaos, pretending to hunt down the humans before jumping into the River of Extreme Yin.

Once he had jumped into the River of Extreme Yin, it became much easier to continue taking advantage of the confusion.

The entire River of Extreme Yin was filled with enormous amounts of Sa Qi, making it difficult for one's soul to clearly perceive what was happening within. *freewebnovel.com*

Yang Chen had been able to detect Black Wind Ghost Marshal's movements within the River of Extreme Yin earlier because of his intimate understanding of Sa Qi, which made it hard for the Sa Qi to block his vision.

Now that he was inside the River of Extreme Yin, Yang Chen started to stretch his legs.

The vast amount of Sa Qi made it difficult for people to pinpoint their exact location within the River of Extreme Yin. As for finding the Evil Qi's Origin unless they were prepared beforehand, it would be even more challenging.

Moreover, the key point was that if one's protective barrier was not strong enough and became negligent, they might be invaded by Sa Qi, causing their mind to become unclear.

However, humans had Lingyi Grass to protect them, so they could avoid these issues.

But for Yang Chen, the abundance of Sa Qi didn't matter. Even if his Ancient Demon Qi couldn't suppress it, he could still allow it to circulate freely within his body before expelling it.

Yang Chen spread his soul within the River of Extreme Yin, where he couldn't see his own hand, observing his surroundings.

Upon observing, he noticed that many ghost creatures had already entered the depths of the River of Extreme Yin, as well as quite a few humans who had broken in.

During the chaos just now, many people had seized the opportunity to infiltrate the River of Extreme Yin.

This was undoubtedly a good thing for Yang Chen.

The more people, the better; the bigger the commotion, the better. This would provide him with many opportunities.

Now, Yang Chen's soul scanned the surroundings, searching for the hidden Evil Qi's Origin.

It might be hard for others to find, but not for him.

After a careful search, Yang Chen found the Evil Qi's Origin, which had nowhere to hide.

"This Evil Qi's Origin is really smart, its spirituality is extraordinary, hiding in such a hidden corner. If one's soul cannot function within the River of Extreme Yin, finding this Evil Qi's Origin might be quite tricky," Yang Chen muttered to himself.

Thinking this in his heart, Yang Chen effortlessly navigated the River of Extreme Yin, aiming straight for his target, using Space-Time Dao Intent to teleport to his destination with just a few flickers.

On the way, Yang Chen saw several battles between humans and ghost creatures within the River of Extreme Yin.

However, the matter of the Evil Qi's Origin was currently more important. He didn't have time to deal with these matters.

Now, Yang Chen was looking at the Evil Qi's Origin right in front of him.

The Evil Qi's Origin transformed into a cheetah, rushing towards Yang Chen with anger and ferocity.

Seeing this, Yang Chen narrowed his eyes and released the Sa Qi within his body on the spot.

As the vast amount of Sa Qi appeared, it suddenly intimidated the Evil Qi's Origin.

Feeling this, the Evil Qi's Origin trembled, its hostility gradually subsiding under Yang Chen's Sa Qi pressure. It even lowered its head, seemingly ready to submit.

This surprised Yang Chen, as he did not expect the Evil Qi's Origin to be so docile in front of him.

However, upon further thought, it wasn't that strange. The Evil Qi's Origin had just fought a fierce battle with the Black Wind Ghost Marshal and had lost much of its power. Now it was recovering and being pressured by his strong Sa Qi, how could it not submit?

He should be grateful to the Black Wind Ghost Marshal. Without it, subduing the Evil Qi's Origin would not have been easy.

Of course, the primary reason for the Evil Qi's Origin's submission was their compatible nature. It did not have a natural enmity toward him.

"Submit to me, and I will treat you well..."

Yang Chen encased the Evil Qi's Origin in his own Sa Qi.

Fascinated by Yang Chen's Sa Qi, the Evil Qi's Origin felt that they shared the same power. Its mood became even calmer, and eventually, it gave up all resistance as Yang Chen inducted it into the Demon God Tower.

Seeing this, Yang Chen couldn't hide his joy.

Now that the Evil Qi's Origin had been placed in the Demon God Tower, there seemed to be nothing else to worry about.

However, once the Evil Qi's Origin was placed in the Demon God Tower, Yang Chen felt its Sa Qi power diminish significantly, which surprised him.

"So that's it. Once the Evil Qi's Origin leaves the River of Extreme Yin, its power will greatly decrease? No wonder these Netherworld Ghosts never took the Evil Qi's Origin out," Yang Chen realized.

Even if the Evil Qi's Origin was powerful, once it was taken out and placed elsewhere, there would still be ways to deal with it slowly.

But Netherworld Ghosts didn't do that; instead, they kept the Evil Qi's Origin in the River of Extreme Yin because removing it would weaken its power significantly.

"No, it's not just decreasing - it's continuously decreasing. It's constantly diminishing..." Yang Chen's expression grew grave.

He believed that if this continued, the Evil Qi's Origin's Sa Qi would fade away, becoming completely useless.

"What on earth is going on?" Yang Chen hurriedly released the Evil Qi's Origin back out.

As soon as it was released, the power of the Evil Qi's Origin began to slowly recover.

Yang Chen understood the situation.

"So that's how it is..."

Yang Chen took a deep breath: "The Evil Qi's Origin and the Sa Qi of the River of Extreme Yin are mutually connected. The River of Extreme Yin's Sa Qi needs replenishment from the Evil Qi's Origin, and the Evil Qi's Origin requires the River's Sa Qi to circulate. The more Sa Qi enters the Evil Qi's Origin, the more Sa Qi it returns. In this way, the Evil Qi's Origin can remain consistently strong, becoming a genuine 'Sa Qi' source in every sense of the term."

"If the Evil Qi's Origin is taken out and loses that circulation, then it will gradually lose its effectiveness. And once the Evil Qi's Origin is gone, Sa Qi will continue to be endlessly produced!"

It was as if it were well water - the more you invested, the more labor you received.

"So, it's necessary to have a place that maintains a Sa Qi environment in the long term to preserve the Evil Qi's Origin?" Yang Chen quickly understood the situation.

The most suitable place seemed to be within his own body.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2682: Chapter 2678: The Function of Evil Qi's (Sa Qi) Origin_1

With this thought, Yang Chen began to hesitate.

His body's Sa Qi had already reached its limit, and if he were to incorporate another origin of Sa Qi, would he still be able to suppress his ancient Demon Qi?

Thinking of this, Yang Chen began to worry.

"Forget it, I'll take a gamble. If it doesn't work out, I'll have to erase the spiritual intelligence of this Sa Qi origin, and use the Sa Qi inside my body to continuously circulate it into the Demon God Tower, thereby slowing down the loss of this Sa Qi origin."

Yang Chen attempted to integrate this Sa Qi origin into his body.

Upon trying, Yang Chen never expected it to work.

It was possible! *freewebnovel.com*

The Sa Qi origin entered his body and could perfectly circulate with his Sa Qi, continuously creating more Sa Qi without conflicting with his ancient Demon Qi.

This was naturally a good thing, which made Yang Chen overjoyed.

He had no time to observe the specific effects of this Sa Qi origin now, so his Space-Time Dao Intent hurriedly left this place, pretending to be in battle with humans.

Now that he had stopped flashing, Yang Chen saw two Ghost Generals attacking a human. Corpses were scattered all around, with four or five human bodies among them.

Upon close inspection, both of these Ghost Generals were astonishingly powerful, with over 15,000 Dao Intent Inscriptions. Their strength was quite extraordinary.

The fallen human Nirvana Stage warriors also seemed to be quite powerful, with some of them being well-known figures. However, they were clearly weaker than the two high-ranking Ghost Generals and their entire team had been wiped out.

Now, this human didn't last long either, screaming miserably and being killed by the two Ghost Generals.

Upon seeing this, Yang Chen's expression became solemn as he began to strategize.

After pondering for a short time, Yang Chen finally made up his mind.

"Hahaha, these five humans can easily bring in 200,000 Merit Points."

"Hehe, the key is this Chen Longhe, his strength is extraordinary, having reached the existence of 15,000 Dao Intent Inscriptions. He's worth quite a few Merit Points. It's a pity that we caught him. This time when we go back to claim Merit Points, just this guy alone could be worth up to 100,000."

"That's right, this guy is indeed quite valuable!"

"But, how do we split the Merit Points?"

The two Ghost Generals brought up the key issue.

As soon as they mentioned this, serious discussions began. The previously happy expressions on their faces all became incomparably solemn, and neither was willing to yield.

After much discussion, it seemed that the two of them had come to a satisfactory agreement.

However, at this moment, a sudden and extremely powerful Domain came crashing down.

This domain seemed like a Knife Mountain and Fire Sea, creating endless fear with each circle that descended, leaving the two Ghost Generals clueless about what had happened.

"Ah!"

"We're under attack!"

As the two Ghost Generals tried to counterattack in fear, they found themselves sinking into a quagmire, unable to move.

This made both of them afraid. Their combined strength of over 15,000 Dao Intent Inscriptions had been suppressed to this extent, and they still didn't know who their opponent was - how terrifying was that?

Looking at the Dao Intent Inscriptions, it wasn't a Great Ascension stage, but a Nirvana stage.

Could there be such a powerful Nirvana stage human?

However, before they could think any further, the Domain suppressive force came, and a palm print whistled towards them. The two ghosts looked at the palm print with hopeless expressions.

They knew very well what fate awaited them once they were hit by that palm.

"No!"

The two ghost creatures were slapped into oblivion with a single palm.

After killing those two ghost creatures, Yang Chen's figure was revealed. It was obvious that the person who had intervened was none other than him.

"These two ghost creatures are indeed powerful. I couldn't kill both of them in an instant with my Domain of Earth. I had to use the Hand of the Giant Golden Bell. I hope that my strength wasn't discovered just now. This place is not suitable for a long stay; I must leave quickly." Yang Chen whispered before erasing all traces of his actions and collecting the bodies of the dead humans. In an instant, he left the River of Extreme Yin.

At this moment, the Black Wind Ghost Marshal in the sky suddenly sensed something.

"Just now, there seemed to be a powerful Nirvana Stage Expert taking action, at least an existence with over 20,000 Dao Intent Inscriptions. Among humans, apart from Gao Menhu and a few other experts of this level, those I've met mostly flee from me, especially that Gao Menhu. Although he doesn't possess many abilities, he is quite good at running away. However, the feeling I'm getting doesn't seem to be from any of the human experts I've met. So, who could it be?" The Black Wind Ghost Marshal's voice was low, and after licking his lips, he began to search for prey like a hunter, intending to find and expose this powerful Nirvana Stage Expert.

Yang Chen didn't know that the Black Wind Ghost Marshal was searching for him, and after returning to the shore, he began to pretend to be fighting with humans.

Of course, this pretense was quite simple for him, and he was relieved that no one seemed to notice anything.

As the war progressed and became increasingly fierce, it gradually entered a new stage.

Humans were indeed aggressive, but if the River of Extreme Yin had been that easy to conquer, it would have already been captured.

This wave of attacks was nothing but a test. For now, it seemed that the defenses of the Netherworld Ghosts were still as solid as steel, except for the recent incident of a group of humans breaking through and entering the River of Extreme Yin, there were no other opportunities.

However, just one group breaking through the defenses was clearly not enough.

Seeing that the group didn't survive and return, the Realmless leader in the sky spoke in a deep voice: "On my signal, withdraw!"

As soon as his words fell, a group of people swiftly withdrew, not daring to get entangled any further.

Once the human side had completed their retreat, the Netherworld side began to regroup, and the Ghost Generals returned to their posts. Yang Chen watched as this unfolded and couldn't wait to return.

He had to go back and figure out what this Sa Qi origin was about. Yang Chen could feel that it could bring him considerable power!

After the war, the ghost creatures returned to their posts. Yang Chen also safely returned to his ghost hole.

Once he returned, Yang Chen squeezed into the narrow space and began observing the Sa Qi origin within his body.

Now, the Sa Qi origin in Yang Chen's body began to circulate with the large amount of Sa Qi in his body, so much so that under this circulation, the True Qi in his body could actually be slowly transformed into Sa Qi.

Yang Chen was dumbfounded and almost couldn't believe his eyes.

True Qi?

This was already a distant power.

As soon as he entered the True God Realm, his True Qi was completely transformed into divine power. However, that didn't mean he couldn't use True Qi. On the contrary, if he wished, the amount of True Qi within his body was simply vast.

But for him, and for any powerful person who had surpassed the True God Realm, such power would be completely useless.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2683: Chapter 2679: The Use of True Qi_1

But now, what can this Evil Qi's Origin do?

It can convert the True Qi contained in his body into Sa Qi directly, although the speed is slow, this method of continuously producing Sa Qi is in line with the name of Evil Qi's Origin. It can elevate the level of Sa Qi in his body.

The biggest benefit of this Evil Qi's Origin is that it turns his originally useless True Qi into something 'useful'.

Not only useful, but also greatly useful.

"Most of the True Qi in my body is converted into divine power, but there is an upper limit to the cultivation of divine power. Most of the True Qi has been restrained by me from continuing to convert into divine power. Therefore, it accumulates in my body, not refining Qi continuously and not transforming it into divine power either. Now, it's like having an extra path."

Indeed, if he did this, he would have another type of power in addition to Dao Techniques and divine power.

However, it is a pity that the speed of converting True Qi into Sa Qi is too slow.

If it was converted that way, even after ten or eight years, it would be at most a bit over one thousand Eye of Evil Qi's.

"By the way, I haven't really refined this Evil Qi's Origin into my own thing yet. Nowadays, it is only stored in my body, and in fact, it is not my own thing. If I refine it and completely integrate it into my body, the speed of converting True Qi into Sa Qi should be increased by a level. Now, it is obviously still somewhat lacking." Yang Chen silently judged.

Refine it into your own thing.

That's the key.

Yang Chen found the reason and began to take action, planning to refine the Evil Qi's Origin into his body.

Now that the Evil Qi's Origin is stored in his body, there should be no problem with refining. It should not be a big problem as he thought.

Yang Chen thought so, but when it came to the actual refining, his heart was suddenly shaken.

Yang Chen didn't care and continued refining!

But it was because of this that an inexplicable Sa Qi attacked him from within his body. His primordial Demonic Qi could hardly suppress so many Eyes of Evil Qi, let alone suppress this Sa Qi.

"Not good!" Yang Chen's expression changed.

At first, the refining of the Evil Qi's Origin was not a problem, but as the refining progressed, it became increasingly difficult. An astonishing Sa Qi would erupt directly from the Evil Qi's Origin and rampage within his body.

If his primordial Demonic Qi hadn't suppressed so many Eyes of Evil Qi, it wouldn't have been a problem. But the only trace of his primordial Demonic Qi in his body had suppressed a large number of Eyes of Evil Qi. With so much Sa Qi rampaging within his body, he had no choice but to stop refining.

Naturally, he had no way to deal with the Sa Qi within his body.

He could only stop the refining.

It seemed that the Evil Qi's Origin also enjoyed staying in his body, as if his environment was more comfortable than inside the River of Extreme Yin. When Yang Chen stopped refining, the Evil Qi's Origin also stopped rampaging within his body, and the two continued to coexist peacefully.

This almost made Yang Chen feel a bit like laughing and crying.

Yang Chen felt a deep sense of regret in his heart.

You have to know, if he can refine this Evil Qi's Origin, what does that mean? It means that he will become the owner of the Evil Qi's Origin directly. The speed of converting True Qi into Sa Qi will be elevated by a level. If the speed of converting True Qi into Sa Qi can keep up with the consumption of Sa Qi.

Then his Sa Qi will be endless.

His True Qi is Sa Qi.*freewebnovel.com*

At his current level, True Qi is endless. How much he wants to, how much he wastes freely.

However, Sa Qi and True Qi are different. Sa Qi can be wasted at will? Once someone gets close to him, they will be directly invaded by his Sa Qi, lose their sanity, and become terrifyingly frightened.

"I must find a way to refine this Evil Qi's Origin..." Yang Chen thought secretly.

But for now, there seems to be no other way.

In this small space, it's really uncomfortable to stay here. As soon as refining fails, Yang Chen doesn't want to be in it.

First, go out for some fresh air, then, Yang Chen thought of the human corpses on his body.

It seems that these human corpses can be exchanged for Merit Points?

Yang Chen thought about it and decided to give it a try.

These Merit Points of the Netherworld are still somewhat useful to him. He is very curious about the Undead Ghost Qi of the Netherworld Ghosts.

If he can find a solution, maybe he can make a huge breakthrough in the battle between humans and ghosts.

Others may not be able to, but Yang Chen believes that with his accomplishments in Alchemy, he can do it!

Thinking about it, Yang Chen thought silently, "My fellow Daoist friends, it's a pity that you still have to hand over your corpses to these Netherworld Ghosts after you die."

Afterward, Yang Chen arrived at the place where Merit Points were exchanged for Netherworld Ghosts.

The Deacon in charge of exchanging Merit Points was very familiar with the Ancient Scar Ghost General. When they saw Yang Chen arrive, they said in a deep voice, "Ancient Scar Ghost General, I remember that you went to the River of Extreme Yin the day before yesterday to do the protection task. How was the battle?"

Yang Chen didn't talk nonsense and handed over the corpses he had obtained.

When these human corpses were handed over, the Ghost Venerable Steward's pupils shrank: "This is... Chen Longhe's corpse? Kid, Chen Longhe is a Human with 15,000 Dao Intent Inscriptions. The reward is 100,000 points. How did you get it?"

"I picked up these corpses by chance, and the ghost who killed Chen Longhe seemed to have died with Chen Longhe." Yang Chen made up a reason.

There are Netherworld Ghosts in the Netherworld.

Even if the human corpses you picked up can play a role.

But the human side is completely different. The Ghost Cores handed in by the humans, once the memory search finds that it was not done by them, will be directly invalidated.

"Hmph, you kid, you've been lucky and encountered such good things. These human corpses can be worth 230,000 Merit Points. Hehe, plus what you've gathered before, you can finally learn your long-desired Undead Ghost Qi." The ghost venerable steward sneered.

Yang Chen handed over his token and Merit Points were in his hands.

Just like the way Humans get Merit Points, Merit Points are stored in the token.

After getting Merit Points, Yang Chen bought the Undead Ghost Qi. This Undead Ghost Qi was what the Ancient Scar Ghost General had dreamed of during his lifetime. Now Yang Chen has helped him achieve it.

Now, according to the memory of the Ancient Scar Ghost General, Yang Chen came to the 'Ghost Hall' of the Extreme Yin Land.

After arriving inside the Ghost Hall, Yang Chen went through the process and directly spent 300,000 Merit Points without any hesitation, obtaining the Secret Manual of Undead Ghost Qi.

It was also a sphere, containing the cultivation method of Undead Ghost Qi...

Yang Chen took a quick look and went deep into it.

Undead Ghost Qi is a very strange thing, not a Dao Technique born from Dao Intent Inscriptions and divine power, but it can crush Dao Techniques and is even the mainstream used in the cultivation of Netherworld Ghosts.

"Wait, Undead Ghost Qi is also something transformed from True Qi..." Yang Chen was suddenly stunned.

It seemed that he had discovered something incredible.

It seemed as if many people had overlooked what True Qi could do.

True Qi itself is indeed not very useful, but True Qi can be transformed into other forces...

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2684: Chapter 2680: Yang Chen Exposed?_1

Once transformed into other forms of power, the effect of True Qi would be greatly magnified.

Transforming it into Sa Qi.

Transforming it into Ghost Qi.

These are all things that True Qi can do, but divine power cannot. True Qi is the source of power.

The more Yang Chen thought about it, the more ideas he had. It seemed that he really needed to make use of the source of evil Qi. Once he completely controlled it, he would be able to use the power of evil Qi at will and use it to fight against his enemies.

With this in mind, Yang Chen carefully memorized the technique of Undead Ghost Qi in his mind and began to study countermeasures.

However, it was clearly not an easy task to research it in a short period of time.

Yang Chen put away the sphere and planned to leave and return to his Ghost Hole to study it slowly.

Thinking of this, he left the Ghost Hall.

Just as he was leaving the Ghost Hall, Yang Chen suddenly stopped. In his sight, a group of ghost creatures appeared. He initially thought that these Netherworld ghosts were not looking for him, but they swept their gazes around, finally focusing on him.

"Everyone..." Yang Chen frowned.

"Ghost General Gu Hen?" When they saw Yang Chen, some of them seemed surprised and thought it was unlikely.

But soon, the leading Ghost Venerable Experts began to shift their eyes and said solemnly, "Ghost General Gu Hen, we've had a hard time looking for you. You rendered great service in guarding the River of Extreme Yin a few days ago. Lord Black Demon Ghoul wants to see you. Please come with us."

Upon hearing this, many Ghost Generals were amazed and sighed in surprise.

"What did this Gu Hen Ghost General do to get an invitation from the Enforcement Team?"

"It's unbelievable that the Enforcement Team personally invited him."

"What did this Gu Hen Ghost General do on the River of Extreme Yin that we didn't hear about? Lord Black Demon Ghoul personally invited him."

The Enforcement Team was under the command of the Black Demon Venerable, who was ranked second among the Boundaryless Ghost Venerables, right below the Ghost King!

Yang Chen was also aware of this.

The Enforcement Team, directly obeying the Black Demon Ghoul, had many Great Ascension law enforcement leaders. This team could be considered very elite, dealing with internal issues in the Extreme Yin Land.

This made Yang Chen secretly thoughtful, as the situation was not that simple.

Why would the law enforcement team suddenly invite him to meet Lord Black Demon Ghoul? No one else knew, but he was clear about what he had done on the River of Extreme Yin. As Gu Hen Ghost General, he only picked up a few human corpses and handed them in, which could hardly be considered a credit.

However, Yang Chen didn't dare to defy on the surface and respectfully said, "No problem, thank you all."

He pretended to be excited but was constantly observing the expressions of the law enforcement team. However, all he saw was a hint of scrutiny and suspicion in their faces.

Realizing this, Yang Chen's mood suddenly became heavy.

Something was wrong.

He needed to probe slightly.

"Did you invite me to see Lord Black Demon Ghoul because he learned about me killing the human Nirvana stage expert Liutaichi?" Yang Chen asked with a flattering smile.

Several Great Ascension Ghost Venerables chuckled and said, "Exactly, Ghost General Gu Hen, you did a great job. This Liutaichi posed a great threat to our ghost creatures on the River of Extreme Yin. The things you did helped us a lot."

Having heard this, Yang Chen knew things were not going well.

Liutaichi was just a made-up name. Not to mention, he never killed any such martial arts expert. There was no such character as Liutaichi in the human world, so everything was entirely fabricated by Yang Chen. But these ghost creatures seemed to be in complete agreement with him, as if he had really accomplished this feat.

What does this imply?

It means that these ghost creatures were making up the fact that he had "achieved merit" and accomplished something big; they were fooling him to meet the Black Demon Venerable.

This alarmed him.

"Could my identity have been discovered?" Yang Chen wondered secretly.

He clenched his teeth, thinking that it was indeed possible. He had no idea when this had happened, but his various actions in the River of Extreme Yin had made it very easy to expose his true identity.

Yang Chen didn't know exactly when he had been exposed, but he had already considered it in his heart. Thinking for the best, his identity had not been exposed, and the Black Demon Venerable was indeed seeking him because of his merits. Would a powerful Boundaryless Ghost Venerable not be able to see through his disguise at close range?

His human identity would still be exposed by then, which was too risky for him to gamble on.

Not to mention that the possibility of exposure was still high.

Thinking like this, Yang Chen's expression grew heavier.

"Let's risk it," Yang Chen made up his mind.

He didn't waste any more words; his figure flickered, and his Space-Time Dao Intent was displayed. In a swoosh, he disappeared from the spot.

"Not good, the Ancient Scar Ghost General really wants to swallow the Evil Qi's origin all by himself."

"Chase him! Don't let him escape. This Ancient Scar Ghost General is hiding so deeply, usually keeping a low profile. He's even taken the Evil Qi's origin now. Chase him down, or none of us will end up well when Lord Black Demon Venerable punishes us."

A Great Ascension Ghost Venerable shouted, and the other Ghost Venerables suddenly chased after Yang Chen.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen was shaken and quickly understood.

He didn't dare to waste any more time; his figure flickered once more. Using his Space-Time Dao Intent, he easily escaped from there.

Several Great Ascension Ghost Venerables wanted to chase Yang Chen, and they had even caught up very quickly, but upon close inspection, Yang Chen's eyes had completely disappeared.

This left a group of Great Ascension Ghost Venerables completely dumbfounded.

"What's going on?"

"Where's the person?"

They couldn't believe their own eyes; how had Yang Chen vanished in the blink of an eye?

Yang Chen, now with his Space-Time Dao Intent, landed in a certain position.

He didn't really care about being chased by several Great Ascension Ghost Venerables. If they wanted to kill him, even the Great Ascension Ghost Venerables would have to make all kinds of plans in advance. Otherwise, a blind attempt at killing him wouldn't pose any threat to him.

Now, he was hiding in the dark, not daring to make any rash moves. He calmed down and carefully contemplated the situation.

After some thinking, Yang Chen figured it out.

It turned out that these people were not chasing him because of his human identity. His human identity had not been exposed; instead, it was because he possessed the Evil Qi's origin.

"How did these people just now know that I got the Evil Qi's origin? How did they know?" Yang Chen was secretly puzzled, thinking: "Could it be that the process of me obtaining the Evil Qi by the River of Extreme Yin was seen clearly by these people?"

The more Yang Chen thought about it, the more frightened he felt. Fortunately, the group of ghost creatures only thought that he was an 'Ancient Scar Ghost General' who had hidden his intentions, wanting to get his hands on the Evil Qi's origin. They didn't know that he was actually a human.

Otherwise, the trouble would probably be even more significant.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2685: Chapter 2681: Weakness of Undead Ghost Qi_1

At the same time, a group of law enforcers returned to the side of Black Demon Venerable.

The Black Demon Venerable was surrounded by soaring evil qi, with black gas swirling around him, making it incredibly difficult to discern his appearance.

Now, the Black Demon Venerable was furious, and standing beside him was a ghost creature, Black Wind Ghost Marshal.

Perhaps because Black Wind Ghost Marshal was nearby, the Black Demon Venerable felt uncomfortable about the loss of his face just now.

"You useless bunch, can't even bring a single Ancient Scar? What use do you have?" scolded the Black Demon Venerable.

A group of Great Ascension Stage law enforcers revealed bitter expressions: "Lord Black Demon Venerable, this Ancient Scar Ghost General is quite tricky. He actually has a large number of Space Talismans. If it were only one or two, we could catch up to him. But this kid used multiple ones in a row and disappeared without a trace. We don't know where he got so many Space Talismans. Such things are incredibly precious, but he can use them consecutively, no wonder we couldn't catch him."

"Are you still trying to make excuses?" The Black Demon Venerable spoke in a deep voice, "Do you know that this Evil Qi's Origin is something the Young Master Black Wind specifically requested?"

Black Wind Ghost Marshal spoke in a deep voice, "These people are indeed somewhat useless. Several Great Ascension Stage Ghost Venerables couldn't even capture an Ancient Scar Ghost General. However, uncle Black Demon, don't worry too much. This Ancient Scar Ghost General is indeed a bit strange. After he obtained the Evil Qi's Origin, I didn't act rashly and investigated his information first. This kid, his previous external strength was quite ordinary, with no remarkable or astonishing achievements. But now, he has obtained the Evil Qi's Origin and escaped from the hands of many Great Ascension Ghost Venerable experts. It is not just luck and mistakes by these Ghost Venerables."

"Yes, we were surprised when we found out this kid got the Evil Qi's Origin. But we've been very cautious and not underestimated him. It was really our best, but we still let him escape," said several people with bitter expressions.

Black Wind Ghost Marshal spoke in a low voice: "This kid now seems to have been hiding his strength for a long time, and he has long aimed for this Evil Qi's Origin. Humph, he was talented to begin with. If he revealed his strength because of a mere bet, keeping him alive for focused cultivation would be a good thing. But this kid just had to set his sights on the Evil Qi's Origin that I wanted, not knowing the immensity of the heavens and the earth."

"Don't worry, Young Master Black Wind, this matter is the fault of our Enforcement Team, and it is our duty to do so. We will definitely chase back the Evil Qi's Origin," said the Black Demon Venerable.

"No need to worry, there is a prohibition on this Evil Qi's Origin, allowing us to track his location at any time. This time, I will go along as well to prevent any further mistakes," said Black Wind Ghost Marshal.

...

At the same time...

Yang Chen is now hiding in a deserted terrain of an Extreme Yin Land, very well concealed. However, unlike at the beginning, he now has an additional Nirvana Stage Ghost General that he didn't know where he captured from.

The spirit body had been killed, its spirit intelligence completely shattered, and the corpse was lying completely in front of him.

"Mu Heng Ghost General!"

Yang Chen muttered to himself.

He had successfully searched the memory, just like when he dealt with Ancient Scar Ghost General. Capturing it first, searching the memory, and then transforming himself by changing his identity with the ghost qi, he became Mu Heng Ghost General.

He knew that he could no longer use the identity of Ancient Scar Ghost General now because the people in the Extreme Yin Land would hunt him down. But if he discarded the identity of Ancient Scar Ghost General, it shouldn't be too easy for them to hunt him down again, right?

Yang Chen's mouth curved into a slight smile.

For Yang Chen, transforming himself into Mu Heng Ghost General was not difficult either.

He used the other party's ghost qi to refine an elixir, and a lot of ghost qi rose up. Then, using the Face Changing Technique, his ghost qi and appearance became completely identical to Mu Heng Ghost General.

As for the identity of the Ancient Scar Ghost General, he had completely abandoned it.

Next, Yang Chen completely disintegrated Mu Heng Ghost General's corpse into air and went on his way.

Mu Heng Ghost General's strength was much greater than that of Ancient Scar Ghost General. With over 9,000 Dao Intent Inscriptions, he wasn't as incompetent as Ancient Scar Ghost General. Along the way, a few people greeted him.

However, overall, it was still quite ordinary.

But for Yang Chen, it didn't make much difference. Now, he was mainly using this body for concealment.

"Head back to the Ghost Hole first!"

Yang Chen returned to Mu Heng Ghost General's exclusive Ghost Hole.

"According to Mu Heng Ghost General's memory, I am currently in the first half of the middle section of the Extreme Yin Land. If I move forward a little further, I can reach the middle zone."

This was faster than Yang Chen had imagined.

He really wanted to go to the Northern Region sooner but knew that it was not good to act impulsively at the moment.

"Let's research this Undead Ghost Qi first." Yang Chen muttered to himself.

With the Undead Ghost Qi in hand, Yang Chen began his in-depth exploration.

After studying it for seven or eight days, Yang Chen had come to a conclusion. This conclusion was that if he had time, there was a way to crack the Undead Ghost Qi.

He didn't know when he would be able to break it, but at least the complexity of the Undead Ghost Qi hadn't given him an insurmountable feeling yet.

This was enough.

Yang Chen continued to delve into the study. For seven or eight days, he had been completely immersed, neglecting sleep and food, and forgetting his identity.

After those seven or eight days, Yang Chen finally made some progress.

"Got it!"

Yang Chen was overjoyed, "This Undead Ghost Qi is in an extremely Yin state, and it should be resolvable by using Extreme Yang. However, the Extreme Yang heavenly materials and earthly treasures and divine weapons I brought with me don't seem to have much effect on breaking the Undead Ghost Qi. That's why."

He had been studying it these few days.

The vast world still could not get away from Yin and Yang Five Elements, mutual generation, and mutual restraint. After Yang Chen's initial study of Undead Ghost Qi, it was classified as Extreme Yin, which was also an inevitable thing in the Netherworld. Yang Chen originally thought that Extreme Yang could resolve it.

Therefore, he tried all his Thunder and Lightning Dao Intent and other Extreme Yang divine weapons and treasures, but the result was not very effective in cracking the Undead Ghost Qi.

"Indeed, this Undead Ghost Qi is superior to the Netherworld Ghost Qi. With my Thunder and Lightning Dao Intent, I can easily break the Netherworld Ghost Qi, but the Undead Ghost Qi falls just short. Originally, this Undead Ghost Qi, as an Extreme Yin, had a hidden side within it," thought Yang Chen to himself.

When he reached the Nirvana Stage, his Thunder and Lightning Dao Intent was no longer as effective as before against some ghost creatures who cultivated Undead Ghost Qi.

"To cultivate this Undead Ghost Qi, one must kill eighteen thousand Extreme Yang beings, and use the souls of eighteen thousand Extreme Yang beings to merge into the Undead Ghost Qi. With the souls of Extreme Yang beings as the foundation, they would mutually generate and restrain each other with Extreme Yin, producing Undead Ghost Qi. Extreme Yang materials cannot break the Undead Ghost Qi," Yang Chen muttered to himself.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2686: Chapter 2682: Breakthrough of the Entire Southern Realm_1

It turned out to be true.

The Netherworld was so vast, and it wouldn't be easy for anyone to unravel the Cultivation Methods practiced there. Solely relying on Extreme Yang to break the Undead Ghost Qi might not last the Netherworld long.

To have persisted to this day, the Undead Ghost Qi must have something unique to it.

"The souls of eighteen thousand Extreme Yang creatures have been integrated into the Undead Ghost Qi, making it Yin within Yang and Yang within Yin. It's not easy to dissolve, but in reality, ghost creatures are incredibly afraid of Extreme Yang things. They hide the souls of the eighteen thousand Extreme Yang creatures in the depths of their bodies. If we can destroy the souls of these eighteen thousand Extreme Yang creatures, it will be much easier to break the Undead Ghost Qi."

Yang Chen calculated in his heart.

How to draw out and dissolve the souls of eighteen thousand Extreme Yang creatures contained in the Undead Ghost Qi is the key.

In fact, whether to crack the Undead Ghost Qi or not is not important to him because he is not afraid of the Undead Ghost Qi. When the Life and Death Dao Intent unfolds, the Undead Ghost Qi is nothing to him.

But can other humans do the same?

If he can make a breakthrough in this aspect, it would be a breakthrough for humans, and the whole human race would benefit!

Yang Chen wanted to study it further.

But at this time, there was a sudden voice outside: "Mu Heng Ghost General, I want to enter your Ghost Hole and open the door."

When Yang Chen heard this, his heart skipped a beat, but he quickly calmed down.

The voice belonged to the nearby patrol team captain, Ye Xi Ghost General.

Ye Xi Ghost General and Mu Heng Ghost General had a fair relationship, but they didn't hold any grudges against each other, which made Yang Chen ask cautiously: "Captain Ye Xi, why do you suddenly want to enter my Ghost Hole?"

"Not just yours, but everyone's Ghost Hole. Recently, there has been news from above that a brazen man named Ancient Scar Ghost General dared to monopolize the origin of Evil Qi. As a result, the Enforcement Team is in full pursuit. We will search the Ghost Holes one by one to avoid anyone hiding Ancient Scar Ghost General. Mu Heng Ghost General, if you have a clear conscience, let me search for a bit." Ye Xi team leader carefully said.

Yang Chen frowned when he heard this.

Captain Ye Xi probably didn't know his identity; otherwise, he wouldn't have been so explicit. Yang Chen let down his guard and slowly said, "Captain Ye Xi, please."

He opened the Ghost Hole, and Ye Xi team leader transformed into a stream of Ghost Qi and entered the Void.

"Hehe, you don't have to deliberately greet me by dissolving your body into Ghost Qi. I will leave after searching." Ye Xi team leader displayed his Ghost Qi state and said.

Little did he know that Yang Chen didn't dissolve into Ghost Qi to greet him specially. Yang Chen was a human, not a spirit body, and couldn't do such a thing.

"Captain Ye Xi, I am innocent. Take a close look; I am not harboring any Ancient Scar Ghost General. I don't even know him," Yang Chen said with a grin.

Ye Xi team leader heard this and nodded: "Well, I know."

When the conversation ended, Ye Xi team leader didn't intend to stay long and hurriedly left to inspect other Ghost Holes.*freewebovel.com*

Yang Chen breathed a sigh of relief.

"Are they diligently searching for me outside?" Yang Chen thought to himself.

It seemed that the Ghost Hole was not a place to stay for a long time.

After all, he had changed his identity, but he couldn't guarantee absolute safety. He needed to leave as soon as possible; otherwise, it would be hard to keep the search from finding him.

He needed to prepare for the worst.

With that thought, Yang Chen wasted no more time.

According to the memories he searched from the Ghost Generals, he also learned some things.

Like the human side, the Extreme Yin Land has tasks that can be taken. Most of the tasks are not demanding, but the relatively safe ones are scarce, require a certain amount of Merit Points, and offer low returns.

Generally, ghost creatures would not take on such tasks. Not only do they have to pay Merit Points themselves, but the rewards are also not high. Who would do it?

These tasks are prepared for those who do not dare to go to the front lines or have no time to go to the front lines.

Yang Chen planned to accept one such task, alongside his escape preparations.

After all, if he went directly to the Northern Region, it would undoubtedly arouse suspicion. He needed to find a proper reason to do so.

Nowadays, Yang Chen arrived at the nearby task collection point, found the responsible Ghost Honorable Elder, and looked at the tasks left.

At first glance, Yang Chen was delighted; he was in luck and found a suitable task.

"Go to the Ink Flow Area and deliver an item. However, the requirement for Merit Points will be high." Yang Chen glanced at it without even thinking, "Elder, I'll choose this task."

The Ink Flow Area was in the front half of the Extreme Yin Land, and when he went there, he would not be far from the Northern Region.

"You're really willing to accept this task? It's clearly stated upfront that accepting this task requires a deposit of 50,000 Merit Points. The item you have to deliver is a treasure designated by Sky River Ghost Honorable. Afterward, your Merit Points will be returned to you, and you will be rewarded with 10,000 Merit Points, are you sure you want to do this task?" The elder asked in surprise.

Yang Chen thought about nothing, "Yes."

Many other Ghost Generals saw this and could not help but smirk.

"This kid must have gone crazy!"

"Hehe, I think so too. If he hadn't gone crazy, why would he think of doing this?"

"Exactly, Sky River Ghost Honorable is not easy to serve. If he fails to deliver the treasure, let's not talk about the consequences, but only giving an additional 10,000 Merit Points is not worth it."

"The key is, if you're not careful, you'll lose the 50,000 Merit Points deposited, and you'll be punished. It's not worth it."

Other people discussed in great detail.

This made the elder look at Yang Chen and confirm that he had no intention of refusing the task. The elder nodded and said, "Alright, give up the 50,000 Merit Points deposit first, and I will take you to get the item to be delivered."

"No problem." Yang Chen took out the Token directly.

Mu Heng Ghost General had accumulated 50,000 Merit Points over many years.

The elder in charge took Yang Chen's Merit Points and nodded, "Follow me."

Yang Chen followed behind him and came to a room shrouded with Ghost Qi. Various strange items were stored in the room.

These items were apparently all treasures to be delivered to different places.

The elder in charge didn't pay attention to the things placed on the floating shelves in the Void. Instead, he reached out and grabbed something from the darkness.

Yang Chen saw a soul imprisoned in a tiny cage.

Although this soul was imprisoned with various prohibitions suppressing it, it still emanated a terrifying aura.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2687: Chapter 2683: Gun God Ji Wuyi_1

From this, it is evident that this soul must have been a powerful figure in his lifetime.

And upon closer inspection, it turns out that the soul's owner was a human being.

This caused Yang Chen to frown.

Humans?

Yang Chen looked at the soul and couldn't help but ask tentatively, "Elder, who is this human being? It seems that Tianhe Ghost Elder cares about him a lot."

"Hehe, not just cares about, this human is an extraordinary powerhouse from the human area, known as the Gun God Ji Wuyi. He adhered to Spear Technique in his life, and his methods were extremely terrifying. Although he didn't enter the ranks of king-level powerhouses, his combat strength is very formidable and fearsome. Ordinary Realmless Experts are not his opponents." Said the elder.

"But, isn't he still captured by Tianhe Ghost Elder?" Yang Chen smiled.

"Hehe, what do you know? Tianhe Ghost Elder is not his opponent at all. This human is someone who has cost Tianhe Ghost Elder and several other Ghost Venerable Experts a great deal of resources and strategy to kill. Even then, when Ji Wuyi went crazy, he still killed a Boundaryless Ghost Venerable under the siege of many Ghost Venerable Experts. Can you imagine how remarkable he is? To kill Ji Wuyi, Lord Tianhe Ghostly Sovereign basically expended all his resources." The elder said solemnly, "So you better be cautious, although it is unlikely that anything will go wrong on the way to Ink Flow Area, you still have to be careful."

Hearing this, Yang Chen took a deep breath, and thought to himself whether this was good luck or bad luck.

How did he get involved in this?

"Elder, forgive my young age for speaking out, but since Ji Wuyi was defeated by Lord Tianhe Ghostly Sovereign, why would his soul be left here? Couldn't Lord Tianhe Ghostly Sovereign just take it for himself?" Yang Chen asked.

"What do you know, after Ji Wuyi reached the Boundaryless Stage, although he died, he merged with the ultimate Spear Dao, and no force can break him. Protected by laws, he is very formidable and Tianhe Ghost Elder has no way to deal with him. Ji Wuyi's body was brought to our Ghost King for help, who then spent half a year breaking Ji Wuyi's body and extracting his soul. But even Ji Wuyi's soul is extremely firm and yang, which is exactly what Lord Tianhe Ghostly Sovereign wants." The elder sighed with longing, but did not dare to make any rash moves.

Yang Chen blinked his eyes and asked, "What does Lord Tianhe Ghostly Sovereign want Ji Wuyi's soul for?"

"Heh, you do have a lot of questions. Well, let me tell you so you can take this matter seriously. So you won't neglect to guard Ji Wuyi's soul during the journey. Let me tell you, Lord Tianhe Ghostly Sovereign wants Ji Wuyi's soul to absorb Ji Wuyi's Power of Laws, and also his Extreme Yang Body, Ji Wuyi has no wife in his life and is a Pure Yang Body. Once he absorbs its body, Lord Tianhe Ghostly Sovereign can cultivate into the Nether King Ghost Qi, increasing his strength!"

The Ghost Honorable Elder said solemnly, "Do you understand the concept now? If you lose Ji Wuyi's soul, no one can save you!"

Yang Chen, with his own thoughts, did not deny it on his face: "Of course, of course, I will certainly have Ji Wuyi's soul sent to Lord Tianhe Ghostly Sovereign."

"Alright, you understand how things are, and that's enough. The soul of Ji Wuyi has been suppressed by many prohibitions, so you have to watch it closely. If Ji Wuyi's soul escapes the

prohibition, it can still recover. With his formidable strength, he can escape or recover at any time as long as he is not completely annihilated in both form and spirit. You cannot bear the responsibility for that." The Ghost Honorable Elder warned sternly.

Yang Chen, hearing this, hurriedly said, "No problem!"

The Ghost Honorable Elder saw that Yang Chen was a clever person and didn't waste any more words, and gave Ji Wuyi's soul to him.

Yang Chen took Ji Wuyi's soul without any change in his expression, but in his heart, he already had his own plan.

It was a joke that he, a human being, would hand over Ji Wuyi's soul to a Boundaryless Ghost Venerable Powerhouse.

How could that be possible?

Thus, Yang Chen, without any change in his demeanor, left the place and went straight to the Ink Flow Area according to the task's given route without stopping.

On the way, Yang Chen kept an eye on the soul in the cage, watching it closely.

Even though Ji Wuyi's soul had been imprisoned, it still displayed its boundless strength, but inside the cage, it was suppressed by the prohibitions. There was nothing Ji Wuyi's soul could do.

It couldn't communicate with him or move.

With this in mind, Yang Chen started to try to crack the cage.

For him, the prohibition was indeed profound and untraceable, but with some time, he could easily break it.

Moreover, with the help of the Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix, Yang Chen asked a few questions and perfectly cracked the prohibition.

Now, only a few prohibitions remained.freewebmovel.com

Yang Chen treated them seriously and cracked the last few prohibitions bit by bit. Finally, with a bang...

The cage shattered on the spot.

Immediately after, an astonishing aura burst out.

Yang Chen only saw a dazzling flash of light, and then a human in a spirit body state appeared in his vision.

"Hmph, you Netherworld creatures dare to release my soul? What, do you underestimate me, Ji Wuyi? Do you think I don't dare to self-destruct and annihilate myself?" The soul roared.

Yang Chen, seeing Ji Wuyi about to self-destruct, shivered all over and quickly said, "Senior, calm down, I'm not a ghost creature, I'm a human being."

Hearing Yang Chen's words, Ji Wuyi's expression grew severe: "You're a human? How so?"

Yang Chen dispersed the ghost qi, and immediately removed a silver needle from his body, dispelling the Face Changing Technique and revealing his original appearance.

"Now you know, senior?" Yang Chen said.

After completing these steps, he quickly changed his appearance back to Mu Heng Ghost General, as holding on to his human appearance for too long would easily arouse suspicion.

"What a powerful disguise technique. I'm afraid even ordinary Mahayana Stage experts can't tell your true identity. I can't believe I encountered a human being in this Extreme Yin Land. It's hard to believe. Thank you, kid. Thank you for saving me." Ji Wuyi sighed.

Yang Chen smiled faintly, "Since we are both human beings, there's no need for senior to be so polite. By the way, senior, please suppress your aura a little, so as not to be noticed. Later, I will try to find a body for you and help you restore your strength."

If he could help Ji Wuyi find a body in this Extreme Yin Land, then having Ji Wuyi, a Boundaryless Expert, escort him out would be much simpler and easier.

However, Ji Wuyi sighed lightly, "What's your name?"

"Junior, Yang Chen." Yang Chen responded straightforwardly.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2688: Chapter 2684: Crisis Looms_1

Ji Wuyi asked again, "How did you end up here? If I'm not mistaken, we should still be in the Extreme Yin Land, right? Did humans win already?"

Yang Chen heard Ji Wuyi's thoughts and calmly smiled, "Senior, you are mistaken. Humans are still fighting the Extreme Yin Land. It is not easy to take it down. I have a personal reason for being in the Extreme Yin Land. I come from the southern region, and my current goal is to cross the Extreme Yin Land to reach the northern region, mainly to handle some personal affairs."

He did not reveal his plan to collaborate between the two realms to fight against the Extreme Yin Land. After all, he had just met Ji Wuyi, and even though Ji Wuyi seemed like the same kind of person, it was still best to be cautious.

Ji Wuyi sighed after listening to Yang Chen's words, "Good lad! Although I don't know what you are going to do, you have commendable courage to travel from the southern region to the northern

region. As it happens, I also come from the northern region, but unfortunately, I was tricked by those Ghost Venerables and ended up in this predicament."

Yang Chen nodded in agreement, "Junior is aware of Senior's situation and will help find a suitable body for Senior."*freewebnovel.com*

Ji Wuyi sighed lightly, with no joy in his expression, "Yang Chen, thank you, but unfortunately, I know my situation. My body is destroyed, and I should have found another body to recover. However, not only has my soul left the body for a long time, but it is also in an incomplete state. Even if I find another appropriate body, I will not be able to recover."

"This..." Yang Chen instantly became serious.

Indeed, some powerful individuals, as long as their souls are intact, can recover when they find a suitable body.

However, this has its flaws. If the soul is severely damaged, it loses the qualification to recover a physical body. Even if they find a body, the soul and body will not be able to merge and it will be useless.

Ji Wuyi sighed with bitterness, "Now my soul is constantly losing energy, and there isn't much time left. I can't last much longer. Although I doubt that you can cross the Extreme Yin Land and reach the northern region, at this point, I can only place my hopes on you. Yang Chen, if you return to the northern region, I only hope that you can take me to see the Three Flowers Sect once."

"The Three Flowers Sect?" Yang Chen thought to himself how coincidental it was.

His first stop in the northern region was indeed the Three Flowers Sect, and now, coincidentally, Ji Wuyi's goal was also the Three Flowers Sect.

Yang Chen wanted to ask why the other party was going to the Three Flowers Sect, but he decided against it and said, "No problem, leave it to me."

Ji Wuyi was quite melancholic, as he knew that his departure from the world was inevitable, and no one could remain calm.

"Of course, I won't take advantage of you for nothing. Yang Chen, if you help me, just ask for anything you want. Although I am now just a dying soul and could scatter at any moment, I still have some usefulness. If you see any use for me, you can set the condition, and I will surely satisfy you," said Ji Wuyi.

Yang Chen listened and could not help but ask, "Is Senior strong in spear techniques?"

"Spear techniques? Hehe, I don't dare to say about other things, but in the entire Southern Realm, there are not many people who use spears. I consider myself second best, and no one dares to claim to be the best!" Ji Wuyi said with a faint smile.

"As a junior, I have no other thoughts, I just wish to witness Senior's strength in spear techniques, that would be excellent," said Yang Chen with awe.

He was thinking about learning Ji Wuyi's spear techniques, as he considered his own spear skills not inferior.

However, he was only helping Ji Wuyi go to the Three Flowers Sect by the way, asking for his family's secrets would be unkind.

So, Yang Chen did not ask for the cultivation methods but just thought about seeing their power, which was enough.

Ji Wuyi forced a bitter smile, "I'm afraid I can't satisfy your wish. Now with this body, I can't use my spear technique even at 10 percent of its strength."

"What a pity," Yang Chen sighed secretly.

Ji Wuyi did not know Yang Chen's purpose and only thought Yang Chen was admiring his spear techniques, so he did not think much of it. After all, as he said, there were not many people who practiced spear techniques in the world.

Yang Chen continued to chat with Ji Wuyi while making their way.

Time flew by swiftly.

Yang Chen and Ji Wuyi, one man, one soul, spent five days traveling before finally arriving in the Ink Flow Region.

When they entered the Ink Flow Region, the number of ghost creatures began to increase.

Yang Chen became cautious and placed Ji Wuyi into the Demon God Tower, intending to cross the Ink Flow Region and find a way to leave the Extreme Yin Land.

As for the task?

What a joke, he wouldn't hand over Ji Wuyi for no reason. Even if he lost 50,000 merit points or 500,000, he wouldn't care. He just let it go.

Now, as he walked into the Ink Flow Region, Yang Chen first purchased a map on the way.

After obtaining the map, Yang Chen began to plan his departure from the Ink Flow Region.

"After the Ink Flow Region, there are two more levels: the first is the Hei Song District and the second is the Divine Punishment District!"

These two regions were not particularly special, so Yang Chen didn't pay much attention to them.

After passing through the two regions, he would reach the battleground between the Extreme Yin Land and the northern region. From there, he would be just a step away from completely reaching the northern region.

With this in mind, Yang Chen had a direction.

As long as he crossed these two regions...

Yang Chen looked for a path and planned to head straight for the Hei Song District.

However, just as he was about to start, suddenly, a huge amount of Qi pressure descended upon him. This made Yang Chen feel a sudden shock, and his soul scattered to find a large number of Netherworld Ghosts' Enforcement Team members surrounding him in the sky.

This made a group of ghost creatures wonder what had happened and started discussing among themselves.

"What's going on?"

"Members of the Enforcement Team are here?"

"Look, it's Black Wind Ghost Marshal!"

"Emperor-level Black Wind Ghost Marshal? God, I can't believe I can see him! Isn't he in the southern battlefield of the Extreme Yin Land, learning from the heels of the Ghost King? How did he come here?"

"I'm so excited to see Black Wind Ghost Marshal."

Yang Chen also saw the Black Wind Ghost Marshal in the high altitude.

What made him squint his eyes was that the eyes of the Black Wind Ghost Marshal were also looking at him.

Yang Chen instinctively believed that it was a coincidence, that the Enforcement Team and Black Wind Ghost Marshal's goal was not him, but after thinking about it carefully, it seemed improbable that their goal was not him.

"Mu Heng Ghost General, hahaha, Ancient Scar Ghost General's disguise is really good! He even managed to change his appearance and become Mu Heng Ghost General!" Several Great Stage Ma

-hayana Ghost Venerables in the Enforcement Team sneered.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2689: Chapter 2685: Battle with the Emperor-Level Ghost General_1

Yang Chen's expression became serious, and upon hearing what the several Great Ascension Stage law enforcement team members said, he was unable to figure out the situation for a moment.

What's going on?

Why do these people know his identity?

Although the true identity of humans has not been revealed yet, these people can know that he is disguised as an Ancient Scar Ghost General.

Unable to understand what was going on in his mind, Yang Chen glanced upward with a deep voice: "How did you all find me?"

These law enforcement team members sneered, "Do you think we will tell you? Ancient Scar Ghost General, you are quite a talent. Unfortunately, you never should have meddled with the source of Evil Qi that Young Master Black Wind is after. It's not something you can touch. If you had shown your true strength instead of hiding it, you would have been taken seriously. Too bad you have no chance now."

"All of you, disperse. The enforcement team is enforcing its law. Anyone who does not leave in time will be judged with the same sin as this person."

For a moment, the enforcement team roared on the spot.

Hearing these words, the other ghost creatures with various cultivation levels couldn't sit still any longer. They scattered in all directions, not daring to linger any further.

In an instant, a large number of ghost creatures locked their eyes on the scene, buzzing with discussions, curious about what was going on.

"What's going on?"

"I guess it might have something to do with the Ancient Scar Ghost General incident that happened a while ago. I heard that a guy named Ancient Scar Ghost General emerged in our Extreme Yin Land, took something he shouldn't have taken, and got chased by the enforcement team."

"The bounty order from the enforcement team has been sent out, which shows that this Ancient Scar Ghost General is quite extraordinary. Unfortunately, he was still captured by the enforcement team."

"Now things are getting interesting. We can actually get to see the enforcement team in action. They've always been considered as the least important team in the Extreme Yin Land. After all, what problems could arise within our Extreme Yin Land? But today, they're really coming in handy."

Now, a group of law enforcement team members said coldly: "Ancient Scar Ghost General, are you going to surrender or do you want us to catch you?"

"This guy won't surrender so easily." The Black Wind Ghost Marshal suddenly spoke in a low voice.

Yang Chen squinted his eyes, his gaze falling on the Black Wind Ghost Marshal. In his eyes, these Great Ascension Stage cultivators were not a big deal. The real threat was this Black Wind Ghost Marshal.

Black Wind Ghost Marshal was more threatening than those Great Ascension Stage cultivators.

Now that he was being watched by the Black Wind Ghost Marshal, Yang Chen felt as if he had been targeted by a venomous snake, his whole body shivering slightly.

Looking at Yang Chen, the Black Wind Ghost Marshal sneered, "I'm right, aren't I, Ancient Scar Ghost General?"

Yang Chen didn't express much concern. Indeed, he wouldn't surrender so easily. At the moment, without saying a word, he immediately tried to use his Space-Time Dao Intent to leave.

He couldn't stay here for long.

The Space-Time Dao Intent flickered, and in an instant, Yang Chen had disappeared from where he was.

However, just as Yang Chen was about to leave, he suddenly felt as if he had hit an invisible wall. Following that, Yang Chen's pupils shrank, and after a brief flickering, he returned to where he was.

The Space-Time Dao Intent had failed.

"Hehe, this kid really does have a spatial Dao Intent technique," other law enforcement team members sneered. "Thankfully we were prepared this time."

The Black Wind Ghost Marshal stood with his hands behind his back, saying, "Ancient Scar Ghost General, it's a pity that you seem to have Space Dao Intent. But the enforcement team has already sealed the surrounding area - escaping now is pointless. It seems that you're quite powerful, so I'll take you on myself. Friends of the Law Enforcement Team, don't take action. I will personally kill this person, and in the meantime, I want to see what kind of character this person is that can subdue the Evil Qi Origin that even I can't control."

When the conversation ended, the Black Wind Ghost Marshal suddenly dispersed his Ghost Qi.

Nether King Ghost Qi, with an astonishing aura!

As soon as he took action, in just a brief moment of fluctuation, the Ghost Qi spread all around, causing everyone present to be shocked.

The onlookers were astonished.

"Lord Black Wind Ghost Marshal has taken action!"

"To have the chance to see Ghost Marshal in action is truly a great fortune."

"Hahaha, this Ancient Scar Ghost General is in trouble, what can he do when Lord Ghost Marshal has set his sights on him?"

As Yang Chen stared at The Black Wind Ghost Marshal's Ghost Qi, he was shaken by the thought, "What a powerful Ghost Qi!"

He knew the effects of Undead Ghost Qi. Once it contaminated a person, it would corrode and paralyze their body and mind, leaving them like walking corpses. This was the horrifying aspect of Ghost Qi, so when fighting with ghost creatures, it is essential to keep the Ghost Qi from getting close.

This Nether King Ghost Qi stands only above Undead Ghost Qi, and Yang Chen can't afford to let it get close to him. Without a second thought, he waved his hand, releasing the Evil Qi he had just gained control of.

With the rolling Evil Qi spreading inside him, Yang Chen no longer needed to exert divine force to display it.

As long as he expanded it slightly, the Evil Qi soared into the sky, spreading in all directions.

When so much Evil Qi burst out, it moved like a tidal wave, rushing towards the Nether King Ghost Qi.

"What? Evil Qi!" Black Wind Ghost Marshal's pupils shrank, almost not believing his own eyes.

Yang Chen's terrifying majestic Evil Qi swept by, colliding with his Nether King Ghost Qi. The clash of the two forces was evenly matched for just a moment.

Everyone watching was amazed!

"This Ancient Scar Ghost General can actually fight on par with Young Master Black Wind!"

"How is that possible? Just wait, we'll see a result soon. This Ancient Scar Ghost General can't possibly fight Black Wind Ghost Marshal evenly. The situation will change."

Many people believed that the situation would change soon.

At present, Yang Chen's Evil Qi was indeed on par with Black Wind Ghost Marshal's Ghost Qi. This also startled Yang Chen. His Eye of Evil Qi had condensed over ten thousand strands of Evil Qi, yet they were only able to match the Black Wind Ghost Marshal?

If he hadn't relied on the Evil Qi Origin and had just compared the Ghost Qi and Evil Qi, he wouldn't have any advantage.

The low-level ghost general was truly extraordinary!

Even Great Ascension Stage cultivators could be killed by one, truly terrifying!

However, unfortunately for him, Yang Chen's Evil Qi was not just limited to the ten thousand strands of Evil Qi in the Eye of Evil Qi, but also the Evil Qi Origin.

The Evil Qi Origin could harmonize Evil Qi so that it would continuously recover. Even though the speed was slow, the amount of Evil Qi restored was undoubtedly much stronger than the Nether King Ghost Qi.

As soon as the two sides started using their "Qi" power, they each held their own methods. However, the more they persisted, the more difficult it became for the Black Wind Ghost Marshal to maintain his stance.

"What!" The Black Wind Ghost Marshal couldn't believe his eyes.

The onlookers didn't know, but he was very clear that he was already on the verge of being unable to hold on any longer. In the initial confrontation with Yang Chen, his Nether King Ghost Qi was already at a disadvantage!

He had to use other means to change the current situation.

But once he did that, even a fool would know that he had lost the first round!

However, facing the horrifying pressure of Yang Chen's Evil Qi, he understood that he no longer had a choice!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2690: Chapter 2686: Are You Human?_1

His Nether King Ghost Qi was indeed no match for Yang Chen. He had to resort to other means to resolve the situation.

Thinking about this, Black Wind Ghost Marshal, full of unwillingness, unleashed his Dao Intent Inscriptions in an instant, spreading out layer upon layer and rushing towards Yang Chen.

When the Dao Intent Inscriptions dispersed, more than 30,000 inscriptions, like a sharp sword, rushed into the sky.

As the inscriptions attacked layer by layer, combined with ghost qi, Yang Chen's Evil Qi Domain also seemed less effective.

"Not good, the Evil Qi can't hold on." Yang Chen forcefully suppressed the Evil Qi, but at this moment, the Evil Qi burst apart, and his body also fiercely retreated.

However, this already shocked many people.

"The Young Master Black Wind Ghost Marshal's Ghost Qi actually can't suppress this Ancient Scar Ghost General?"

"I can hardly believe it."

"No, this Ancient Scar Ghost General is not using Ghost Qi, but Evil Qi. However, it is true that Black Wind Ghost Marshal's Nether King Ghost Qi is still no match, it's incredible."

"But it won't affect the outcome. The Black Wind Ghost Marshal made a move, using more than 30,000 Dao Intent Inscriptions. This kid will still be defeated."

Yang Chen now faced Black Wind Ghost Marshal's more than 30,000 Dao Intent Inscriptions, indeed feeling shaken, for the pressure was too great. It was as if a huge mountain was attacking from the air, giving him a deep sense of shock, even shaking his unswerving confidence in himself, almost making him think that he could not rival Black Wind Ghost Marshal.

But fortunately, his Dao heart was very firm, and facing such a strong enemy, he still reacted in time.

As soon as he reacted, Yang Chen did something very simple.

Fight!

"Domain of Earth, suppress!" Yang Chen gritted his teeth.

The Domain of Earth spread out, combined with his successive Dao Intent suppressing it.

However, this suppression made Yang Chen's face extremely difficult.

Black Wind Ghost Marshal's speed was indeed slow, and feeling the surrounding Dao Intent Inscriptions on his bones, he was quite astonished, but he soon reacted, using his unmatched strength to begin to struggle and resist.

As he struggled, Yang Chen's Domain of Earth became turbulent and difficult to calm, even somewhat out of Yang Chen's control.

"Not good." Yang Chen's body shuddered.

In the end, the Domain of Earth crumbled, and his 23,300 Dao Intent Inscriptions in the Domain of Earth could not suppress Black Wind Ghost Marshal at all.

The gap was too big. Even so, there was a difference between 23,000 and 30,000.

"The quality of this Black Wind Ghost Marshal's 30,000 Dao Intent isn't ordinary. Emperor-level Ghost Beings are not to be underestimated." Yang Chen's scalp began to tingle.

As the Domain of Earth collapsed, his situation became exceptionally difficult.

At the same time, Ji Wuyi, who was watching Yang Chen's battle from within the Demon God Tower, was also very clear about this Black Wind Ghost Marshal as a Boundless Stage expert of the human race.

Seeing Black Wind Ghost Marshal, he originally thought Yang Chen was finished.

Because among the humans in the Nirvana Stage, no one could be an equal opponent to Black Wind Ghost Marshal. Black Wind Ghost Marshal was recognized as invincible among the Nirvana Stage.

No Nirvana Stage could compete with him.

Moreover, no Nirvana Stage could even compete with him in numbers. As long as it was the Nirvana Stage, no matter who, they would start running at seeing the Black Wind Ghost Marshal. This was a universally recognized fact in the northern region.

Only elite Mahayana Stage teams were able to deal with the Black Wind Ghost Marshal.

But Yang Chen actually fought several rounds with Black Wind Ghost Marshal, and at most, just fell slightly behind?

"Not good, Yang Chen's situation is looking bad." Ji Wuyi saw that Yang Chen's domain was broken and drew a conclusion.

"More than 23,000 Dao Intent Inscriptions. Yang Chen's Dao Intent Inscriptions are already quite astonishing, but they are still somewhat lacking." Ji Wuyi sighed.

Now that the Black Wind Ghost Marshal has broken Yang Chen's Domain of Earth and controls the Dao Intent, he attacks Yang Chen once again.

Yang Chen no longer hesitated, grabbed the Slaughter God Spear and quickly went towards the ground.

A large number of Dao Intent inscriptions directly began a head-on collision.

Yang Chen's 23,300 Dao Intent collides with the Dao Intent Inscriptions of the Black Wind Ghost Marshal.

"Thirty-four thousand and seven hundred!"

Yang Chen's pupils shrank.

It was indeed frightening that Black Wind Ghost Marshal's Dao Intent Inscriptions numbered 34,700. However, even though their Dao Intent Inscriptions collided, Yang Chen still remained unyielding. Instead, during their battle, there was a brief stalemate.

This made Black Wind Ghost Marshal's face turn cold.

His 34,700 Dao Intent Inscriptions couldn't crush Yang Chen's more than 20,000 inscriptions?

How was this possible?

Black Wind Ghost Marshal roared and unleashed all his powerful Dao Intent Inscriptions, displaying all of his power.

It was at this moment that Yang Chen's Dao Intent Inscriptions suddenly collapsed, and Yang Chen himself also kept retreating, as a mouthful of blood spurted out.

Yang Chen's state was indeed somewhat low, but it did not affect his fighting. However, the blood spurt was enough to show the prowess of Black Wind Ghost Marshal.

You should know that even when fighting the strongest Nirvana Stage opponents before, Yang Chen had never been so embarrassed.

But this already stirred up Ji Wuyi's astonishment.

Is there anyone else who can fight against an Emperor-level Ghost Marshal head-on and only spit out a little blood?

Now that Black Wind Ghost Marshal has repelled Yang Chen with one move and even injured him, a group of ghost creatures is greatly delighted.

However, Black Wind Ghost Marshal did not immediately follow up on his victory, but said in a low voice, "Ancient Scar Ghost General... No, one should say, a human kid, right?"

Hearing this, Yang Chen's eyebrows furrowed, not good, was he discovered?

"Human? What's going on? Young Master Black Wind?" The other enforcement teams were puzzled.

Black Wind Ghost Marshal licked his lips, "We were all mistaken. We thought this kid was some Ancient Scar Ghost General, haha, actually not, this kid's true identity is actually human. I always felt something was wrong, and only found it strange when I really fought with this kid. This so-called Ancient Scar Ghost General's control over Ghost Qi is virtually zero. I was quite suspicious at the time, so I started paying attention. Just now, as I fought with him, I observed that this kid's body is not a spirit body but a flesh body. Hehehe, it was only then that I knew his true identity. What do you think, am I right, human?"

Seeing that Black Wind Ghost Marshal had seen through his identity, Yang Chen no longer hid anything and said coldly, "Yes, you're right, I am indeed human."

Black Wind Ghost Marshal sneered, "Human, not bad... I thought there were no more masters among humans. I didn't expect humans to still be brewing this kind of plan, hiding such masters like you in our Extreme Yin Land."

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2691: Chapter 2687: Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix Takes Action_1

When this sentence fell, everyone was shocked. Before this, who could have thought that Yang Chen was actually human?

No one could have guessed. Everyone thought that Yang Chen was an ancient scar ghost general, just a ghost creature who had taken something he shouldn't have.

But now, things are far more complicated than they imagined.

"This is much more interesting now, this kid is actually human?"

"When did humans sneak into this place? It seems that as soon as humans step into the Extreme Yin Land, even the Boundless Stage experts can hardly survive."

"Where did this kid come from?"

These ghost creatures discussed with each other.

Meanwhile, the members of the Enforcement Team were also investigating Yang Chen's soul.

Upon this investigation, some people quickly reached a conclusion, and the Mahayana-period Ghost Honors were not entirely inexperienced.

"That's right, this is indeed a human kid. It's unbelievable that this guy is actually human."

"Black Wind Ghost Marshal, why don't we make a move and kill this kid?"

Black Wind Ghost Marshal coldly said: "No need, it's not often that humans encounter such a master, so I have to play with him properly. Humph, you guys just make sure to seal the surrounding space and don't let this kid escape. Although the Space Dao Intent is faster than Gao Menhu's Light Dao Intent, it still has its shortcomings. As long as the space is sealed in time, this kid's Space Dao Intent will be useless."

When the conversation ended, Black Wind Ghost Marshal's gaze locked onto Yang Chen again.

Yang Chen also became extremely solemn, knowing that his situation was very bad.

Black Wind Ghost Marshal sneered: "Human, I underestimated you before. Since that's the case, I'll be a bit more serious when dealing with you."

With that said, Black Wind Ghost Marshal stomped his foot.

"Black Wind Crow!"

Then, a crow's illusory wings suddenly appeared around him, and immediately, a large amount of black ghost qi and Dao Intent Inscriptions merged together, transforming on the spot into the shape of a crow.

No one knew what his Dao Intent Inscriptions were, only that there were numerous crows floating around him, their wings spread out, each exuding a strange and gloomy aura.

The eyes of these crows were blood red, flapping their wings around Black Wind Ghost Marshal, controlled by him.

Now Black Wind Ghost Marshal sneered coldly, his figure disappeared and he appeared above Yang Chen, striking down with a palm.

"Crow God!"

With this palm, the crow wings behind him spread out and let out a strange, eerie cry. Immediately, rows of crows neatly and orderly rushed towards Yang Chen, their ferocity fierce.

"The Hand of the Giant Golden Bell!"

Yang Chen struck out with a palm.

However, with just one palm, Yang Chen suddenly felt a shock in his heart. As he just made the move and looked ahead, his soul carefully swept, and suddenly felt that something was wrong.

Because the large number of crows in front of him, attacking him, surprisingly, was accompanied by a giant invisible palm print!

This palm print was invisible, but it actually carried a large number of Dao Intent Inscriptions and terrifying power, which the Hand of the Giant Golden Bell couldn't dissolve at all.

Seeing this, Yang Chen dared not be careless. His whole body suddenly separated the Tribulation Divine Body.

When the Tribulation Divine Body was born, Yang Chen shouted: "Domain of Earth, suppress it for me!"

Double Earth Domain immediately spread out, and then, it also hit the Hand of the Giant Golden Bell in the same direction at the same time.

With this palm strike, it collided with the 'Crow God', and the two forces collided, dissipating each other, and ending in a stalemate.

But he had to use the Tribulation Divine Body to stalemate with Black Wind Ghost Marshal, which showed how powerful Black Wind Ghost Marshal was in his Black Wind Crow state.

"Good kid!" Ji Wuyi was becoming more and more shocked.

There was such a brilliant genius in the south?

Tribulation Divine Body!

Although they also had a genius with a Tribulation Divine Body in the north, Ji Wuyi felt that Yang Chen was more cool-headed and a little more outstanding compared to that genius.

At least, that genius with the Tribulation Divine Body would definitely not be able to fight against the Black Wind Ghost Marshal to such an extent.

Now, Yang Chen was controlling the dual domain, starting to suppress the Black Wind Ghost Marshal, and it was indeed having some effect.

The Black Wind Ghost Marshal's speed was becoming incredibly slow.

This made Black Wind Ghost Marshal let out an angry roar, "Kid, do you think you can suppress me?"

Immediately, the Black Wind Ghost Marshal's body also separated into a Tribulation Divine Body.

As soon as the Tribulation Divine Body appeared, there was a lot of discussion around.

"This kid is not even at the Mahayana Stage, yet he forced Black Wind Ghost Marshal to use the Tribulation Divine Body?"

"This human is extraordinary."

"No shit, daring to enter our Extreme Yin Land, he definitely isn't an ordinary human."

"Whether he's ordinary or not isn't important; this kid's dead for sure."

Black Wind Ghost Marshal also felt angry about using his Tribulation Divine Body now. In his eyes, the existence of more than twenty thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions was in no way threatening him and had an absolute gap compared to him.

But now, Yang Chen could actually force out his Tribulation Divine Body.

So be it, let's end it completely.

The Black Wind Ghost Marshal unleashed his Tribulation Divine Body and let out a fierce roar. Boom!

Even though Yang Chen forcefully maintained his dual domain, the Black Wind Ghost Marshal was too overbearing. When the Tribulation Divine Body was activated, his domain couldn't withstand it, and it shattered like a mirror on the spot.

Immediately after, the Black Wind Ghost Marshal, controlling the Tribulation Divine Body, swung his palm once again.

"Human kid, let's see how you counter this!"

Black Wind Ghost Marshal sneered coldly.

Yang Chen had barely managed to withstand the Crow God by cooperating with the Tribulation Divine Body, and now with two Crow Gods attacking together, even Yang Chen had some difficulty resisting.

Ji Wuyi sighed, knowing that it was over, completely over.

"As an Emperor-Rank Ghost Being, the Black Wind Ghost Marshal has not only been personally cultivated by a Ghost King-level powerhouse but also has cultivated for ten thousand years in

pursuit of the Ten Thousand Law Dao Embryo without entering the Great Stage. His strength is indeed terrifying. No one among the human Nirvana Stage can compete, and even Mahayana Stage experts are hard-pressed to win. How astonishing..."

Ji Wuyi smiled bitterly. He wasn't afraid of death, but he felt pity for Yang Chen.

However, Yang Chen did not give up hope. Faced with the pursuit of the double Crow Gods, he suddenly retreated and shouted, "Senior Bao Lu, if you don't make a move, I'm really going to be done for."

When the conversation ended, a sharp cry suddenly rang out.

Then, a sound came from within Yang Chen's body.

"Kid, I told you that this power needs to be brewed before it can be used."

Around Yang Chen, a glamorous phoenix illusion emerged. When the phoenix illusion was born, it spat out a fireball and an ice ball!

The two forces pressed each other down. The fireball force dissolved the double Crow Gods, and the ice ball pressed towards the Black Wind Ghost Marshal and his Tribulation Divine Body.

Black Wind Ghost Marshal was suddenly shocked, wanting to counterattack. However, as soon as his Dao Intent Inscriptions touched the ice ball, his body came into contact with the law and became frozen!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Black Wind Ghost Marshal was unexpectedly frozen and unable to move? It was something that no one could have imagined.

Without a second thought, Yang Chen decided to take advantage of the situation and kill the Black Wind Ghost Marshal, seizing his life.

After all, such an opportunity might not easily come again.

However, the other enforcement team members would not stand idly by and watch Black Wind Ghost Marshal get injured.

"Not good, Young Master Black Wind is in danger!"

"Quickly save the Young Master!"

A group of enforcement team members could not sit still, they furiously attacked Yang Chen, trying to rescue the Black Wind Ghost Marshal.

Yang Chen saw the Great Ascension experts from the enforcement team rushing over like madmen, fearing that the Black Wind Ghost Marshal might be injured even slightly. He took a deep breath and knew that killing the Black Wind Ghost Marshal would not be easy today.

In fact, even without these Great Ascension experts, killing the Black Wind Ghost Marshal would be difficult for him, but there was no doubt that he could hurt him.

He wouldn't give up such an opportunity.

But it was clear that it wasn't feasible now. Yang Chen turned around and left, not daring to stay any longer.

The minds of these Mahayana Stage enforcement team members were focused on Black Wind Ghost Marshal, giving Yang Chen the opportunity to charge toward the barrier formed by numerous Dao Intent inscriptions.

Bao Lu shouted, "Let me handle this! It won't be easy for you to break through this barrier formed by Dao Intent inscriptions in an instant!"

Yang Chen also saw these difficulties and dared not be arrogant. He handed over the task to Bao Lu.

After Bao Lu accepted the assignment, she spat a ball of fire from her mouth. The fire hit the barrier instantly, and it shattered the barrier formed by the Dao Intent inscriptions of numerous Mahayana Stage experts.

Upon seeing the barrier broken, Yang Chen immediately escaped.

"Crack, crack!"

Just as Yang Chen was fleeing, the frozen state around Black Wind Ghost Marshal was also broken.

When he regained consciousness, Black Wind Ghost Marshal was infuriated. He had been frozen, but he knew everything that had just transpired.

Yang Chen had managed to freeze him.

"Young Master, you're awake."

"Young Master, it's a relief that you've recovered. We didn't know what method that kid used just now, but it had rule power and was very dangerous."

Black Wind Ghost Marshal thought of being threatened by Yang Chen and was filled with anger, "What are you waiting for? Hurry up and chase him!"

At this moment, a group of Mahayana Stage experts realized that Yang Chen had broken through their barrier.

It was something that none of these Mahayana Stage experts had expected – Yang Chen had broken through the barrier formed by their Dao Intent inscriptions.

These experts felt quite embarrassed.

They knew it would be disgraceful for their enforcement team – with so many Great Ascension experts, along with Black Wind Ghost Marshal – to have let this human kid escape.

"That kid is getting away."

"Chase him!"

A group of Mahayana Stage experts chased after him.

But by the time they started chasing, Yang Chen had already disappeared.

"Huh, where is he?"

"That guy used spatial means to escape again!"

"Don't panic. Even if that kid escapes using spatial means, we can still track his location. There's nowhere for him to hide!"

...

At the moment, Yang Chen was fleeing, using spacetime techniques, and his speed was as fast as lightning. By now, he had escaped from Ink Flow Area and entered the second level, the Hei Song District.

When he arrived in the Hei Song District, Ji Wuyi was astonished.

Could they really have survived?

What was the Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix that Yang Chen had used earlier? There was no such species of phoenix in the Spirit Realm.

"I finally managed to escape." Yang Chen breathed a sigh of relief at this point.

"Don't be too happy too soon," the Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix spoke with a somber voice inside Yang Chen's mind. "Although I used my power earlier, each use of my power represents a lengthy period of slumber. It happened the last time I hid in your evil Qi and it will happen again this time."

As the conversation ended, the Ice and Fire Sky Phoenix fell asleep inside Yang Chen without giving him a chance to say anything. This made Yang Chen secretly reveal a bitter smile.

Afterward, he fell into deep thought.

Although he had escaped to the Hei Song District, it didn't mean he was absolutely safe.

He instinctively wanted to change his identity again and get rid of Mu Heng Ghost General's status. However, upon further reflection, the real issue wasn't about changing his identity.

The netherworld's enforcement team being able to find him once wasn't a problem, but the fact that they could locate him accurately a second time after he had changed his identity, without even a hint of suspicion, was very suspicious.

"Did someone put a tracking seal on me? No, that's unlikely. How could that explain the first time? The only explanation is that the origin of this evil Qi was subjected to a prohibition by these ghost creatures from Netherworld long ago."

Yang Chen had thought about this before but was never sure. Plus, he had attempted to investigate without finding any clues.

But now, there must be a problem with the origin of the evil Qi!

Upon closer inspection, Yang Chen placed the origin of the evil Qi before his eyes and looked left and right with his Lingxi Divine Pupil, but found nothing.

This left Yang Chen feeling troubled.

Yang Chen was confident in his Lingxi Divine Pupil. Any prohibition would be exposed upon being seen by his eyes.

And it was because of this that he hadn't suspected the origin of the evil Qi containing a tracking seal.

Yang Chen couldn't help but look a few more times.

In the latest inspection, Yang Chen abandoned his Lingxi Divine Pupil and carefully investigated with his soul. At once, the truth became clear to him!

"So it's really like this..." Yang Chen muttered to himself.

The prohibition at the deepest part of the evil Qi's origin was directly imposed on the source of the evil Qi's spiritual wisdom.

Looking through it using any eye technique would be impossible. Only the soul could see it clearly.

"The prohibition is sealed in such a place..." Yang Chen took a deep breath, secretly admiring the thorough planning of the netherworld's ghost creatures.

Not only did the prohibition serve as a marker, allowing others to sense the location of the evil Qi's origin at any time, but forcefully extracting it would also damage the origin, causing it to collapse along with the dissipation of its spiritual wisdom. It was a lose-lose situation.

These ghost creatures from the netherworld had already figured it out: If the evil Qi's origin was seized by humanity, they wouldn't let them benefit from it.

Yang Chen's expression tightened. With his current means, he couldn't break the prohibition at all.

With the prohibition unbroken, would he let them lock his position continuously?

"You think that will leave me with no options?" Yang Chen's expression turned cold. He had studied the Way of Forbidden Methods as well.

Although he couldn't break the prohibition, he could seal the evil Qi's origin using his own prohibitions. At worst, he just wouldn't use the evil Qi's origin anymore.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2693: Chapter 2689: Spear Dao Intent_1

As he said!

Seal, he can do it too!

Yang Chen found a few materials and directly slapped them on the source of the evil qi. The next moment, a perfect seal was formed, wrapping up the evil qi source.

When the Sa Qi's source was wrapped up, it was completely sealed, unable to be used. Similarly, the prohibition inside it would also be completely invalid and could no longer take effect.

It was like mutual destruction, with neither side gaining any advantage.

But now, it was undoubtedly Yang Chen's only choice.

After doing all this, Yang Chen put the Sa Qi's source into the Demon God Tower and disappeared with a leap.

Not long after Yang Chen disappeared, a group of Enforcement Team Ghost Venerables quickly arrived at this location.

When they arrived here, these Ghost Venerables looked around with increasingly ugly expressions.

"How could this be? According to the Sa Qi's source tracking mark, the last location was here. After that, the human disappeared!"

"What did this kid do?"

A group of Enforcement Team's Mahayana Stage members shouted in a deep voice.

Black Wind Ghost Marshal was even more furious, sneering: "Do you need to ask? We could find him again and again, this kid must have realized that we put a tracking seal on the Sa Qi's source unless he's an idiot. As long as he finds out, all he has to do is find a way to seal the Sa Qi's source, and our tracking seal will fail."

"This, this kid can use sealing prohibitions?" A group of Great Ascension Stage Enforcement Team Ghost Venerables panicked.

How could they not panic?

You know, without the Sa Qi's source's tracking seal to assist, it would mean that they might have a hard time catching Yang Chen accurately.

"You bunch of garbage." Black Wind Ghost Marshal roared.

As a member of the Nirvana Stage, he could even shout at these Mahayana Stage Ghost Venerables.

However, these Great Ascension Stage Ghost Venerables could only remain silent and dared not argue.

Black Wind Ghost Marshal would be furious.

You know, Yang Chen's disguise was superb, and his entourage of Mahayana-period ghost honors almost certainly could bring Yang Chen to justice. But what happened? After he was frozen, a group of Mahayana Stage waste had let Yang Chen escape, so how could he not be angry?

This group of Mahayana Stage Enforcement Team members were quite wronged, muttering secretly. If the Black Wind Ghost Marshal hadn't been so confident and fought Yang Chen directly, cooperating with them to kill Yang Chen, there wouldn't have been so much trouble.

Now it's good. Yang Chen has escaped, and the responsibility is blamed on them.

"Humph, now this kid has escaped, it's difficult to catch him again." Black Wind Ghost Marshal said in a deep voice, "You, as Enforcement Team members, just wait for your punishment."

"Young Master Black Wind, you must help us!" A group of Enforcement Team members cried out.

"I help you? The only one who can help you is yourselves are. This kid is now on his way and has an obvious purpose, from the south to the north. It is very likely that he intends to cross the Extreme Yin Land and go to the Northern region. Don't you hurry up and seal off the passages at the checkpoints in the Hei Song District and the Divine Punishment District? As long as they are closely guarded, this kid, with his physical body, won't be able to escape!" Black Wind Ghost Marshal was calm and scolded.

Several Mahayana Stage members were frustrated, but undoubtedly, Black Wind Ghost Marshal's words made sense and were indisputable.

...

Two days later, Yang Chen had crossed the Ink Flow Area and Hei Song District and arrived at the Divine Punishment District.

Divine Punishment District, the last level. When he arrived at this level, a string in Yang Chen's heart was tightened. Even he couldn't help but feel nervous at the end.

The fact proved that his tightness was not meaningless.

As he had thought, after he had sealed the evil qi source's prohibition, the Enforcement Team would not be unprepared.

Now, when he arrived at the last checkpoint of the Divine Punishment District, Yang Chen found that the whole district had been completely locked down. Whether entering or leaving, everyone had to go through strict inspection.

This also made Yang Chen, who was watching from a distance, dare not act rashly.

He was now disguised as an unknown ghost creature, but in fact, his disguise was not meticulous.

As long as he was thoroughly examined, he would certainly not be able to escape and would surely be detected.

Now, looking at the ghost creatures above being strictly inspected one by one, not allowed in or out unless they pass the inspection, Yang Chen knew that trouble had arisen.

It seemed like the last hurdle, and once it was over, everything might be bright again. But it was this last hurdle that he had no way to deal with.

"Let's hide first and think about what to do," Yang Chen judged in secret.

At this point, impulsiveness must be avoided; otherwise, his previous calmness would be wasted.

He casually found a place to stay, cultivating while thinking about how to escape.

After thinking about it for a long time, Yang Chen was clueless.

At the moment when he was clueless, Ji Wuyi, who had been inside the Demon God Tower all along, spoke up.

"Yang Chen!" Ji Wuyi said.

Yang Chen was surprised and said, "Senior Ji, what's the matter?"

"When you fought with the Black Wind Ghost Marshal before, did you use the King Artifact Spear simply because it was the King Artifact, or did you already have some experience with spear techniques?" Ji Wuyi asked.

Actually, Ji Wuyi had wanted to ask this question when Yang Chen escaped. However, Yang Chen was in such a desperate situation that Ji Wuyi never got the chance.

Moreover, he didn't know if Yang Chen was really proficient in spear techniques. Now that he had some time to think, he couldn't help but ask.

"Junior has always been involved in spear techniques and has specialized in them. However, my understanding of the Way of the Spear is really insignificant, I'm afraid it's hard to catch Senior's Dharma Eye." Yang Chen heard the other party ask and smiled faintly.

Hearing Yang Chen say this, Ji Wuyi gradually showed a smile.

"That's not how spear techniques should be used," Ji Wuyi said kindly.

Yang Chen was slightly stunned, knowing that Ji Wuyi had the intention to guide him, so he went along with the conversation and said, "Then, according to Senior's opinion, how should spear techniques be used?"

"The best Dao Intent for practicing spear techniques is the Golden Dao Intentions. It's a pity if you don't specialize in spear techniques with this intent. But do you know that there is actually one Dao Intent that is more suitable for the Way of the Spear than the Golden Dao Intentions?" Ji Wuyi smiled faintly.

Yang Chen's face was dumbfounded, "What does Senior mean? What Dao Intent inscriptions are more suitable for the Spear Dao than the Golden Dao Intentions?"

"That is the Spear Dao Intent." Ji Wuyi said calmly.

"Spear Dao Intent?" Yang Chen was slightly surprised, "There is such a Dao Intent?"

"Why not? There's Sword Dao meaning, so why not Spear Dao meaning? In fact, the most basic Dao Intent, although the lowest level, has a wide variety of types. As long as you are willing to comprehend, even if there is not originally one, you can comprehend a new type of Dao Intent." Ji Wuyi laughed faintly.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2694: Chapter 2690: Crafting the Space Talisman_1

Upon hearing what the other party said, Yang Chen nodded.

What Ji Wuyi said made sense, and it was indeed the case. Among the 3,000 different Dao, any of them could be considered Dao.

Moreover, there had been such sayings in history. The comprehension of a new Dao Intent was not non-existent; it just hadn't been discovered yet, not that it didn't exist.

Hearing Ji Wuyi say this, Yang Chen also recalled it and secretly thought that he had been shortsighted.

"When you comprehend the Spear Dao Intent, you will have reached the true essence of Spear Dao," Ji Wuyi calmly said.

This made Yang Chen smile bitterly: "But the junior didn't know about this before, and now that I've reached the Nirvana Stage, it's too late to comprehend the Spear Dao Intent, right?"

If he had known about this Dao Intent earlier, he would have comprehended it before entering the Nirvana stage no matter what.

After all, the Spear Dao had accompanied him for so many years, and it had always been his focused Dao.

It would be a real pity to lose it now.

But it was only now that he learned about the existence of such a concept as Spear Dao Intent.

"Yes, it is indeed a bit of a pity. However, it doesn't matter, this seat will provide you with guidance in other aspects," Ji Wuyi said.

Hearing this, Yang Chen listened attentively.

The guidance provided by Ji Wuyi was not much, just a few brief instructions. However, even with that, Yang Chen couldn't help but nod secretly. It had to be said that every piece of guidance on spear techniques was precise and insightful, making him realize the key problems in his current spear technique.

However, Ji Wuyi's guidance was not extensive, and there was no intention to impart his lifelong learning to Yang Chen. This caused Yang Chen's previous expectations to turn into slight disappointment.

But after thinking carefully, Yang Chen understood that perhaps because he did not have Spear Dao Intent, Ji Wuyi couldn't pass his knowledge to him even if he wanted to.

This made Yang Chen sigh; it was indeed too late for him to comprehend Spear Dao Intent at his current Nirvana Stage. He didn't know if there were any other methods to comprehend the Spear Dao Intent.

"Speaking of which, how do you plan to break through the Divine Punishment District with its strict guarding and stringent checks, which are almost impossible to pass?" Ji Wuyi curiously asked.

Yang Chen sighed deeply, looking worried and said: "I originally wanted to see if there were any other methods. But now, after thinking about it, there doesn't seem to be any particularly suitable method. It's impossible to pass the check using any method. Since there is no way to pass the check, the only choice is to forcefully break through."

"Forcefully break through?" Ji Wuyi murmured.

"Right, if we don't force our way through now, it will be even harder to break through when the guards of the Divine Punishment District become stricter," Yang Chen said.

"You're right. If we don't break through now and wait to do so later, it will be even more difficult. However, these Netherworld Ghost Venerables don't have any measures to intercept your space Dao Intent. They might have other methods to guard against you or intentionally lure you into going out. You must be careful," Ji Wuyi explained.

Upon hearing Ji Wuyi's words, Yang Chen couldn't help but be slightly astonished.

Ji Wuyi's perspective was quite ingenious, and he immediately saw the crux of the matter.

Indeed, these Netherworld Ghosts could use Dao Intent Inscriptions to form barriers and render his Space-Time Dao Intent ineffective. Although it was impossible to cover any space completely, there were always loopholes to exploit.

However, they could also greatly restrict the range in which he could escape.

But these Ghost Creatures didn't do so, which was undoubtedly a tactic to lure the snake out of the hole.

A few words from Ji Wuyi had awakened Yang Chen and made him reconsider the situation.

"How far can your Space Dao Intent travel when teleporting?" Ji Wuyi asked.

Yang Chen answered truthfully: "In the blink of an eye, I can teleport more than a hundred miles. If I prepare for it, I can probably teleport over 3,000 miles, but the limit would be 5,000 miles, and I can't go any further. However, doing so would be too risky. When I gather my strength, a large number of Dao Intent Inscriptions will disperse and attract others' attention. Even if I barely succeed, I won't be able to use my Space Dao Intent for a while afterward."

"5,000 miles..."

Ji Wuyi paused, slightly surprised: "I heard of Space Dao Intent before, but it's not like your kind. Those Space Dao Intent teleportations were considered good if they cover 500 miles."

Yang Chen scratched his head with a smirk, not elaborating on the matter. freewebnovel.com

How could they be the same?

His Dao Intent was that of Space-Time, while those were mere Space Dao Intents; naturally, there was a vast difference.

"It might be because you have more Space Dao Intent Inscriptions," Ji Wuyi said without giving it much thought and continued, "By the way, have you ever thought of any other methods?"

"Other methods?" Yang Chen asked, puzzled.

"Do you know the origin of the Space Talisman?" Ji Wuyi asked.

"I don't know," Yang Chen shook his head.

Ji Wuyi chuckled: "A Space Talisman allows people to use the Divine Power of spatial teleportation. There is a simple and a complicated method to make this talisman. The complicated method uses spatial fragments and other materials, consuming a vast amount of them, while the simple method is to find someone with Space Dao Intent and directly seal the Space Dao Intent into it, creating a Space Talisman."

Yang Chen's eyes lit up. "So, senior, you mean to have me make Space Talismans by myself to save the consumption and limitation of Space Dao Intent?" Ji Wuyi's experience was indeed rich, and with just one sentence, he had given Yang Chen a new idea.

When he gathered his strength to perform large-scale spatial teleportation, it was indeed difficult. However, he could entirely make a similar talisman in advance.

"Exactly, although the effect of the talisman made would not be as good as you directly using the Space Dao Intent, it will save you some time and trouble. You can consider trying this method," Ji Wuyi said.

"Senior, your idea is excellent, and it has helped me a lot."

Yang Chen laughed and didn't waste any words; he started drawing talismans right away.

"You can make blank talismans too?" Ji Wuyi asked with surprise.

He had initially thought Yang Chen would have to go and buy some, and he didn't know whether the Netherworld Ghost Creatures in this Extreme Yin Land could use talismans.

However, to his surprise, Yang Chen started to draw the talismans himself.

Yang Chen revealed a grin.

Are you kidding? He used to be a Talisman Master. It's just that, as his cultivation level got higher and higher, and there were no Talisman Master-level experts in the Spirit Realm, he put aside the Talisman Dao and never used it again.

Still, Yang Chen was skilled at making talismans.

In a place like the Southern Realm, his talisman-making skills might not be enough to show off, but creating a few simple blank talismans to seal energy was not a big deal.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2695: Chapter 2691: Sky River Ghost Honorable's Pursuit_1

This series of blank talismans left Ji Wuyi completely shocked.

The key point was that Yang Chen not only drew them, but also drew them with noses and eyes, making the talismans look quite exquisite, not worse than the ones sold outside.

Goodness, Yang Chen was truly all-around, lacking in nothing.

After drawing these blank talismans, Yang Chen didn't hesitate and started trying to use them.

Making talismans had its own unique tricks. If he hadn't been exposed to the Dao of Talismans before, he would have needed Ji Wuyi to guide him a little to seal the spatial power into the blank talismans.

But he had experience, and it was richer than Ji Wuyi's, so naturally, he didn't need guidance. He went up and did it in one go, sealing a large amount of Space-Time Dao Intent into the blank talismans.

The main cost of this kind of sealing was the consumption of soul and the consumption of Space Dao Intent.

It had to be said that even just creating such a spatial talisman for large-scale teleportation had a huge consumption for Yang Chen.

Even he didn't expect it; after making one, his soul was consumed by thirty percent.

In addition, Space-Time Dao Intent was also consumed massively.

He almost used Space-Time Dao Intent that could teleport him 5,000 miles away, but when he sealed it into the talisman, the outcome was different.

He could only teleport about 1,000 miles away.

This left Yang Chen at a loss, with the effect directly reduced by as much as five times.

You should know that consuming so much Space-Time Dao Intent at once was a bit overwhelming even for him.

Even so, Yang Chen still made a second one.

Why?

Right now, his Space-Time Dao Intent could recover, but during a battle, how could he recover? The enemy would not give him a chance; having an extra Space Talisman was like having an extra life-saving charm.

Yang Chen had no qualms, making two more talismans.

After making these two talismans, Yang Chen was completely exhausted.

Not only was his soul consumed completely, but even his Space-Time Dao Intent was also nearly depleted.

This result left Yang Chen quite helpless.

Whether it was soul or Dao Intent, recovery was extremely difficult.

As for the soul, even though it was tough, he could still use elixirs to help recovery, but Dao Intent recovery depended on time.

And so, after waiting for three days, Yang Chen's Dao Intent gradually recovered to its peak state.

With the help of elixirs, his soul also recovered nearly completely.

However, Yang Chen did not continue to make space talismans. Because when he spread his spiritual sense, he could already feel that the defensive checkpoints of Divine Punishment District were becoming stricter and stricter, not comparable to a few days ago.

It could be seen that people of Extreme Yin Land took this matter very seriously and were determined not to give any chances.

He was preparing, and the people of Extreme Yin Land were also preparing.

Yang Chen knew that if it went on like this, even if he made more Space Talismans, it would be useless. He had to act decisively.

"Let's force our way through."

Yang Chen made up his mind and arrived at a checkpoint in the Divine Punishment District.

When he arrived here, countless people were lined up for inspection.

But without exception, everyone had to go through a strict examination. Yang Chen hid in the dark, found a position, and planned to secretly teleport away from this place.

"Simply relying on simple space teleportation is not enough to escape this heavily guarded checkpoint. I have to use a talisman to borrow power." Yang Chen took out the freshly made talisman.

Teleporting a thousand miles in one go.

It was likely that there were not many talismans as strong as his in the entire Southern Realm.

Upon a thought from Yang Chen, he activated divine power and started the Space Talisman. With a swoosh, he disappeared from the spot.

It was also at this moment that the ghost creatures above the Divine Punishment District's checkpoint suddenly sensed something.

"There is a spatial fluctuation, there is a spatial fluctuation."

"That human kid broke through, not good, go after him quickly!"

"The spatial fluctuation is very serious, hurry up and chase!"

"How did this human go through? We didn't see anyone at all!"

"What's the hurry? This seat is here. Where can this kid escape to?"

As a group of ghost creatures panicked, suddenly, two ghost creatures appeared in everyone's sight with ghastly air rising.

As soon as these two ghost creatures emerged, they truly shocked all the other ghost creatures and made their hearts tremble.

One of them was Black Wind Ghost Marshal. However, even the arrogant Black Wind Ghost Marshal was quite respectful when encountering the ghost creature beside him this time.

The other ghost creatures were also momentarily shocked before gradually calming down when they saw the newcomer.

"It's Lord Sky River Ghost Honorable!"

"With Lord Sky River Ghost Honorable here, we can rest assured!"

"Hahaha, it's Lord Sky River Ghost Honorable!"

This person was none other than Sky River Ghost Honorable, who had besieged Ji Wuyi and killed him.

Sky River Ghost Honorable didn't know how he found his way to this place, and he said coldly, "This human kid even took away Ji Wuyi's soul. Humph, another human. They are even more unforgivable. Did they come specifically to save Ji Wuyi, or for some other reason? But no matter what, it's not important now. This kid must die."

Nowadays, Black Wind Ghost Marshal looked calm, very composed.

The reason why they were not worried was that Sky River Ghost Honorable was on guard, with Boundless Stage Experts personally garrisoning the checkpoint. What could Yang Chen do to escape!

"Found him." Sky River Ghost Honorable closed his eyes and swept his spiritual sense past. Soon, he locked onto his target.

After locking on, Sky River Ghost Honorable licked his lips, flashed into ghastly air, and quickly chased Yang Chen at lightning speed.

After escaping with the Space-Time Talisman, Yang Chen did not dare to be careless. Maintaining his peak speed, he continued to use his Space-Time Dao Intent, teleporting and teleporting again.

After employing such methods, Yang Chen had already left the Divine Punishment District and arrived in the Northern Battlefield behind the Divine Punishment District!

This area was the gathering place for evil forces in Extreme Yin Land. If humans invaded, they would first break into this place.

Only a little further and he could successfully complete the task!

But at this moment, Yang Chen suddenly felt a formidable pressure.

This pressure made Yang Chen's heart tremble, he exclaimed, "A Boundaryless Level powerhouse?"

Yang Chen was completely unsettled. It was not easy to face this level of powerhouse.

"Yang Chen, it's Sky River Ghost Honorable. I didn't expect this guy to have personally targeted you. It's a pity; if I were alive, it wouldn't be a problem to deal with this Ghost Honorable. But now... You'd better run. With a roar, all the people and ghost creatures present were shocked.

Among them was Black Wind Ghost Marshal. However, even the arrogant Black Wind Ghost Marshal was quite respectful when encountering the ghost creature beside him this time.

Other ghost creatures, upon seeing him, were momentarily shocked and then gradually calmed down.

"It's Lord Ghostly Sovereign!"

"Lord Ghostly Sovereign is here, we can be at ease now!"

"Hahaha, it's Lord Ghostly Sovereign!"

This man was none other than the Sky River Ghost Honorable who had ambushed and killed Ji Wuyi.

Sky River Ghost Honorable didn't know how he got to this place, and said solemnly, "This human kid even took Ji Wuyi's soul away, humph, another human, even more unforgivable. Did he come specially to save Ji Wuyi, or for some other reason? But no matter what, it's not important now, this kid has to die."

Now, Black Wind Ghost Marshal was calm and composed.

The reason they were so unworried was because of Sky River Ghost Honorable's presence, with the Boundaryless Stage Experts personally guarding the passage, what could Yang Chen use to escape!

"Found him." Sky River Ghost Honorable closed his eyes and scanned with his spiritual sense, quickly locking onto his target.

Once he locked onto his target, Sky River Ghost Honorable licked his lips, flashed, and turned into ghoulish energy. Instantly, he chased after Yang Chen at lightning speed.

After escaping through the use of Space-Time Talismans, Yang Chen did not dare to be careless and continued to maintain his peak speed, unfolding the Space-Time Dao Intent by continuously teleporting.

With the utilization of these techniques, Yang Chen had already left the Divine Punishment District and arrived at the Divine Punishment District behind the Northern Battlefield!

This area was a gathering place of evil forces in the Extreme Yin Land. If humans attacked, they would first infiltrate this place.

Just a little further and he would successfully complete his mission!

But just then, Yang Chen suddenly felt a tremendous pressure on his heart.

This pressure made Yang Chen's heart tremble, he exclaimed, "A Boundaryless Level expert?"

Yang Chen was shocked silly. Facing such a strong expert was not easy.

"Yang Chen, it is Sky River Ghost Honorable. I didn't expect this guy to target you personally. It's a pity; if I were alive, dealing with this Ghost Honorable would not be a problem. But now... You should run fast. Boundaryless Level experts, with a distance of hundreds of miles, can catch up in a moment!" Ji Wuyi reminded him.

Taking a deep breath, Yang Chen had already experienced the power of a Boundaryless Level expert. Because now, Sky River Ghost Honorable was already behind him, and he was shocked.

His normal Space-Time Dao Intent speed was not even as fast as Sky River Ghost Honorable's!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2696: Chapter 2692: The Fine Line between Life and Death_1

Sky River Ghost Honorable had already surpassed Yang Chen's speed and caught up with him at an extremely fast speed, causing a storm of fear to rise in Yang Chen's heart.

"Kid, where are you trying to escape?" Sky River Ghost Honorable said mockingly, like a hunter chasing after his prey, full of ridicule and amusement.

In his eyes, Yang Chen was merely struggling in vain.

He could kill Yang Chen at any moment, but he wanted to see the panic and fear of this prey.

Yang Chen felt it too, that Sky River Ghost Honorable could kill him at any moment, but the latter was not eager to do so, and instead was torturing him, making him wish for death.

This made Yang Chen's expression cold.

Sky River Ghost Honorable seemed to think that the time was right, and suddenly waved his hand. The power imbued with the flavor of the law was stirred up, and it suddenly pressed towards Yang Chen fiercely.

Just as the power of the law was about to smash down, Yang Chen reacted without much thought and used the second Space Talisman immediately.

In an instant, a thousand miles away!

Now that he was a thousand miles away, Yang Chen took a deep breath, not daring to delay, and immediately continued to flee in madness. He was well aware that a thousand miles meant nothing to the Boundaryless Stage Experts.

Indeed, a thousand miles didn't mean much.

He had once used a Thousand Miles Instant-Travel Talisman before.

Although the actual effect couldn't reach a thousand miles, the distance actually moved was about the same. He could use the talisman to teleport a thousand miles even then, so it was clear that the distance of a thousand miles really wasn't much.

Of course, the Thousand Miles Instant-Travel Talisman couldn't be used effectively for battles at this level, so it didn't come in handy.

One was pure spatial teleportation, which was impossible to interrupt, while the other was the common effect of a talisman. A thousand miles in an instant, but it would still take a few breaths of time. In that time, Sky River Ghost Honorable could kill him several times already.

Space Talisman, a thousand miles, direct spatial teleportation, in the blink of an eye!

Now that he was a thousand miles away, Yang Chen used spatial teleportation again, and within a moment, he had covered a hundred miles. He dared not waste any time. His speed reached its limit!

He raced against time, staring straight ahead.

"Yang Chen, if you get here, going ahead is the battlefield area. If you can get across the battlefield area, or even if you're lucky, just in time for a battle to start, you might have a chance to slip away and return. You must cross the battlefield area now." Ji Wuyi said seriously. freeweb-novel.com

Yang Chen knew all of this very well too. He only had one Space Talisman left. This last one was his trump card, and he couldn't use it yet.

"Not good!"

Yang Chen pondered in his heart and looked back to see Sky River Ghost Honorable had caught up with him, which made Yang Chen's pupils contract.

Sky River Ghost Honorable initially intended to play with Yang Chen, but he didn't expect that when he was about to kill Yang Chen, Yang Chen suddenly managed to escape from his grasp.

It left him quite embarrassed, and he immediately chased after him in anger.

"Kid, where are you trying to escape?" Sky River Ghost Honorable roared.

Yang Chen's heart was already filled with extreme anxiety.

However, the good news was that in the blink of an eye, he managed to completely cross the Divine Punishment District and arrive in the sky filled with ghost qi.

This airspace was filled with the smell of war, the air was permeated with seriousness, and the surrounding chaotic scene and flowing blood made it easy to determine that this was the battlefield area.

Now Yang Chen looked ahead and saw only a black mass of ghost creatures below, heavily armed and ready to go, as if waiting for something.

Upon seeing this, Yang Chen's expression darkened, knowing that he had encountered the worst situation. The battlefield area is on the periphery of the Extreme Yin Land, but in reality, it is still part of the Extreme Yin Land's territories.

The best situation would be for humans to launch a campaign on this area, causing chaos and allowing Yang Chen to escape under the pursuit of Sky River Ghost Honorable.

A slightly better situation would be if there was no war at all, but the performance of the Netherworld Ghosts on this side would also be quite lax.

The worst-case scenario would be these Netherworld Ghosts lying in wait, awaiting the arrival of war.

What would this lead to?

It would lead to him entering this battlefield and immediately drawing the attention of all the ghost creatures!

Yang Chen couldn't help but be alarmed, his heart uneasy, but he dared not linger in his speed, disappearing from his original position in a flash.

Far away, Sky River Ghost Honorable also closely followed.

"What's going on?"

"Is it the Sky River Ghost Honorable?"

"Who is the person being chased by Sky River Ghost Honorable? It looks like a human?"

"Indeed, it's a human, what's going on? How could there be humans around here? And the person being pursued by the Sky River Ghost Honorable seems to be just a Nirvana Stage human? What exactly happened?"

All the ghost creatures were confused, having no idea what was going on. But without a doubt, they all got up and forcefully blocked Yang Chen's way!

A human? Kill him, of course!

...

At the same time, far outside the Extreme Yin Land, the human army assembled from several Sacred Districts, one after another. At the forefront were Boundaryless-level Powerhouses, followed by Great Stage, numerous Nirvana Stage, Enlightenment Stage, and True God Realm. They were countless!

Such a large-scale war was just waiting to begin!

"Yunqi Tianzun, when are we going to launch an attack?" A Boundaryless Heaven Lord asked, looking to an Elder standing nearby.

This Elder seemed to be the head of all Boundaryless Heaven Lords, now riding a huge toad among the crowd, stroking his beard.

"According to the instructions given by the King of Wind Withering, now is the most appropriate time to attack," Yunqi Tianzun calmly said. "We can go in now, everyone has no objections, right?"

Yunqi Tianzun looked around.

"I, Spirit Flower Venerate, have no objection."

"I, Sea and Peace Venerate, also have no objection."

Several Celestial Experts nodded, but at this moment, one of them shook his head and smiled amiably, "Yunqi Tianzun, fellow Celestial Experts, there's no need to rush. It won't be too late to start after my spirit pet Huyun Beast has eaten its fill."

"Daoming Tianzun, your Huyun Beast doesn't have much use anyway, what's the difference whether it's full or not? We can't delay the start of the war because of you." Yunqi Tianzun frowned.

The other Celestial Experts didn't say anything, after all, among the Boundaryless-level Powerhouses, it was rare for anyone to point out the faults of others, and no one wanted to do such an unpopular thing.

Daoming Tianzun laughed heartily, "What's the point of launching this war? What does it matter if it happens a little earlier or later? Perhaps it's not even as important as this Huyun Beast."

"Absurd! The Southern region has already communicated with us, saying that they might send a messenger across the boundary to deliver a message to our Northern Region. We have to find a way to launch the war as a diversion. Your delay now might cost the life of the envoy." Yunqi Tianzun said in a deep voice.

Daoming Tianzun laughed wildly, unconvinced, "What nonsense about envoys? How many times has the Southern Region arranged this? How many times have we arranged this? Has it ever succeeded?"

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2697: Chapter 2693: The Choice of Humans_1

Daoming Tianzun spoke with conviction, coldly saying, "In the past thousand years, the Southern region has arranged it three times, and has any of them succeeded? Moreover, how many times have we sent envoys to the Southern region from our side? None of them has ever succeeded, right? These so-called envoys? Are they even possible? It's just our wishful thinking. The old man has said it a long time ago: we must rely on ourselves in everything. Do you want to form an alliance on both sides? Let the envoy pass? How can we accomplish such an impossible task?"

Yunqi Tianzun was undoubtedly angry and wanted to argue but every sentence Daoming Tianzun said hit the nail on the head, leaving him with no strength to fight back.

How could he argue against the sentences that made sense?

Yunqi Tianzun felt quite upset as well.

Daoming Tianzun wouldn't let it go, and lazily said, "In the end, for an illusory envoy? It might be even less valuable than my Huiyun Beast. So, there's no need to rush. It's not too late to go to war after everyone has fully recovered. After all, we didn't plan to fight seriously, why the hurry?"

Having said that, Daoming Tianzun started teasing the Huiyun Beast in his arms, full of joy.

Yunqi Tianzun sighed lightly as he watched.

That was Daoming Tianzun's nature - arrogant, casual, and unrestrained. Yunqi Tianzun didn't bother to say anything more.

Indeed, as the other party said, everyone was just talking about the envoy issue. None of them took it seriously.

Following Daoming Tianzun's words, a group of realmless powerhouses shrugged their shoulders and gave up on continuing the expedition, waiting instead. For them, there would be no difference between going to war early or late.

However, for Yang Chen, things were different. In the blink of an eye, a large number of ghost creatures from the Netherworld appeared in front of him, blocking his path.

Yang Chen's pupils contracted as he noticed that among them were Ghost Honors at the Mahayana period.

Yang Chen was shaken and hurriedly used the Space-Time Dao Intent to traverse away.

Luckily, there were no particular precautions against him using Space-Time tactics here, allowing him to successfully traverse through the numerous ghost creatures surrounding him. Otherwise, he would have met his end right here.

In the blink of an eye, Yang Chen traversed away.

Sky River Ghost Honorable didn't possess Yang Chen's ability to traverse through space. He could only move by normal means. With a group of ghost creatures blocking his path, he was unable to ignore the obstruction and shouted, "Get out of my way!"

The ghost creatures saw Sky River Ghost Honorable approaching and hurriedly let him pass, allowing him to continue chasing Yang Chen.

"Kid, where are you running to!"

Now, with the pursuit, Sky River Ghost Honorable was filled with murderous intent. With a flip of his hand, he fiercely attacked Yang Chen.

This time, he was determined to crush Yang Chen!

Seeing this, Yang Chen didn't hesitate at all. He immediately pinched a Space Talisman and his body disappeared once again!

When he appeared again, he was still a thousand miles away, having used spatial teleportation!

Upon arriving a thousand miles away, the scene was completely different from before. Yang Chen looked carefully and surprisingly found that there were a large number of human camps in front of him, ready to go.

Yang Chen's spirits were suddenly lifted.

The human camp?

He immediately dispersed his True Qi and shouted, "Everyone, I am Yang Chen, the messenger sent by the Southern Faction. My identity has been exposed, and I am being hunted down by a powerful expert from the Netherworld. I hope you can help me!"

Yang Chen's shout reached the ears of many powerful people in the human camp.

The souls of the numerous strong people in the human camp couldn't penetrate the extreme Yin Land's ghost qi in the Netherworld, they could only observe the scene vaguely. They vaguely saw human beings being chased by ghost creatures from the Netherworld, but they couldn't see the truth and didn't dare to act rashly.

After all, the Netherworld had used similar tricks to deal with humans many times.

However, now when they heard these words, a group of human powerhouses were all shaken.

"What? Has the envoy really arrived?"

"How is that possible? Has someone manage to cross over from the Southern region here?"

A group of Boundless Stage Experts discussed animatedly, and several Heavenly Venerates couldn't sit still. They immediately shouted, "If that's the case, we can't just sit still. We need to act quickly and rescue this person first."

At this moment, the most embarrassed one was Daoming Tianzun.

He had just confidently said that the envoy's matter was impossible, so they should wait patiently and let things take their course. Even if a group of people were waiting for him to feed the Huyun Beast, it wouldn't matter in his eyes. What kind of status did he have? What would it matter if people had to wait for him?

But now, an envoy suddenly appeared. Wasn't that a slap in his face?

Again, hearing the anxiety from the group of boundless experts, Daoming Tianzun angrily shouted, "What are you all anxious about? The moment we talked about envoy, the envoy appeared. I think it's fake. This kid must be a ghost creature disguised from the Netherworld."

While saying this, he forgot that even if there was a glimmer of hope, it would be true. For them, it was worth saving.

However, in his eyes, that glimmer of hope had long been ignored.

A beautiful, realmless woman suddenly said, "Brother Daoming, do you know that it's impossible for the Netherworld to disguise a human body? Just based on this alone, this person might really be the envoy sent by the Southern Faction. If we ignore this, it's very likely to cause a great disaster."

"Hmph, absurd. Just because they couldn't disguise before, doesn't mean they can't do it now. In my opinion, this person is just a new ploy from the Extreme Yin Land to confuse us. Everyone,

don't be fooled. If anything goes wrong, I'll take responsibility," Daoming Tianzun said with conviction. *freeWebNovel.com*

Yunqi Tianzun was extremely anxious at this point. How could you take responsibility if something went wrong? What would you be responsible for?

But he couldn't say anything right now, as he watched closely.

Yang Chen was now in a desperate situation, and his circumstances could be described as extremely dangerous. Even if he used the Space Talisman, his situation had not changed much.

He was still in the middle of a large army in the Extreme Yin Land, with Sky River Ghost Honorable chasing after him.

If it were just Sky River Ghost Honorable, it wouldn't matter, but after shouting furiously, a large number of powerful beings from the Extreme Yin Land had come to encircle Yang Chen, including numerous Boundless Ghost Venerables.

Sky River Ghost Honorable made this choice out of anger. If possible, he certainly didn't want other beings from the Extreme Yin Land to be involved in this matter.

But when he tried to kill Yang Chen just now, what happened? Yang Chen disappeared in the blink of an eye!

That made him finally afraid.

Just now, when Yang Chen shouted, the humans might come to the rescue. If that happened, things would be terrible. The soul of Ji Wuyi, which he had obtained with great difficulty, would simply vanish before his eyes.

Thinking of how he had been playing with Yang Chen earlier, if Yang Chen really managed to escape, where would he put his face!

So, Sky River Ghost Honorable couldn't care less at this point and started calling people, asking all the ghost creatures gathered in the battlefield to surround Yang Chen, even calling several Boundless Ghost Venerables nearby.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2698: Chapter 2694: A Grand Bet_1

This was what nearly drove Yang Chen to despair.

If it were just the Tianhe Ghost Lord alone, it would be fine. But now, in all directions, ghost creatures were surrounding him. With just a sweep of his eyes, he saw at least seven Realmless powerhouses coming from different directions.

If they all joined forces, he would undoubtedly perish, and even his spacetime Dao intent would be of no use.

Yang Chen grew increasingly anxious.

What were the humans from the north doing?

What happened to the promised support?

His anger burned.

He arrived at the battlefield area, and they didn't start the war in advance to cover him. Now, when he shouted out, they still held back their forces?

Yang Chen felt as if he was on fire, without much choice left. Now, he could only risk it all and gamble one more time!

How to gamble?

Before being completely surrounded, he had to use all the power of his spacetime Dao intent for a great spatial transfer.

This was the only way to have a slim chance of survival.

With the great spatial transfer, he could teleport 5,000 miles in one go, which would allow him to move to a far-off place and have a hope of staying alive.

With this thought, Yang Chen knew there was no time to waste. He had to make a choice, for time wouldn't wait for him.

Thus, Yang Chen made a decisive decision.

He gambled.

As a group of Netherworld ghosts was about to approach him, Yang Chen gathered a large amount of spacetime Dao intent and silently waited.

Time, time, everything depended on time!

Yang Chen scanned the area and saw a huge number of ghost creatures converging on him.

"This kid isn't moving?"

"Kill him, kill him, and we'll get merit points."

Listening to the countless fierce ghosts wanting to kill him, Yang Chen calmed down, not feeling the absolute danger he was in.

Everything was up to fate; whether he could escape or not depended on Tian Yi.

Yang Chen felt that a Realmless Ghost Venerable had already appeared in front of him. The moment the Realmless Ghost Venerable appeared, he raised his hand and directly pressed down towards Yang Chen.

A majestic pressure accompanied by the power of laws suppressed down from the unknown Ghost Venerable, trying to forcefully kill Yang Chen.

Yang Chen closed his eyes, and deep inside, a flame suddenly ignited.

"Almost, almost there!"

"Go!"

In an instant, Yang Chen's spacetime Dao intent suddenly gathered enough strength, disappearing from the spot in a flash, reappearing 5,000 miles away.

Upon arriving 5,000 miles away, the Realmless powerhouses were completely stunned.

"How did this kid do it?" These Realmless Ghost Venerables were dumbfounded.

Tianhe Ghost Lord had just arrived when Yang Chen disappeared again, furious, he shouted: "This kid has a spatial divine ability, quickly chase! Don't let this kid escape. He carries Ji Wuyi's soul, whoever can help me capture him, I'll share half of Ji Wuyi's soul."

Tianhe Ghost Lord was genuinely anxious, not even afraid of revealing the matter of Ji Wuyi's soul.

Joking aside, if he didn't release the information now, he might lose his last chance to capture Yang Chen.

As soon as the Realmless Ghost Venerables heard about Ji Wuyi's soul, they weren't polite, quickly chasing after, moving as fast as lightning, like a flash of light.

At this moment, Yang Chen was frantically using the spatial teleportation before stopping and standing in place, clenching his fists.

He didn't want it to be like this, but after using so much spacetime Dao intent all at once, he couldn't use it again in such a short time.

After a brief moment of rest, Yang Chen still didn't stop.

If he couldn't use spacetime Dao intent, he would just run.

"Thundering Trichotomy, Movement Form!"

Yang Chen took a breath and directly began to move using the Thundering Trichotomy Movement Form.

The Thundering Trichotomy Movement Form allowed him to move through thunderbolts at a fast speed, able to pass a hundred miles with just one breath. However, its speed was significantly slower than that of spatial teleportation, and couldn't match the blink-of-an-eye disappearance of spatial divine ability.

That was the mystery of spatial divine ability.

There was still a gap between moving a hundred miles in a single breath and teleporting a hundred miles in the blink of an eye.

The most critical thing was that if he left in his present moving state, the powerful enemies would be able to track his figure and easily intercept him using other means.

Just as Yang Chen thought, he had just started moving when the next moment, a massive mountain suddenly blocked his way!

As the mountain appeared in front of Yang Chen, he was shaken.

He was not far from the human camp; he could even see it clearly. He didn't know why the human camp wasn't mobilizing to save him, but he had to figure out a way to escape this place.

But now, a massive mountain separated him from his hope of rescue.

At this moment, several Realmless powerhouses in the human camp began arguing.

Yunqi Heavenly Lord shouted angrily, "Daoming Heavenly Lord, how can you still say that this kid is a tool of the Netherworld ghosts?"

"I think it's a trick deliberately used by the Netherworld ghosts. Hehe, Yunqi Heavenly Lord, I think you've gone mad thinking about the messenger so much. How could this kid be a messenger? He's clearly a trick set by the Netherworld people. If we go to save him, that's when we fall for their trap. By then, the Netherworld ghosts will infiltrate our rear, and another tragedy may take place!" Daoming Heavenly Lord was increasingly convinced that Yang Chen could indeed be a messenger.

Did the Realmless experts not possess their own judging abilities?

However, he still refused to admit it now. If he admitted it, where would he put his face? Even if Yang Chen was the real messenger, what would it matter if he died?

However, other Realmless powerhouses believed in their judgment.

In the crowd, a beautiful woman among the Realmless Heavenly Lords spoke, "The two of you can keep arguing, but our sacred district of the Three Flowers Sect can't just watch the messenger from the south perish. We are going ahead."

"Spirit Flower Heavenly Lord, wait for me!"

Several other Realmless powerhouses also took action without wasting words, leading a large group of people towards Yang Chen's direction.

"It's obvious that this kid is a human. How could he be fake? I'm going too."

"People of the Primordial Sacred District, follow me and kill our way out!"

Yunqi Heavenly Lord followed closely, shouting angrily, "The people of our Spirit King Sacred District will also head out! And Daoming Heavenly Lord, if it turns out this kid is indeed the messenger from the south, hehe, you better prepare to take responsibility."

As the conversation ended, a huge crowd erupted out. In an instant, only Daoming Heavenly Lord's faction remained in the human camp.

Daoming Heavenly Lord's face turned extremely ugly, and he still refused to admit his mistake, shouting, "You all just wait to be tricked by the Netherworld!"

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2699: Chapter 2695: Exhausted Mountains and Rivers_1

The people below saw that all the forces had gone out to fight, leaving only their sect uninvolved and couldn't help but ask nervously, "Sect Leader, should we... should we take action too?"

"Take action for what? Did I say I would take action?" Daoming Tianzun's voice was low.

The disciples below immediately stopped talking, after all, in their sect, Daoming Tianzun was the greatest authority.

...

Switching the camera angle.

Yang Chen was blocked by the giant mountain, his heart chilled, as it exposed his greatest weakness - being unable to use his space-time Dao Intent.

Theoretically, Nirvana Stage Experts have no chance against Boundless Stage Experts. Escaping from the Divine Punishment District to here is already a stretch, let alone surviving three breaths before being beheaded by Boundless Stage Experts.

Not to mention these elite Boundless Stage Experts who could even touch the power of laws.

The only reason he was able to get this far was by using his Space-Time Divine Power, with various methods that made it impossible to detect his whereabouts.

But now, once the space-time Dao Intent was unable to be used, those Boundless Stage Experts would have countless ways to capture him.

Just like now, a giant mountain blocking his way, leaving him with no escape route!

Yang Chen tried to bypass the mountain, but to his horror, wherever he fled, the mountain seemed to follow him, always perfectly positioned in front of him, blocking his path.

Upon closer inspection, Yang Chen realized that the mountain was actually a King Divine Tool.

When Yang Chen reacted and tried to forcefully repel the King Divine Tool, a terrifying pressure appeared behind him before he could make a move.

Yang Chen's heart chilled, had a Boundless Stage Expert already caught up?

"Hehe, it's still me, Wind Demon Ghost Venerable, who is the fastest. Kid, you are a human who has come out of nowhere- who knows what kind of information you might have. We can't let you go. I heard that you also have the soul of Ji Wuyi on your body, so we definitely can't let you go. Die for me!" Wind Demon Ghost Venerable sneered and sent a palm attack rolling towards Yang Chen with a wave of his hand.

This palm used the power of Dao Intent Inscriptions, creating a vortex of wind like a wild dragon, tearing towards Yang Chen.

Seeing that it was not the power of laws, Yang Chen hadn't given up hope and suddenly summoned the Tribulation Divine Body.

When the Tribulation Divine Body was summoned, it immediately manifested the Thundering Trichotomy Defense Form, shielding him. *freewebnovel.com*

However, even with the Thundering Trichotomy Defense Form, the attack of the Boundaryless Stage Expert was still unstoppable.

His Tribulation Divine Body instantly shattered into pieces, and the Wind Demon's attack still hadn't dissipated, raging forward and heavily hitting Yang Chen's body.

Yang Chen coughed up blood and flew backward, almost losing consciousness.

Yang Chen was well aware that if it weren't for the Tribulation Divine Body taking the brunt of the attack at its peak power, he would've been dead by now. Moreover, it was fortunate that this Wind Demon Ghost Venerable wasn't too strong among the realm-less ones. Otherwise, even with the Tribulation Divine Body to block the attack, he would have still been killed if Rule Power were used!

However, his current condition was far from good, with blood spilling from the corner of his mouth, he could pass out at any moment.

But Yang Chen knew he absolutely had to remain conscious now, even though he was powerless to resist, there was still hope if he remained conscious.

"Space-Time Dao Intent has recovered!"

Yang Chen's heart leaped with joy, unfolding his space-time Dao Intent, and suddenly, he vanished from the spot.

As soon as he disappeared, Wind Demon Ghost Venerable was immediately startled: "This kid, he still has a breath left?"

Yang Chen used his space-time Dao Intent to escape, originally thinking he could escape to the sky, but only managed to shift slightly before stopping in his tracks. A large amount of rule power had already surrounded him.

"Kid, where are you trying to escape?" A gigantic Ghost Venerable blocked Yang Chen's path, revealing a cold smile on his face.

Yang Chen shuddered all over.

He knew that he was truly helpless this time.

Against a Boundaryless Realm Ghost Venerable, he had no chance of fighting back. The power of laws filled the surroundings, making it impossible for even the Space-Time Dao Intent to pass through.

Yang Chen felt aggrieved. It was just a short distance, just such a short distance. Was he really going to perish here?

"Black Hawk Ghost Venerable, you're stealing my prey!" Wind Demon Ghost Venerable ran over and yelled angrily.

Black Hawk Ghost Venerable sneered, "Whoever can snatch it owns it. You, a useless creature, couldn't finish him off with a single move and let him escape just now. Who else can you blame?"

"Die." This gigantic Boundaryless Ghost Venerable didn't show any courtesy. With a wave of his hand, a large amount of rule power suddenly pressed down.

Yang Chen closed his eyes too.

But just when Yang Chen thought it was the end, in an instant, another overwhelming force suddenly pierced through. This force directly tore through the void, forming a fist like a giant mountain, which suddenly slammed out with a loud bang.

This punch instantly shattered the Ghost Venerable's attack.

Immediately after that, countless flower petals appeared from nowhere, catching Yang Chen and instantly disappearing from the area.

When Yang Chen reappeared, he was already embraced by a beautiful woman.

The beautiful woman was none other than Spirit Flower Heavenly Sovereign. She was now holding Yang Chen in her arms, her lips slightly parted in surprise, "This boy is so young? He persisted all this way. It's such a pity."

"Spirit Flower Heavenly Sovereign, good job." Cloud Rise Heavenly Sovereign singlehandedly fought with Black Hawk Ghost Sovereign.

Heavenly River Ghost Sovereign and other Ghost Venerables also arrived at this moment. Seeing that Yang Chen had actually been rescued by a group of Heavenly Venerate experts, they were furious.

"Ah, humans, give me your lives!"

In an instant, a group of humans began to fight with these Netherworld Ghosts.

Yang Chen, feeling that he had entered a warm embrace, his consciousness dimming. He knew he was safe and couldn't help but black out, reaching his limit and fainting.

The Netherworld Ghosts of the Extreme Yin Land and the humans of the North had a shocking battle. This battle was intense, with both sides paying a heavy price.

In the end, the humans forcefully retreated. Unlike before, the Ghosts of the Extreme Yin Land crazily pursued and showed no signs of stopping.

The battle, which originally only involved a few Boundaryless Stage experts, eventually involved more and more Boundaryless Stage experts who provided reinforcements from the rear. Even King-level powerhouses were forced out, turning the conflict into a full-scale holy war.

In the end, when King-level powerhouses made their move, the scale of the battle was naturally beyond words. However, when the King-level powerhouses did not make their move, it was a mutual deterrent. This matter eventually ended inconclusively.

Just like that, in the blink of an eye, half a month later...

At the peak of Wind-watching Mountain in the Spirit King Sacred Area, numerous people gathered in front of the palace. There were people of all sizes gathered, with many making appearances.

Many disciples discussed the matter.

"Did you hear? The person living in that palace is the key figure that triggered this holy war!"

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2700: Chapter 2696: After Awakening_1

"Yes, I heard yesterday that this person seems to be an envoy coming from the southern faction. It is said that he is the first one in thousands of years to have safely come to our northern region from the south since the Netherworld invaded the Southern Realm."

"I heard that he is quite young, and at the time, even King-level Powerhouses were mobilized and a super war broke out in the Extreme Yin Land. The Ghost Creatures there were crazed trying to kill him."

"If I were him, I would have gladly died to have so many powerful ones protecting me."

"Come on, you don't have such ability."

Many disciples could only watch from a distance, discussing the shocking war that took place earlier, and the core figure involved in the war was the existence that everyone talked about.

Without a doubt, this person had a huge influence.

"I don't know what he looks like. I heard he's very young and has reached the Nirvana Stage. He crossed the Extremely Yin Land; I really don't know what kind of character he is."

"It is said that he was able to escape from the hands of Boundless Stage Experts, killing countless Netherworld Ghosts and fighting his way through many battles to get here. Ah, I really want to meet such a person."

Many female disciples had curious and envious glints in their eyes.

The news about this mysterious person spread throughout several Sacred Districts.

After all, the war that happened not long ago was widely known, and more and more rumors about this mysterious person emerged.

The more the rumors spread, the more bizarre they became. Initially, it was only mentioned that this mysterious person traversed the Extreme Yin Land, arrived at the Northern Region as a Southern Realm Envoy, and escaped from the clutches of the Boundaryless Ghost Venerable.

Later, it was rumored that this mysterious person had killed countless Netherworld Ghost Lords and could rival Boundless Stage Experts. It was only after being heavily besieged that he managed to escape back.

More bizarre stories emerged.

At this time, deep inside Tai Ding Palace in Wind-watching Mountain.

In the depths of the palace, on a bed, the young man was still asleep. It was none other than Yang Chen.

Surrounding Yang Chen were numerous powerful beings, including the Cloud-rising Heavenly Venerate, Spirit-flower Heavenly Venerate, and Dao-ming Heavenly Venerate, who had previously saved Yang Chen; they all had grim expressions on their faces.

In addition, there were many other influential figures present, all waiting for Yang Chen to wake up.

"This kid's journey from the south to this place is truly a miracle. I can hardly believe it. I don't think any of us here could have accomplished this task. It's really hard for this young friend. I can't believe he reached this stage after only cultivating for about fifty or sixty years. The Southern Realm has a big heart to let such a genius take on this task." Cloud-rise Heavenly Venerate sighed.

The other Venerates scratched their chins, "The people from the south are really shortsighted. Letting this genius come to our northern region, I'm afraid he won't go back anymore. As for us old fellows..."

Cloud-rise Heavenly Venerate coughed twice, "Brother Wen River, what you said is too much. This young friend represents the southern region visiting our northern region. How can we discuss this issue now?"

Wen River Celestial Lord smiled dryly and coughed, "Cloud-rise Heavenly Venerate is right, right."

Cloud-rise Heavenly Venerate admonished on the surface, but he couldn't deny in his heart.

Yang Chen coming to the north meant he probably wouldn't return. Once he settled down, having such a talented person in the north would be a blessing for any force given the tense battles and a person possessing extraordinary information about the Extremely Yin Land.

However, at this time, Daoming Tianzun seemed displeased, "Don't you think this kid's excellence is a bit too much? There are strange things all around this matter. I think it's necessary to investigate more strictly. When this kid wakes up, we must interrogate him a few more times!"

Other people frowned upon hearing Daoming Tianzun's words.

Spirit Flower Venerate shook her head helplessly, "Daoming Tianzun, as for this matter, the Great Universe True King of Spirit King Sacred Area has personally examined it once. This kid is undoubtedly one of us. And along the way we also learned about his age. If you still doubt, you can ask your Sacred Area's Cloud Highness Dharma King to have a check."

Upon hearing this, Daoming Tianzun's face darkened, and his lips trembled with anger.

It was true that this matter had been checked by Great Universe True King, but he was still unwilling to admit it, or else where would his face go?

But if he asked his own Sacred Area's Cloud Highness Dharma King to have a look, wouldn't he be inviting the Dharma King to punish him?

Seeing Daoming Tianzun being so aggressive, others were quite unhappy, but they did not push him too far due to Yunxiao Dharma King's presence in Daoming Tianzun's Sacred Area.

Meanwhile, Yang Chen felt his entire body pained as he regained consciousness, his soul gradually enveloping his surroundings, and his qi gradually dispersing. It immediately reminded him of the various experiences in the Extremely Yin Land and woke him up in a moment.

Upon waking, Yang Chen looked around defensively with a killing intent in his eyes.

However, when he saw that they were humans, he slowly relaxed.

"Young friend, don't worry, you have been saved by us, and you are now completely safe." Cloud-rise Heavenly Venerate said with a gentle smile.

Others, such as Spirit-flower Heavenly Venerate, looked at Yang Chen with empathy.

Thinking that the first thing Yang Chen did when he woke up was not to observe his surroundings, but to immediately look at everyone defensively showed how tightly wound he was in the Extremely Yin Land, always on high alert.

It was precisely because of this, that he exhibited a terrifyingly defensive mindset in the first moment when he woke up.

Even for these powerful beings, Yang Chen was highly admired for reaching this stage as a young man.

Yang Chen now truly relaxed, slowly loosening his tense nerves and smiled, "Thank you, seniors, for saving me. I am truly grateful."

After finishing speaking, he thought of his injuries and looked at his wound.

The wound had healed?

After all, he was injured by a Boundaryless Ghost Creature, which was not easy to recover from.

"Your wound has been treated with the divine medicine from our Three Flowers Divine Region. During the time you were in a coma, your injuries have all recovered. As for the Ghost Qi, we originally intended to help you extract it, but unexpectedly, there is a large amount of Sa Qi in your body that repels all the Ghost Qi, which is very astonishing." Spirit-flower Heavenly Venerate said with a sigh.